



THE PUNISHER
DO UNTO OTHERS

AllReadingWorld.Com

DWAA NATION
PRECIOUS MOLOI

“Free Knowledge For All” is the motto of www.AllReadingWorld.Com Team.

PROLOGUE

This was starting to get embarrassing for me. He has been gone for approximately 15 minutes now how long does a trip to the bathroom take? It was ridiculous!. I hate house warming parties more especially if I don't have Personal relations with anyone here except for the Person I came with.. I looked at the time again it was now 22:15. Iker is a mess how does he bring me over to a house party only to leave me hanging? In a house full of soccer players with their gold digging girlfriends trophy wives and sides. They were too fake for my liking I wanted to be out of here already! Their presence was suffocating me in the most uncomfortable way..

Voice: Hi

I turned and looked at the person in his flashy black suit holding a glass of what is probably the most expensive whiskey in the house..

Him: Scar

Me: Zitha

Scar: Nice to meet you

He had a scar on his face definitely how he got the nickname..

Scar: I'm sorry but you look very familiar

Me: Yes I am Philani Magasela's Daughter

Scar: I knew it! Mr MG

They call my father that because of our surname I don't get it though there's an "a" in between the "M" and "G".

Scar: Right now I can safely say you the most important Person in the room

I shook my head a little..

Me: Actually my Father is and he's not here

He chuckled..

Scar: Either way

A few years ago there was this soccer team that was doing bad ranked the lowest and the worst. When it was crumbling down my Father bought off the previous owner then he got a good coach let go of a few players and bought at least 3 skilled players. One of the players is my boyfriend Iker. He's originally from Ghana and honestly the best in the team. He plays center forward and last year he won an award for the most goals scored. Most people especially the fans of the opposing teams have accused him of using a portion of some sort

Sponsored

but the honest truth is that soccer is Iker's life. It's in his DNA and he worked damn hard to be where he is today. We have been dating for 3 years now when we started the relationship he had just got off a very stressful relationship. I only started having an interest in soccer after knowing about him and how well admired he was. I went to a few games sat on the VIP box section did personal meet and greetings with the players after the game and that's how he took an interest in me.. We didn't date straight away it took a bit of time.

He's younger than me he's 27 and I'm 29 but we compliment each other so well. You would never tell..

Scar: I am Iker's friend but in another team now

Me: I thought soccer players who weren't in the same team hated each other

He laughed revealing his perfectly aligned white teeth..

Scar: Not all the time

I nodded...

I looked at the time..

Scar: Am I keeping you from something?

Me: No.. Not at all I just.. I'm wai-
I saw Iker walking down the stairs..

Me: I was waiting for Iker

Iker: Scar!!!

He literally shouted all the way from the staircase..

Scar: Eyy poi

Iker made his way to us and greeted Scar with shoulder bump almost knocking his glass..Iker hit him hard on his shoulder.

Iker: I'm glad you here Brother

Scar: Yeah me too

He then sniffed and wiped his nose I looked down..

Iker put his arm over Scar's shoulders..

Iker: I come very far with this Brother of mine

This was humiliating he was sniffing cocaine. He is back on cocaine after he saw how it almost destroyed his career. Not everyone who is here is sincere what if there's a reporter? Tomorrow he'll be making headlines..

Scar: I think you should call it a night

Iker: What for? The night is still young!

Scar remained quiet..

Me: I need to get home I'm tired

Scar: The Madam has spoken

Iker: Can't argue with that her father owns me

He started laughing but Scar didn't laugh. I put the glass of champagne on the counter.

Me: I think I'll call an Uber

Iker: bébé (baby) come on it was a joke!

I made my way to the door..

Iker: Zee?? It was just a joke

He followed me until I made it outside he grabbed my arm. I turned around and slapped across the face..

Me: May this be the last time you embarrass me in front of your friend!

He put his hand on his cheek and chuckled.

Me: It's the last time! I swear!

He raised both his hands and looked down shaking his head his head came back up with him biting his lower lip..

Me: Should I Uber home or you will take me home?

Iker: Next time you lose your shit never put your hand on me do you understand? Your father might own me but I'm the only Person in the team he can't fire! So think about that Princess!

He walked away..

Iker: I believe you know where we parked the car!

.

To be continued

01

My Name is Zitha Magasela the Daughter of Philani Magasela and Nompilo Zungu. My Mother is late she passed on a few hours after giving birth to me. All I know is that there were complications never really got down into details on what happened to her..

My father was the one who raised me I heard when my Mother's family wanted to raise me he refused. He sent his family to pay damages do imbeleko so that I could also take his surname the respectable traditional way..

I commend my father for taking up the responsibility of being a Single Parent yes along the way there were times when my Mother's death caught up with me but Dad was always there. Loving and supportive.

We weren't always rich my father struggled through in life to be where he is today. Quite frankly we lived with his Parents until my early teenage years as he was trying to realize his dreams. He worked a lot of dead end jobs then later on in life. Took a leap of faith and started his own business and it slowly progressed to where it is now..

He deals with dairy products and recently he has added 100% fruit juice to the mix... Then on the

other hand he has a soccer team and runs two orphanages.. He is my hero They say "Perfection" doesn't exist but my Father is perfect in all ways. He is a good honourable Man I look up to him.. There's just one slip up that he did and that slip up. Her name is Rosina Mqhele-Magasela they got married last year and it was the most expensive wedding I have ever attended. My Dad spent a million on it she was too demanding... The age gap is also unsettling he's 55 and she's 25.. Basically my Step Mother is 4 years younger than me.. She's a gold digging harlot that has trapped my Father with her Vagenda because her Vagina is the only thing she's contributing into this marriage..

I am a photographer and an artist I have my own Art studio. It's not doing bad but it could do better. Just that my country is not very strong on Art it doesn't bother me much though. I am not struggling My Daddy's money is always available..

It was a Sunday morning and I was sitting on the high chair watching the morning news with a sketch book on the table and a few colouring Pencils. My portraits and the pictures I take aren't just for decoration. They tell a story. They have a story behind them..

My Dad walked in his golfing outfit..

Dad: Princess

I took off my glasses..

Me: Good morning

He came and kissed me on my forehead. On

Sundays he plays golf with other rich people like
him his friends..

Me: One day I'll join you

He turned and looked at me.

Dad: That would be great some Daddy and Daughter time would work good

Me: I'm just joking Dad I don't even know what you do. I know you own a business but what is it that you do?

Dad: That's a disappointment

Me: I know you blabber about it all the time but what is it again?

I like teasing him..

Dad: I am in the dairy product business

Me: So amazing how milk makes one rich these days

He poured himself a cup of coffee..

Dad: It pays the bills and runs the orphanages well so..

One orphanage is strictly for girls the other one is strictly for boys. He doesn't wanna mix them because most of the girls have been sexually violated before so their environment should be safe and comfortable. He takes in kids from the age of 2 years old - 18 years old but when you 21. You should be out. Most of the kids who grew up in the orphanages are well off today some have been adopted by international rich people some are working or married with well off husbands. Some are overseas said to be working and studying. There's no kid from there that's currently struggling. I help out a few times I love those little souls..

Dad: I'm going to take in infants too

Me: You are?

Dad: Yes.. I was speaking to some Nurse and she told me that most infants need homes

Me: You doing a great thing Dad you give these kids hope and faith

Dad: All kids deserve to grow up in a healthy and safe environment

Me: That's why you are so rich blessings on blessings

Dad: You can say that again this week they are bringing in 20 orphans. 15 girls and 5 boys Me: Do we have space?

Dad: We always have space because some are leaving next month to join their new families they have been adopted

I nodded..

Me: That's good

Dad: They are going to Singapore

Me: Do you do a background check on the people who adopt these kids?

Dad: Yes I do Zitha some are celebrities. I would never give the kids to vultures

Me: I'm just making sure

Rosina walked in in her white lace gown and feather white heels.. I sighed..

Roro: Good morning family

Dad: Good morning my love

Rosi: Zee

Me: What's up?

They shared a kiss..

Dad: I was just leaving to play golf

Rosi: Don't forget the dinner invitation tonight

Dad: Tonight?

Me: I have an Art exhibition tonight

Rosi: Zee you do a lot of those almost every month
and we always there

Sponsored

in her white lace gown and feather white heels.. I
sighed..

Roro: Good morning family

Dad: Good morning my love

Rosi: Zee

Me: What's up?

They shared a kiss..

Dad: I was just leaving to play golf

Rosi: Don't forget the dinner invitation tonight

Dad: Tonight?

Me: I have an Art exhibition tonight

Rosi: Zee you do a lot of those almost every month and we always there this month we can't come

Me: Dad you know how important this is to me

Rosi: You 29 you don't need Daddy holding your hand through these exhibitions

Me: I'm sorry was I talking to you?

Dad: Okay!

He put his hands on Rosi's shoulders..

Dad: You know it's tradition to attend Zee's exhibitions every month so we going there. Your friends can re-invite us for next week

I smiled..

Rosi: Her husband is leaving next week

Dad: Before he leaves

Rosi sighed Dad kissed her on her cheek..

Dad: I'll see you girls later don't kill each other

He made his way to the door..

Me: Don't you have a dress to pick out for tonight?
The exhibition starts at 18:00. Don't be late!

She rolled her eyes and walked out of the room. I laughed...

PEGGY KUNENE

Me: "Sand prints from that place and she didn't wanna go..."

I took the pen and fixed something..

I went ahead and played the guitar again..

Me: "Sand prints from that place

She didn't wanna go...

Trying to find a better place

Taking heart into a song..

Peggy's gone to Memphis

Trying to find another home..

Peggy needs some paper

But Peggy's outta luck.."

I stopped playing and glanced down at my guitar when I heard someone clapping. It was my fiancé Lungelo. He was standing at the doorway.. I smiled at him..

Me: Did I wake you up?

Lu: No I was already up

He put his hands in his pockets. He was wearing his blue denim jeans no t-shirt and he was barefooted..

Lu: That's a nice piece

Me: I'll be playing it tonight

Lu: It's really lovely

My Name is Peggy Kunene but most of the time they call me Peggy-K. Especially where I play at Nellie's Bar. I am 25 years old working as a cook at

some restaurant and also I perform part time at Nellie's Bar.

I love music music is to me what milk is to coffee.. I have an older Brother his name is Mendoza Kunene. He is currently in the United States he's an FBI. He's been there since his early childhood years left with his Father after the divorce. We have different Father's but was conceived by the same womb. He comes to visit and I've been that side too many times that's where my love for music came by. By attending rock and country music concerts.. The plan was for me to move there but I couldn't leave my Mother behind not after her two failed marriages. From Mendoza's father and my father. Both marriages messed up her mental state she suffered clinical depression and is still on medication. She has a live in Nurse that my Brother pays every month we opted for a live in Nurse after

her last suicide attempt.. She's doing better now therapy medication and Yoga are really helping her.

Lungelo made his way to me he took my guitar and placed it on the small table. He picked up my legs and laid them on the couch then got in between them.. We've been together for 5 years and engaged for a year now he's an accountant and pretty well off for a 30 year old..

Me: Stop it I'm not even done composing

Lu: Well it's my time now

He kissed me on my neck gently biting me in between. I am not a big fan of contraception pills nor the injection I chose a loop. We have a mutual understanding on having kids later on right now we are still career driven and trying to build a stable life before having kids..

He snuck his hand under my pj top to massage my breasts. His lips came up to kiss mine.. He moved to kissing my cheek then whispered in my ear..

Lu: I love you so much

Me: I love you too

ZITHA MAGASELA

I had taken a shower and I was ready to go out to the Art Studio to start setting up for tonight.. I grabbed a croissant on my way out passing Rosi lounging on the couch with a face mask and cucumber slices on her eyes..

Me: I'm gone

Rosi: Ohh I thought you were already gone

I rolled my eyes and walked out..

PEGGY KUNENE

I was leaning against the couch now he was kneeling before the couch. My feet were stationary on the couch and wide open. He was massaging my clit and his tounge was at the entrance of my coochie. The tip of his tongue pushing in and out of my coochie then running it around there. It was the most pleasuring moment I enjoy the 4play more.

Not that the sex is off but the 4play is always amazing. I put my hand at the back of his head and pinned him against my coochie..

Me: Yes.. Yes.. Yes right there!

It's like my whole body was being electricutated with pleasure I tried to hold still as I thought moving would run the pleasure out from my body.. I moved my hand and ran my hands from my tummy all the way up to my breasts. Massaging them and squeezing them as his tongue worked magic. I was even scared that I would come before we actually do it. He stopped and came back up to kiss me..

Lu: Was that nice?

Me: Ahaaaaa

He kissed me.. He gently slid himself in and I bit my lower lip with my arms around his neck. A breath escaped his lips as he slid in more deeper and deeper stretching me to his satisfaction. He put both his hands under my legs and pulled me further to the edge standing up straight. Then he wrapped my legs around him and started pumping me.

.

To be continued

02

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

Tshilo looked stressed she's always stressed when we have to travel without our Daughter Azelea. It's better that tomorrow we will be flying back to home flying back to Cape Town...

We were having breakfast not far from the golf course where I'm meant to meet up with one of my guys that's why we flew down here. For business purposes. I run a critical but very profitable operation. Human trafficking and Sex trade. We are known as the "Gilligan Brothers" abbreviated to G.B.

It's a big and broad operation that extends overseas too. In South Africa we only operate in Gauteng Cape Town and Durban. I run Cape Town The other two places have their own leaders. Our biggest Clientel is overseas we mostly traffick the kids there. They spend a lot of money for them especially Singapore. They the ones who bought most kids this month...

To be truthful it's easier to run such an operation in South Africa because of the broken justice system. How many human trafficking cases get resolved? How many girls and women get recovered? The

system turns a blind eye on that which makes us more stronger. Not forgetting how easy it is to get your way by popping up a few notes. In our line of work we need as much alliances as we can. We have a group of social workers working for us Doctors Lawyers Judges and the Police. We even forming alliances with political parties. So it's not easy to nail us when we almost run the country. Gauteng is worse we have formed alliances with Nigerians especially the ones in Pretoria...

Turned Sunnyside completely into a sex trade and drug cartel operation. The police know exactly what goes down there but we have them in the palm of our hands and hillbrow in Johannesburg we taking it too. Starting it afresh to operate exactly as how Sunnyside is operating. It's very easy to get these girls and women MG has two orphanages. He's supplying us with fresh meat little virgin girls and

boys for our very particular high paying clients. Durban also has 2 orphanages only my place I'm not running any orphanage. My place is the sex trade and prostitution land where you get hook ups and what not. It's the land of the Devil what goes down there is what people would classify as sickening.. The only way we can be touchable is if foreign international authorities interfere they the only ones who can bring us down. Since we have correspondences that side and loyal alliances we still safe. We are invincible..

Also the high unemployment rate that goes down in South Africa is working to our advantage we just put up believable job vacancies lure the women then just like that. We get our victims.. We have been in operation for years I got into this shit at the age 19.

Worked my way up I'm 32 years old this year and the head leader of the operation here in South Africa..

Now back to my personal life I am married to a beautiful dark chocolate muffin Vhutshilo Bosch. I got her through the orphanage when she was just 8 years old. She lost all her family members in a fire that broke out in her home when she was 8 one of our social workers sent her here in Gauteng to the MG orphanage and that's how I got her. Moved her away to come live with me in Cape Town. Quite frankly she was meant to be trafficked to Mexico but when I got a hold of her file. I knew that I had to have her..

She's 22 years old now and we have a 5 year old daughter. Yes she gave birth at 17..

I had to make her live in extreme conditions cripple her with fear and stockholm syndrome to keep her with me. From when I got her till the age of 15. I used to chain her

Sponsored

till the age of 15. I used to chain her rape her beat her. Make her live like an animal and make her to fear me more than God. I made myself to be the 1st

and only man she fears in her life and a lot of brainwashing went into the mix too..

Now we happily married I have fallen deeply in love with her and she's the right woman for me. She knows exactly what I do and would never tell a soul she hasn't betrayed me. She knows what would happen to her if she could betray Kirs Bosch The Gustavo....

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were busy running up and down like headless chickens everything had to be perfect for tonight. My Father's presence tends to bring about the AListers and they don't mind buying a painting or two..

Sihle: Zee

Me: Yes?

Sihle: Where should I put these?

Me: Uhm.. Right by the door they will bring more colour. Put a stand there

Sihle: Yes Mam

Sihle is my assistant and she's a nervous wreck all the time. She is a replacement of my old assistant who resigned a few months ago and I'm hoping the girl will pick up soon.

I heard something breaking..

Sihle: It's me.. I'm so sorry

I closed my eyes and bit my lower lip in Frustration..

Me: Calm down Zee these things happen

The Vase she broke is an antique. I bought it for the most expensive price..

Me: These things happen.. Calm down girl

Sihle: I'm so sorry Mam I'll.. I'll replace it

It will actually take months of her salary to replace it..

Me: It's okay.. These things happen.. I'll dash out to go and get a new one

She nodded repeatedly..

Me: Why don't you go ahead and clean up your mess

I faked a smile..

Sihle: Yes Mam

She walked away and my smile disappeared.

I saw Iker making his way in my mood changed. After what happened to us last night I wasn't in the mood to look at him right now... I stood there and folded my arms...

Sihle: Sir Good morning

Iker: Good morning

He walked up to me taking his glasses halfway through. He had unbraided his hair. He has long beautiful hair.. He looked down and looked at his glasses I still had my arms folded with a serious facial expression..

He looked at me.. His annoying self started singing
and dancing..

Iker: "

mas um vez

um xinti mbokadu solto

i na procura the right guy

pa ser di meu

amigas flam ma sta doida

pamodi facilmente

um ta kai n'amor

bo tem ki fazel

bo tem ki fazel diferente des bes"

His sexy dancing was what got to me dancing with his arms and shaking his waist a little..

Iker: "talvez um t'atchal oji

um tem ki atch'um alguem

baby bem liiiiiiii

passa na nha caminho

um tem ki atch'um algem

pan tchoma nha fofo

yeah baby bem li

mas pertu di mioh yeahé hey"

I tried so hard not to smile but I couldn't help myself
I smiled and shook my head as he made his way to
me..

Iker: "talvez nu ta encontra na um bar
elbonito sima um desejo

talvez nu ta encontra na um boiti

eldodu na mi

ta flam mi ké the one

talvez um t'atchal oji"

He got to me and forced my hand then captured me
into dancing and singing with him..

Me: "babybabybo pode tchoma

choufofoamor

et tout ce ke tu voudras

pamodi bo ké the one"

We continued dancing and my smile was wide now he pulled me to him and wrapped his arm around my waist.. He looked at me and I parted the hair from his face..

Iker: I'm sorry about last night I was a dick
I nodded...

Iker: I wanna come and support you tonight but I
don't want any conflict between us

Me: You remembered?

Iker: How can I forget such an important night for
you?

Me: Well you are a dick but a good one

He raised his eyebrow..

Iker: Are you..??

I gave him a side smile then got closer and ran the tip of my tongue around his lips..

Me: Maybe

Iker: Then by all means

He held my hand and led me to my office..

Iker: "talvez um t'atchal oji

um tem ki atch'um alguem"

Me: "baby bem liiiiiiii
passa na nha caminho"

PEGGY KUNENE

Lu: Sweet lips

Me: Yes

Lu: Your phone

I turned off the stove and made my way to the lounge. It was in his hand..

Lu: Big Bro

Me: Give

He stretched his hand when I tried to get it. He held my arm with his other hand. He pulled me to him on the couch I actually fell on him..

Me: Stop

He gave me my phone.. I answered..

Me: The Mendoza

Mendoza: Baby Sis

Lu kissed me on my cheek and then moved and licked my ear I giggled..

Mendoza: What's funny?

I lowered the phone and looked at Lu..

Me: Stop it's The Mendoza (whispering)

Lu: Okay

He gave me a kiss on my lips..

Mendoza: Peggy!

Me: Hey.. I'm still here

Mendoza: What are you doing?

Me: Nothing

Lu went on and tickled me..

Me: Stop (giggling)

Mendoza: Peg!

Me: Sorry what?

Mendoza: I'm flying down there next week

The mood changed..

Me: Huh?

Mendoza: I'm coming down there next week

Me: Ne.. Next.. Uhm.. Why?

Mendoza: I'll see you next week is that boy there?

Me: Uhm yes

Mendoza: Put me on loud speaker I wanna greet

I put him on loud speaker..

Lu: The Mendoza

Mendoza: Lu

Lu: Yes Sir?

Mendoza: Fuck you!

He then hung up..

Lu: That was expected

I can't believe Mendoza is coming over next week....

.

To be continued

ZITHA MAGASELA

Sex with Iker is always enjoyable I don't mean to sound off but Men from our neighboring countries are very gifted down there. It's not debatable nor up for discussion. After doing the deed you can feel that yes you were having sex not forgetting how they get you clinging on to them for that.. When you get one your sex life will never be the same again..

My office was locked for this current purpose but we had to get done quicker than we normally do it

for since time was not on my side. I'd find this place turned upside down Sihle is not one to be left alone..

My hands were balancing on the table he was behind me. I had one leg slightly raised up to the chair. He was literally kneeling down behind me and muffing me with his strong hands squeezing my butt and I was enjoying this moment.

Enjoying it in such a way that I swaying my ass left and right couldn't keep still. My legs were vibrating I was very turned on and tuned to the moment. Moaning and biting my lower lip with my eyes rolling at the back of my head. The moist and the slippery of his tongue busy exciting my coochie and

my clit was the best feeling...In normal circumstances I wouldn't want this moment to end but we were under pressure. Greatly under pressure. He parted my buttocks as he continued busy making sleek sounds as if like he was eating out a mango or indulging on ice cream which turned me on even more.

Me: Ahhhhhhhhh (moaning softly)

He continued playing with his tongue around in my kitty my legs vibrated even more. I couldn't help but keep on hitting the table trying not to moan loud but I was being overpowered and possessed by the pleasure failing to attain a stable balance...

I moved my hand down to where the action was taking place I massaged his beard as he continued. He stopped and then positioned himself. He spanked my ass a few times just for the feel of it bouncing he did it again and I noticed him stroking his hard thick black cock each time my ass shook to his satisfaction..

Iker: Shake your ass for me

With one foot on the chair the other one on the floor. My hands on the table twerking in this position was easy. I don't have a big ass I do squarts a lot which made it to pop out and be lifted up a bit. So basically I have a small acceptable ass.. I kept on twerking for him and he increased his pace of

stroking himself his moans and groans deepened. He wanted himself deep inside of me tear up my kitty to the point of feeling the effects when I go to the bathroom to pee..

He got closer and and put his hand on my ass stopping me. He moved his hand to my waist so I could go lower a bit and I did so. Then without warning he slowly shoved it in. A breath escaped my lips. He ran his hands on my back then back on my waist for balance as he started pumping me.. Taking him in fully in this position was nice yes but also a bit uncomfortable because he was far in too deep..

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

MG walked in and made his way to our table.

MG: Good morning

We greeted him back..

MG: Thought you were going to join me at the golf course?

Me: Yeah I didn't feel like it

He leaned over and kissed Tshilo on the cheek..

MG: Looking beautiful as always

Tshilo: Thank you (Smiling)

MG: And you more beautiful each time when I see you

Tshilo: I'm flattered

Tshilo took the napkin from the table and wiped her lips then she got up..

Tshilo: I'll give you some space.. I'll be at the shop opposite checking out a few clothes

She made her way to me in her beautiful tailor made yellow jumpsuit that fit her slim body perfectly. She had on green heels and sunshine yellow earrings. Her afro combined perfectly with a yellow&green beaded necklace around her neck that I have strangled a few times before. She kissed me.

I held her arm tight and looked at her deep in her eyes....

Me: ek is so baie lief vir jou (I love you so much)

That was a warning shot..

Tshilo: Ek is lief vir jou ook (I love you too)

I let go off her arm and she took her bag then walked out. Our table was next to the big window I watched her as she walked down to the clothing store. She stopped halfway and lifted her leg to fix her heel..

MG: She's been with you for almost all her life do you think she would run away?

I looked at him and then took the 3 files in my case and tossed them at him..

Me: Al 3 meisies het selfmoord gepleeg laat weet asseblief hulle gesinne (All 3 girls committed suicide please alert their families)

MG: Hoekom? (Why)

Me: Oh I'm sorry.. I didn't care to ask for details because it matters to me not

He shook his head I turned my head and checked the clothing store. Tshilo was walking in..

MG: Their families know that they are overseas studying

Me: And the pressure got to them draw up 3 letters from the "University" stating that they committed suicide

MG: Can their families at least bury them?

Me: I am not running a family charity burial organization

MG: And I'm trying not to get caught!

Me: I'll see what I can do

I noticed Tshilo walking out of the store she didn't walk back to the restaurant but took another direction. I got up. MG got up too and held my arm..

MG: If she notices that your fear about her escaping she will use that to her advantage

I looked at him..

MG: Trust me

I sat back down and looked at her she walked in to the next shop..

MG: She's been with you since she was 8 you two have a Daughter. She knows what you capable of do you really think she would escape? Where is she

going to go? She has nothing. No home no family. If she wanted to escape she would've long tried that. She won't do it now

PEGGY KUNENE

I still couldn't believe that my Brother was flying down here next week. I love my Brother very much but sometimes his visits aren't pleasant. Plus he doesn't like my fiancé that much..

Lungelo had stepped out and I had finished composing my song to my satisfaction for tonight. So I called my Mother..

Ma: Peg

Me: Mama

Ma: How are you?

Me: I'm good and how are you?

Ma: I'm good too

Me: Where is Tannie Elsie?

Ma: She is doing laundry I just finished with my
Yoga session

Me: That's good.. How is Yoga coming along?

Ma: It's always peaceful and relaxing

Me: I'll try it next time

Ma: That's what you always say

I chuckled..

Me: So Mendoza is coming next week

Ma: He did call and tell me

Me: He did?

Ma: Yes

Me: How do you feel about that?

Ma: He is my Son I am always happy to see him

Me: Yes of course

Ma: Is there a problem?

Me: No.. I'm also happy can't wait

Ma: You and Lu will have to come over then for dinner

Me: We will

Ma: That's good

Me: It's good knowing that you okay

Ma: Yes I am

Me: I'll call you later

Ma: Okay baby

Me: I love you

Ma: I love you too

ZITHA MAGASELA This was meant to be a quick thing but it dragged on. Not that I minded I was enjoying every moment of it..

This time around he was against the table I was standing in front of him. My leg raised up to his waist and his hand under it for balance. My arms around his neck and his mouth on my breast sucking on my tit. His stiff black cock still very much deep inside of me and his other hand grabbing on my ass for an easier way to keep on pumping..

Me: Ohhhhhh my word! It feels very good please don't stop!

He kept on and my banging against him was in turn massaging my clit making me more and more horny..

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

Both of us walked out of the restaurant I walked him to his car..

MG: I'll see to it that the families are notified

Me: I'll hear from you

He got into his car and drove off..

I walked down the street to the clothing store

I made my way in and Tshilo was busy chatting with the shop assistant holding some denim shorts. She has the most prettiest smile and perfect teeth..

Despite all the abuse that I've put her through that could have broken her. It never changed who she is

she's still the most loving humble warm and kind
Person that you could ever meet..

I made my way to them with my case under my
arm..

Me: Ladies

I snuck my arm around her small waist..

They looked at me the shop assistant looked at me
for a long time. Probably fascinated or scared of my
tattoos..

Tshilo placed her hand on my chest that has always been her way of calming me down.

Tshilo: I'm sorry did I take long?

Me: No it's okay.. We just finished early

Tshilo: Okay she was just showing me some clothes that I really like

Me: That's good you can get as many as you want

She turned to the assistant..

Tshilo: This is my husband Kirs

Assistant: Nice to meet you

Me: Likewise.. Well then I'll leave you to it

I took out my wallet and gave her my card.

Me: I will be in the car

Tshilo: Okay

I kissed her on her cheek..

When I walked away I heard them talking..

Assistant: He's so lovely

Tshilo: Best husband I tell you

ZITHA MAGASELA

My leg was tired now and I had reached an orgasm already. Keeping on we will have to keep on until I reach another orgasm. Can't stop halfway or I'll go through the next few minutes horny and wanting more..

He tightened his grip on my ass as he shot through his load deep in me. He buried his face on my chest groaning a bit louder.

His body was trembling and he squeezed my ass for dear life.. When we were done he picked me up still very much inside of me and placed me on the table. Then he kissed me and placed both my legs on the table.

He slid out and parted the lips of my coochie until his cum came out..

Iker: Look at that

With his now soft dick he held it and pinned the head of his penis at the entrance of my coochie. Pushing back in his cum. Thank Goodness I'm on a pill. He pushed it back in and then slid back in.. I hope he is not looking for another round I need to get done.

.

To be continued

04

PEGGY KUNENE

The rest of the day went on smoothly Lu attends my performances on Sundays. Before heading to Nellie's bar we went to get something to eat at this other joint opposite the Bar. Tonight they were running a special on hamburgers. Cheese&Macon. Get two for R120 usually one is R89. Then I got a lemonade and he settled for a castle lite beer

Me: They have the best burgers their
Macon&Cheese

Lu: They surely do

Lu and I we not the perfect couple but the love between us is strong. With how social media portrays Men on a daily he is nothing like that. I never knew a man can love deeply until I dated him..

Lu: Why don't you open a YouTube channel upload clips of your music?

Me: I have thought about that but I don't have a big crowd

Lu: Give it a try you'll never know. I mean you are a great artist. Your voice is unique just give it a try. You have nothing to lose

I smiled at him..

Me: I'll consider it

He smiled back at me...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Guests were arriving the actual event will start in 15min time. I was nervous I'm always nervous about my exhibitions. There's no reason too but hey.. I can't help it

I usually get around 15 people I'm hoping the number hasn't decreased. I have 5 waiters who will be going around serving champagne and food tables were set for the guests in the middle of the room. My portraits all 10 of them were ready to be

displayed for the exhibition. The cheapest costs around R7000 the most expensive is R12 000..

The theme was strictly black&white I was wearing a white dress that was above my knee level black heels and a black belt.

Sihle will be at the door welcoming in guests and noting down their names. She was also wearing a white dress. That's the easiest job I hope she won't screw up..

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

I saw earlier that MG will be attending his

Daughter's exhibition on his social media. I like to make my presence known in such cases give my partners the fear that I am always watching.

This line of work that I do loyalty goes a long way. Even the slightest crack can break the chain..

Tshilo was fixing my tie I looked at her and she smiled at me..

Tshilo: An Art exhibition?

I don't usually smile I have an intimidating persona and I like to keep it that way. But when it comes to my wife and my daughter I do give them a little smile here and there.

Me: Thought a change of scenery from what we usually do could be fascinating

Tshilo: I'm not complaining

I held her small hand and pressed it gently on my chest..

Me: Jy lyk pragtig (You look beautiful)

Tshilo: Thank you finding a good dress for the function in such notice was difficult

Me: You always make it work

I let go of her hand and put mine on her chin then pulled her closer for a kiss.. She put her other hand on my chest..

Tshilo: Let me call Azelea before we leave

Me: Okay

She walked away to get her phone...

PEGGY KUNENE

We walked into the bar it was full as always. It always gets full on weekends. Lu was holding my hand

Sponsored

it was full as always. It always gets full on weekends. Lu was holding my hand we made our way to Nellie.

Nellie: My favorite couple

She was standing on the other side of the bar..

Me: Hey Nel

Nel: Hey yourself looking all beautiful.. Hi Lu

Lu: Hi Nel

Me: Today it's full

Nel: We have a special buy one and get one free

Me: Great!

Nel: I wanted to talk to you how do you feel about playing strictly on weekends? I mean the crowd is impressive on weekends

Me: Are you serious?

Nel: Friday Saturday and Sunday.

Me: That's great

Nel: R300 for two songs for those 3 days

I looked at Lu he nodded..

Me: We have a deal

Nel: Perfect! You up soon

ZITHA MAGASELA

Iker walked in with his friend Scar. They looked handsome in their all black formal wear..

Me: Guys

Iker: And there she is

He kissed me on the cheek...

Me: Scar.. Thank you for coming

Scar: Iker didn't give me a choice

Iker looked around..

Iker: Tonight it seems a bit packed

Me: 20 guests so far

Iker: That's impressive

Me: Why don't you guys get some drinks we will be starting soon

Scar: Of course

They walked away.. I looked at Iker hope he won't be doing coke tonight..

Dad: Princess

He made his way to me with Rosina. Rosina was overdressed she pulled through in a black ball gown like she was a queen of some sort..

Me: Daddy thank you for coming

He hugged me and kissed me on the cheek.

Me: Rosina

I hugged her..

Rosi: Mind the earrings my Dear it's a real black ruby stone

Me: Must be very expensive

Rosi: That's why they insured

Me: Thank you for coming Rosi it means a lot to me
(Sarcasm)

Dad: Seems like it's packed tonight

Me: I'm surprised myself

Dad: You going places Princess

Me: Well you can get yourselves something to drink
in the meantime we will be starting soon

PEGGY KUNENE

I was sitting on the high chair with my guitar and a
mic in front of me. Lu was sitting at the bar. I mostly

play without a band just me and my guitar.. I will do a song from an artist in my own version and then after I'll do my own..

Me: Good evening my name is Peggy. I'm sure most of you know me the introduction was for those who don't know me

The room laughed..

Me: I'll start off with a song from Jenny Lewis_Bad Man's world then next I'll do my own song. "Peggy's gone to Memphis"

I cleared my throat as the room went quiet.

Nel: Take it up a note baby!

Me: Thank you for the vote of confidence Nel

I started playing my guitar..

Me: "Its a bad man's world

It's a bad man's world

It's a bad man's world.

Was I born as a promise to keep the peace

Or meet the shame

Before you split one thing left

To give me my ordinary name

Give me my ordinary name

Now that Im still standing

Ive got something left to prove

Got a bullet left but I cant decide

Which scorpion Im going to shoot

Will it be me will it be you?" ZITHA MAGASELA

I walked up to Sihle..

Me: How many guests do we have?

She looked at the list..

Sihle: 23

Me: Wow impressive

Sihle: Very

Me: Gonna need a glass of champagne to calm my nerves down

Sihle: You will do amazing

I looked at the time..

Me: It's almost time let me shut the door

Sihle: Yes Mam'

I walked over to lock the door and before I could touch it. It opened.. This gentleman walked in with

a beautiful dark skinned lady. She had her hand under his arm..

I have never seen him around was my first time seeing him. He was dressed up looking handsome. His collar shirt couldn't hide the tattoo extending to his neck blonde hair neatly combed to the back. More like the modern version of James Bond..

Me: Good evening

Him: Good evening.. I hope we not too late

Me: Not at all

I looked at him he extended his hand to me.

Him: Kirs Bosch

I extended mine to him..

Me: Zitha Magasela

He gave me a shallow side smile before kissing the back of my hand..

Kirs: This is my beautiful wife Mrs Vhutshilo Bosch

I turned to her..

Me: Zitha

We shared a hug..

Tshilo: Lovely meeting you

Me: You too and you are very beautiful

She smiled her smile made her more beautiful..

Tshilo: Thank you.. You beautiful too

Me: Well uhm you can go ahead and get drinks we are about to start soon

Kirs: With pleasure

I watched them walking away..

Sihle: Wow!

We were left dumbfounded..

Me: I think we going to make a lot of money tonight he seems loaded

Sihle: No doubt about that

Me: Note them down note them down

Sihle: Yes Mam

.

To be continued

05

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

MG grabbed my arm and pulled me away from my wife and the People we were interacting with as we waited for the exhibition to start I even spilled the champagne from my glass a little..

MG: What the hell are you doing here?

I looked at him..

Me: Don't you ever drag me off like that ever again!
Not in front of my wife not in front of anyone!

MG: What are you doing here?

Me: I am attending an Art exhibition

MG: Don't give me that! Everything that you do is
calculated what are you doing?

Me: Your insecurities and trust issues are appalling
don't do that or else it will work to my advantage

Zitha: Everyone may I please have your attention

Me: Excuse me I don't like to leave my wife
unattended

I walked away from him

PEGGY KUNENE

I was done with the performances Lu and I left the bar. We walked home it was 5min away. I had my hand under his arm and he was holding my guitar..

Lu: "Peggy's gone to Memphis... Nananana but
Peggy's outta luck"

I laughed..

Lu: You killed it baby!

Me: Thank you

Lu: I'm so proud of you! The crowd loves you

Me: Thank you for your support

As we were walking some guy was walking in our opposite direction. Approaching us he was approaching us from my side..

Me: It's cold

Lu: Here

We stopped and he took off his jacket then he placed it around my shoulders..

Me: Thank you

I kissed him just as the guy was passing next to me. He touched my butt..

Guy: Excuse me

I quickly turned to my side and looked at him..

Me: Watch it pervert!

He stopped..

Guy: What?

Me: You touched my butt

Guy: No I did not

Me: Yes you did!

Lu: Wtf?

Lu put my guitar on the ground..

Lu: What did you do?

Guy: Hey Man it was just a reflex

Lu approached him..

Lu: Can't you put your reflex in your pocket?

Guy: It was not intentional! No big deal

Lu started pushing him by putting his hands on the guy's chest..

Lu: If it's something you used too then you will stop it tonight!

Guy: I said it was a reflex!

That's when Lu threw a punch across the guy's face..

The guy didn't back up he returned a punch and they started fighting. I hate fights they scare me..

Me: Lu leave him let's go!

They continued fighting and Lu was defeating him..

Me: Lu!!

Lu let him go..

Lu: Should be ashamed of yourself! Real men don't act like that

The guy spat out blood Lu came back to me and picked up my guitar. He held my hand and we started walking away..

Lu: That was messed up are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

As we were walking I saw a force pushing on Lu from the back. Then he moaned loudly.

I stopped and turned back this guy has stabbed Lu at the back..

Lu turned and looked at him the guy started stepping back. Then he eventually made a run for it..

Me: Lu!

Lu sank to the ground with the knife deeply lodged to his back from his waist area..

Me: Ohh my God!

I unzipped my bag and took out my phone then knelt down next to me..

Me: Hold on! I'm calling for help

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked at everyone..

Me: I have 10 portraits to display for the exhibition tonight hoping all of them will be sold out..

Sihle brought the first potrait..

Me: This is actually a photograph of a woman who is a street vendor. It was taken in Soweto as you can see she's sitting next to her stall and breastfeeding her baby. To many this looks typical but the photograph has a story to tell. A story of a woman who endures and became the odd one out. Hustling everyday to put food on the table for her Son trying

her very hardest to build a secure home for her Son.
I spoke to her before taking the picture raining cold

Sponsored

cold or sunny she's here everyday rendering service
at an affordable price The room went quiet..

Me: Her name is Duduzile Ngema she's 32 years old.
Her portrait goes for R8 000 and R 5 000 of the
money will go to her.

I looked at the room..

Me: Who wants to help this woman make a profit higher than what she usually makes

I looked at them as they were deep in their thoughts then saw Vhutshilo whispering something to her Husband.

Client: I'll take it!

Kirs: I'll take it for double the original price

Me: Well looks like we have been made an offer that we cannot refuse.. Portrait sold to Mr Kirs Bosch!

The room started clapping his wife smiled. She still had her hand under his arm he pat her hand a little and kissed her on her cheek.

Their love spoke throughout the whole room he seems very loving and not afraid to show his affection for his wife. How many Men can do that?

THE MENDOZA

He was standing at the balcony of a 7 storey building. I had my gun pointed at him slowly approaching him..

Me: Davis where are the girls? Where did you hide the girls?

He had both his hands up..

Yvonne: Tell us where the girls are!

He didn't say anything..

Yvonne: You don't have to do this Davis! They are just little innocent girls!

Me: I'm putting my gun away I just wanna talk

I placed my gun slowly on the floor and raised both my hands up..

Me: I know what you went through I know what happened to your little sister. I have a sister too and if something like that could happen to her I'd be shattered but I wouldn't hurt little girls who had nothing to do with my Sister being slaughtered!

I slowly made my way to him..

Me: Your sister's name was Maggie right?

He nodded..

Me: My Sister's name is Peggy it rhymes doesn't it?

Davis: Agent.. Can I ask you something?

Me: Yes you can ask me anything

Davis: Is your Sister still alive?

Me: Yes

Davis: Then consider yourself fortunate

Me: Davis

He turned and leaped off the balcony..

Me: No!!!

I ran to the balcony and stared down as his body that fell on the ground..

Me: No!!! Now we will never find the girls!

This is The hardest part about my job not getting the monster and saving the victims.

PEGGY KUNENE

The Ambulance arrived and they took Lu in I sat next to him.. Holding his hand with tears streaming down..

Me: Please hold on Baby it is going to be okay

The Ambulance was driving at an alarming speed the knife was still lodged on his back and he was laying on his side with an oxygen mask around his mouth. He seemed to be losing the battle of staying conscious his grip on my hand was getting weaker and weaker..

Me: Ohh God please..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Sihle brought the last portrait..

Me: Last but not least we have a photograph of miners sitting and eating their lunch after a hard morning labour. Now I don't need to tell you what miners go through they live their homes very early in the morning to work for their families not knowing if they will come back home alive or dead. With mines collapsing many have lost their lives and

many their bodies weren't recovered. This photograph was taken at North West and this masterpiece goes for R12 000 because it's embedded in pain and lost lives

Dad: I'll take it! For double the price

I smiled we sold out all our portraits tonight.

THE MENDOZA

We were back at the FBI building I was leading the walk to our division. I am an FBI Agent under the Behavioral Analysis Unit (BAU).

We mostly deal with the sick minded serial killers. We study their behaviour a great deal get in their minds to find out what leads them to do what they

do.. Put them away and get justice for the victims and their families. The goal is to get to them and save as many victims as possible..

I took off my bullet proof vest..

Yvonne: Agent it's going to be fine

I turned and looked at her..

Me: You go tell their families that it's going to be fine! You go tell those little scared girls that it's going to be fine!!

Yvonne: We will get the girls!

Me: How? Our only lead suspect is dead he leaped off the balcony of a 7 storey building!

Yvonne: We know he wasn't working alone!

Captain: Mendoza

I looked at him..

Captain: In my office

Me: This is just great!

.

To be continued

06

THE MENDOZA

I sat down in his office.. He stood behind his desk..
Agent Beckworth is our superior.

Beckworth: What happened?

Me: We lost Davis he leaped off a 7 storey building

Beckworth: I see

Me: We not going to find the girls

Beckworth: Agent we know that Davis wasn't
working alone

Me: It doesn't help much it was hard finding him it'll
be more harder finding his accomplice

Beckworth: But at the end we found him. Mendoza you are one of my best agents and when your head is not in the right space I worry

I remained quiet..

Beckworth: Is this Personal to you?

Me: They just little girls Cap what monster would hurt little girls?

Beckworth: We are not sure if they dead we have to be hopeful that we will find them alive

Me: The more we wait the more in danger they'll be

Beckworth: We will find them! We the best division.. Look Mendoza you need to let go of what

happened in Memphis. That girl it was not your fault

Me: She had hope and faith in me that I was going to find her she trusted me

Beckworth: Justice was served at the end the monster was put away and he's never getting out.. You couldn't save her but you got her justice gave her family peace and closure

I nodded.. My phone vibrated..

I checked it was Peggy..

Me: It's my Sister if we done here I would like to take this

Beckworth: We done

I got up and walked out I answered..

Me: Kiddo

Peg: Ndoza

Me: Is everything okay?

Peg: No

I stopped..

Me: What's wrong?

Peg: It's Lu

Me: What happened? Did he hurt you?

Peg: No.. Lu will never hurt me he got stabbed

Me: Ohw

Peg: Trying to save me

Me: How is he holding up?

Peg: They still busy with him

Me: Who stabbed him?

Peg: I'm not sure.. A bypasser

Me: I'll see what I can do to try and get justice for him

Peg: Thank you

Me: You going to be okay?

Peg: I think so

Me: Okay I'll call you again

Peg: Okay

Me: Keep strong Kiddo

Peg: I will

Me: Bye

Peg: Bye

ZITHA MAGASELA

The exhibition was over now the guests had left and we were closing up. Those who bought the portraits will transfer money to my account they took my details and as soon as the transaction is done they will come to collect..

Me: We made 96k on the dot!

Sihle: Wow!

Me: All portraits sold!

Sihle: That's.. That's a lot of money

Me: Guess you'll be getting a bonus this month

Sihle: Thank you so much Mam

Me: You did good tonight I'm proud of you

Sihle: Thank you very much we did good

Me: Let's lock up and I'll drop you off at your place

Sihle: Thank you

Me: You welcome

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs sat on the bed and loosened his tie. He also took off his shoes.. I took off my heels and walked up to him I lifted up my dress up and sat on him. He put his hands around my waist..

Me: Thank you for the portrait

Kirs: Anything for you

I smiled..

Kirs: You happy right?

I nodded..

Me: Baie (Very)

He kissed me and his grip around my waist tightened a bit. I've been with this man for many years and all the time I've been with him we've had a lot of sex. Sometimes for the whole day but even today after all these years he still can't get enough of me.

His sexual hunger for me is always at it's highest peak he's never refused sex with me

He moved down and kissed my neck a few times before running his tongue down from my neck to my chest. I took off my dress and threw it on the floor..

My sexual preference is not that of a typical woman. Kirs has made me to get used to BDMS because that's the kind of sex we've always had from when I started living with him. My first sexual encounter with him was the worst I was in pain and bled out. After a long time of that happening I ended up getting used to it because that's the only sex I knew and he's been the only man I've ever had sexual encounters with...

Most people would find it sick but truth be told. I'm 22 years old now and that has been happening since from when I was 8 years old. I was conditioned to it and I enjoy it..

By now my bra was on the floor he had ripped it off me like a lion waiting to devour me.. He moved his lips down to my tit and started sucking on it hard that I thought it would fall off. The stinging from my nipple immediately tickled my clit I was getting lost in the moment with pleasure and my clit was starting to throb really bad that I moaned..

Me: Ohhhhhh Kirs

I ran my hand on his soft hair I felt his crotch hardening underneath my throbbing clit. I slowly started moving on him to rub myself against him.. His other hand still had a tight grip around my waist then he stopped sucking my tit and started undressing. He moved me from him and got up to take off all his clothes. I knelt down on the bed and got closer to him running my hand on his body as he continued. His whole upper body is tattooed another huge turn on. He took off all his clothes until he was left with only his black briefs. His cock was rock hard and almost filling up the front part of his briefs.

He has a really thick cock it's not so long but it's very thick especially when he has an erection.. I lowered his briefs to give it a breather it has been screaming silently to come out. I grabbed it by my hand and

gave him a handjob first he grabbed on my afro and groaned biting his lower lip..

Kirs: Open up

I opened my mouth and removed my hand so he can take the lead. I stuck my tongue out and he tapped it against my tongue first with his other hand under my chin. He then shoved it in fully deep inside my mouth pressing in and out like he was tearing up my pussy. My hands were on his thighs he pushed further in and I gagged. He continued...

Kirs: Look at me keep your eyes on me

I looked at him and he continued fucking me in my mouth until tears formed in my eyes. Our eyes were locked keep your eyes on me

I looked at him and he continued fucking me in my mouth until tears formed in my eyes. Our eyes were locked and just when the tears formed he went in harder. I ended up pushing him away because I needed to catch a breath.. Hates it when instructions are not followed so he slapped me across the face.

Kirs: You don't do that unless I give you a breather!

He picked his tie and tied both my hands to my back so tight that it caused pain. He grabbed on my afro again and I opened my mouth. The impact of the slap left a sting my face was burning. He fucked me through my mouth and tears couldn't stop streaming down which turned him on even more. I was running out of breath He was filling me up inside that I started to make sounds hoping the plea of my tears will make him have mercy. And he did he slid it out so that I could breath. I was still kneeling on the bed hands tied to my back. He knelt down in front of me and wiped my tears with his thumb.. Then moved his thumb to my lips.

Kirs: You are so beautiful you don't know what you doing to me. I am obsessed with you I love you and I can't get enough of you. He pressed down on my lower lip to reveal my teeth..

Kirs: I love you so much

He leaned forward and kissed me. As we swiftly moved on to dirty kissing he cupped my small breasts with his strong hands. He squeezed them for dear life and once more my clit throbbed. He stopped cupping them and pulled my nipples a breath escaped my lips..

Me: I want you Kirs

Kirs: I want you too

We continued kissing and with him pulling my nipples making me to beg for more..

He moved his hands down to my waist one went further down and snuck it's way into my panties. He rubbed his hand against my coochie the feeling was very nice. More like he was soothing me from a painful itch..

He got it out and pulled my panties down then his hand went back to my coochie and he forced his middle finger inside my hole..

Me: Ohhhhhh Kirs....

Kirs: You soaking wet Baby

He went in and out forcefully so the wetness that my coochie gave him made a sound. His index finger joined in his middle finger.

Me: Please.. Please don't stop

Kirs: You want me that bad?

Me: I want you that bad Daddy!!

He smashed his lips against mine and moved his other hand to the back of my head and continued finger fucking me hard with my face very much pinned against his..

ZITHA MAGASELA

After dropping off Sihle at her place I drove home she's renting not far from the studio. Home is far for her to travel every day.. Her salary is not stable but she doesn't earn less than R5 500 a month. She's the bread winner at home and I would hate to exploit a girl who is trying to provide for her family. This month I'm planning on giving her 10k yes she's a clumsy person but she tries and she's very committed. She's never late for work and you will never find her standing around and doing nothing even when it's quiet. She doesn't miss work for any reason she's showing true commitment...

I got home and my Father was standing at the kitchen counter drinking whiskey and glancing down at some files..

Me: Dad

He closed the files..

Me: What are you doing?

Dad: Just catching up on work

I put my bag on the counter..

I read the name on the file..

Me: Kea Motha.. I remember her isn't she in Singapore? Studying?

Dad: Yes.. I..

He cleared his throat..

Dad: I got a call today she committed suicide

Me: What?

Dad: All 3

Me: How come?

Dad: 3 South African girls studying overseas away from home. Away from everyone it can get depressing. On the other hand school was also not easy

Me: That's sad!

Dad: Yaa it's sad now I have to alert their families

Me: This is really sad I thought they were going to better their lives and families

Dad: Such things happen

He downed his whiskey and then took the files..

Me: Dad

He looked at me..

Me: That guy.. That white guy with a black beautiful wife.. Friend of yours?

Dad: Uhm no.. Why do you ask?

Me: He doesn't know me why else would he pull through? Thought he was a friend of yours

Dad: No.. I don't know him

Me: Okay good night

Dad: Night Princess

PEGGY KUNENE

I got up when the Dr made her way to me.

Me: How is he?

Dr: He's going to live

I sighed in relief..

Dr: He lost a lot of blood though but at least he got here quicker before h-

Me: Can I see him?

Dr: Not at the moment maybe tomorrow. The knife missed his spine just by a few inches the blade was not that long thankfully. He's very lucky

Me: Thank you.. Thank you so much

Dr: You can go home you'll see him tomorrow during visiting hours

Me: Thank you again

He walked away..

I took my bag and walked out I'll have to get an Uber home..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I poured myself a glass of wine and went on Facebook to search her account. This child I know her from when she first came to the orphanage she was only 12. She only went to Singapore last year had a promising future. She was 19 when she left and I had high hopes that she was going to make it.

She had a bright future she was an A student.. I checked her photos and the last upload was a few months ago. Her account was private only showed pictures that she had uploaded. It was weird there was no picture of her at any college nor university.

I mean if you went to study overseas you would upload pictures at school. One picture that really got to me was of her arm she had cuts. So she was

self mutilating she was depressed. Doesn't Dad and the social workers check up on these kids? Probably the pressure of being far away got to her or something. This was bad it was really bad.

.

To be continued

07

ZITHA MAGASELA

I didn't get much sleep last night. I kept on thinking about Kea and a lot of things weren't making sense with regards to her death. So the next morning I set out to the offices of the Social Workers who help us at the orphanage I needed some clarity..

I knocked at the door..

Mrs Dlamini: Come in

Mrs Dlamini is the social worker in charge. She's the superior and the other ones work under her supervision..

Mrs D: Zitha what an unexpected surprise

Me: How are you Mrs D?

Mrs D: I'm well and you my Darling?

Me: I'm well too

We shared a hug..

Mrs D: What brings you into my humble century so early in the morning?

Me: I want to talk to you about something before I head out to the studio

Mrs D: Yes of course please have a seat

I sat down..

Mrs D: Would you like some tea?

Me: No thank you.. I'm fine

She sat down too..

Me: Last night my Father told me that 3 of the girls that were sent to Singapore last year committed suicide

Mrs D: Ohw yes.. How unfortunate. They had a promising future

Me: Which tertiary were they enrolled at that side?

Mrs D: The Nanyang Technology university of Singapore abbreviated "NTU"

Me: It has been ranked the 1st youngest university in the QS World University Rankings since 2015 as of August 2020?

Mrs D: You got that right

Me: It's a good university that is supposed to have some psychological help with regards to foreign students

Mrs D: That is correct

Me: How come the girls committed suicide then?

Mrs D: We don't know we just got the call and they told us that they will email us reports detailing the suicides so we can alert the families and also we trying the embassy to see if the families can claim the bodies to be buried here. The MG organization is fully committed to providing the necessary support that all 3 families will need during their time of bereavement. Including financial support

Me: Don't you guys check up on these girls? Kea's Facebook. She had an upsetting picture where she was self mutilating which signifies the onset of depression

Mrs D: We have psychological personnels that side to help the girls settle if they struggling

I sighed..

Mrs D: What happened was unfortunate and sad but such things happen Zitha. On a daily people put out a facade that they okay they wear a smile whilst deep down they are dying slowly and slowly until they see no hope anymore of trying

Me: I understand.. It's just.. Kea was a very determined girl

Mrs D: Aren't they all?

Me: Thank you so much for your time and sorry for disturbing you

Mrs D: Oh please.. You are most welcome to come and enquire about anything that you don't understand

I nodded..

Me: Thank you for the clarification I should get going

Mrs D: Enjoy your day

Me: You too

PEGGY KUNENE

I was at work for my early shift. I was doing 8:00-17:00. Sleep eluded me last night I cried most of the night and prayed..

Mickey walked into the kitchen..

Mickey: Peg!

Me: Yes chef?

He tossed the plate on the table..

Mickey: The egg Florentine it's too runny

Me: sì chef (Yes chef)

Mickey: What's wrong with you? This is the second plate you messing up this morning. This behaviour is unlike you

I exhaled trying not to get emotional..

Me: It's my boyfriend he got stabbed last night. He's in hospital

Mickey: È orribile (That's horrible)

Me: I'm so sorry about this chef I'll fix the order

Mickey: No you will fix yourself by going home I'm giving you the day off

Me: That's unnecessary Sir

Mickey: We all get personal problems once in a while it's okay just come back with your head right tomorrow

Me: Yes Chef thank you

THE MENDOZA

[Location: Washington D.C]

It was 2am in the morning and I was on the floor in my apartment doing push ups. At 7am I'll have to go to work. I never show up at work without getting the much needed exercise.. I don't sleep that much
Sponsored

I'll have to go to work. I never show up at work without getting the much needed exercise.. I don't sleep that much in my line of work we are always on call so I am used to not sleeping. I wanted to call Peg on their side is approximately 8am in the morning.

I got up from the floor breathing heavy when I heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'm coming

I took the towel and went to open it was Yvonne.. She looked at me all the way down.

Yvonne: Good morning

Me: Morning

I let her in..

Yvonne: Bagel and beer?

She was holding a 6 pack can of beers and a package of takeaways..

Me: Yeah.. Why not

Yvonne and I we sleeping together. We not in a relationship just sleeping together. We both single by choice work and relationships one suffers greatly..

Yvonne: If I knew that you would be exercising I would've brought my catholic girl outfit so you could punish me for my sins

I looked at her..

Me: What did you say?

Yvonne: Catholic girl outfit

I thought for a while..

Yvonne: What?

I walked up to her and kissed her..

Me: I just cracked the case

Yvonne: You did?

Me: Check this out

She put the things she was holding on the table then took out one can and tossed it at me..

Me: Thank you

Yvonne: Hit me

Me: Remember when we were tailing Davis?

Yvonne: Yes?

Me: Everyday at night he would go to the catholic church

Yvonne: To purify himself of his sins

Me: That's what we thought

Yvonne: You losing me

Me: His sister was in the catholic church

Yvonne: Yes she was she was staying there after it was founded that her father used to sexually abuse her

Me: Most girls who were violated go there to seek shelter stability and a new life. A better life

Yvonne: Yes Father Williams is in charge of Nuns there

She widened her eyes..

Yvonne: Ohh my God!

Me: Father Williams is the master mind behind this operation. Davis was just his puppet. Davis started working with him by kidnapping little girls with the history of sexual abuse to take them to the church so the church can help and protect them from their abusers Davis thought he was doing a good deed since his own Sister was "Helped" by the church

Yvonne: So how did Maggie end up being slaughtered?

Me: Maggie must've refused or fought back father Williams who then did away with her

Yvonne: Or better yet she wanted to report him so he had to silence her

Me: See how it was easy it was to find Davis? Davis must've somehow found out about this and he couldn't live with himself. If he had been arrested

his conscience was still going to eat him alive

Yvonne: So he opted for suicide instead

Me: I think we should pay Father Williams a visit

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

Me: What do you mean she was there asking
Questions?

Mrs D: She came about 30min ago and she was asking questions about the 3 girls that committed suicide in Singapore

Me: Why is MG's Daughter asking about such?

Mrs D: She's fairly engaged at the Orphanage she helps out from time to time

Me: What? Why wasn't I told about this?

Mrs D: I thought MG told you

Me: He told me nothing!

Mrs D: She's asking serious questions Sir questions that might wind us up in trouble

Me: Thank you for letting me know I'll handle it

Mrs D: Yes Sir

I hung up and sunk into my thoughts for a moment then I felt hands hugging me from the back..

Tshilo: Good morning

I turned and looked at her I placed my hands on her cheeks and kissed her..

Me: Good morning

Tshilo: Are you ready to go?

Me: Yes I'm ready

Tshilo: But first we have to go and fetch my portrait

I smiled...

Me: We can do that

.

To be continued

08

.ZITHA MAGASELA

As Sihle and I were busy at the studio our couple made their way in. Kirs was wearing casual today blue jeans a white t-shirt and white sneakers. I wonder if this guy ever looks ugly in any outfit? I guess he's just way too handsome for such. What a beautiful couple they are they certainly do make good couple goals no lie about that..

Kirs: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Kirs: We here for the portrait I made the transfer an hour ago

Me: Ohw yes.. I received it

I looked at Sihle..

Me: Please get the portrait

Sihle: Yes Mam

She walked away..

Kirs: So this is your day to day hustle?

Me: You can say that

Kirs: Do you make a good profit on a daily?

Me: It depends

Kirs: What else do you do other than this?

Me: Nothing much.. But I do help out at the orphanages

Kirs: Orphanages?

Me: My Father runs or rather owns two Orphanages

Kirs: That's interesting he sounds like a good man

Me: He is

Kirs: With the rate of Orphans in the country he's doing a good thing. I admire him already

I smiled..

Me: He's my Hero

Kirs: I guess he's my hero too from hereon wish I could meet him

Me: He's a very busy Man

Kirs: Didn't expect nothing more run-

Tshilo: I'll give you two some space I'll go wait in the car

She walked away..I looked at her..

Me: She's mad

Kirs: Excuse Me

He walked after her..

THE MENDOZA

We managed to go get Father Williams from the church and brought him down to the FBI building. To question him..

I was doing the questioning..

He seemed oddly calm like he wasn't in trouble.. I pulled the chair and sat down opposite him..

Me: Father Williams

He looked at me..

Father: Agent

Me: I think we have already given you an idea on why we brought you here

Father: You did

Me: I expect the truth from you nothing but the truth and so help you God

Father: Amen

Me: Where are the girls?

Father: What girls?

Me: The girls you had Mr Davis kidnap for you

Father: I don't know what you talking about Agent

Me: But you do know Mr Davis right?

Father: Yes I do.. He was a lost soul came to the church a few times for spiritual advice

Me: The advice included you holding little girls captive?

Father: Agent I wish I knew what you were talking about. All the girls in the compound are there

legally so they are well taken off and in the process of being Junoir Nuns

Me: Junoir Nuns? What is this? A catholic preschool?

Father: Let me guess Agent you are not a believer? In God that is

Me: I believe in what I can see.. I believe that if there was a God he wouldn't let a sick old man like you violate innocent little girls. Matter of fact you not even sick because if I say that then I'm excusing your behaviour. You are a psychopath A pedophile A Monster that doesn't deserve to be walking free

He mocked me with a chuckle..

Father: Maybe if you were a believer then you would believe in what I do

I hit the table..

Me: Stop with the self glory and tell me where the girls are!

Father: I don't know

I looked at him..

Me: We going to keep you here until the FBI is done turning your church upside down

Father: Have it your way Detective don't let me get in between you and your work

I got up and closed the chair then I walked to the door...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I stood by the car looking at my wrists. They were still painful from last night's ordeal.

Kirs calmly made his way to me..

Kirs: What is it Liefie?

Me: The conversation didn't include me I wasn't going to stand there and look like a fool

Kirs: You know that you have no reason to be jealous you are my day one

I shook my head..

Me: I'm not jealous why would I be if it's just a normal conversation.. Right?

Kirs: Right

Me: I would like to wait in the car

Sponsored

until you done

He took out the keys from his pocket..

Kirs: This is ridiculous Mrs Bosch

Me: Hit the button

Kirs: Liefie

Me: Hit the button Kirs

Kirs: Hey!!!

My heart skipped a beat..

Kirs: What's this childish behavior about?

When he loses his shit it's better to keep quiet..

He tried to calm himself down..

Kirs: I don't.. I don't see her that way

I know that Kirs would never leave me for another woman which woman out there would tolerate what he is and what he does?

You have to be all kinds of mental unstable like me
to take it all in....

He held both my hands and pulled me to him he
placed his forehead against mine..

Kirs: Let's go back in get the portrait and go home.. I
won't open small talks with her I promise

I nodded...

Me: Okay

He kissed me on my forehead..

Kirs: Let's go

PEGGY KUNENE

I was so happy to find Lu awake he gave me a serious scare last night. I was sitting on the chair beside his bed and holding his hand. He was still weak and a bit disoriented

Lu: How are you? You look like you didn't get any sleep

I gave him a weak smile..

Me: We should be worrying about you here not Me. You the one on the hospital bed

Lu: I'm sorry Peg for putting you through this pain I shouldn't have lashed out on a stranger like that

I moved my hand up to his shoulder..

Me: You have nothing to apologize for

Lu: I wish they can discharge me already you must be scared being in the flat alone

Me: I'm good.. Don't worry about me

Lu: Can you please get me a glass of water?

Me: Yes

I stood up to go get him a glass of water...

THE MENDOZA

I checked his file..

Me: It's time to break him

Beckworth: Don't put your hands on him

I nodded repeatedly..

Beckworth: I'll be watching through the glass

Me: Yes Sir

I turned around and made my way back in. He had his hands on the table with his eyes closed like he was praying..

Me: Okay Father cut the crap.. Even God can't save you from this one

He opened his eyes and looked at me as I sat opposite him tossing his file on the table.

Me: We know your history.. Your sexual history. As a child your Nanny violated you sexually and your

Parents never did anything about that. You felt failed and you were scarred. You never healed from that experience and in turn you putting these girls through what you went through as a little boy. Instead of getting the help you needed they turned you to God. Told you to pray your pain away

Father: That is true about my childhood and as a Person who went through such you should know that I would never put any child through that experience because I know how it feels

Me: I am trying to make this easier for you but you keep on making it hard on yourself. When we find the girls you are going down for a very long time and I will make sure that they don't set you up for any psych evaluation to pardon your sins. You are lucid

Father: God saved me my Son

Me: I am not your Son!

My phone vibrated. I took it out and checked it was a message from Yvonne:

"We found the girls"

I smiled..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Me: Here you go here is the portrait

Tshilo: Thank you so much

Me: No thank you

Sihle: Here is your detailed receipt

Tshilo: Thank you

Kirs: Thank you for your help Zitha

Me: You most welcome

Kirs: I hope we will cross paths again soon and I hope it won't be under any harsh circumstances

I was confused..

Me: I don't understand

Kirs: It's good that you don't understand keep it that way

He turned to his wife..

Kirs: Ready to go?

Tshilo: Yes

He wrapped his arm around her waist and they walked out..

I turned to Sihle..

Me: Did that sound like a threat to you?

She shrugged her shoulders..

.

To be continued

09

ZITHA MAGASELA

[A WEEK LATER]

I don't know why but Kea's death was weighing down heavy on me. So much that I was able to

research on how to contact the University so that I could enquire about her death...I sent an Email to them a few days ago and they Emailed me back today. I actually woke up to the Email and they said that. They didn't have a student by those creditals they also stated that they haven't had any suicides at the University for the past 8 months... I was getting more confused..

Rosi: Good morning

I closed my laptop..

Me: Morning

She was wearing her Yoga outfit..

Rosi: Aren't you supposed to be at the Studio already?

Me: No.. I'm off today

Rosi: Okay

Me: Has Dad gone already?

Rosi: Yes

I nodded..

Me: Okay

Rosi: Was only here to get my shake

Me: Alright

Rosi: I'll be in the garden

Me: I won't disturb

Rosi: Thank you

She walked away...

I got down from the high chair to go to his study..

PEGGY KUNENE

I looked around and then looked at the time. I've been waiting for him for 30min now. I actually got here early I know that I wasn't all for him coming but when time came. I was excited knowing that he would be landing today.. I checked the time again and when I got my head up. I saw him making his way to me.. I got excited again he had his big bag pack on his back and holding his jacket around his arm.. I literally smiled and clapped my hands then raised one up. He saw me and smiled too..

Me: Hey! Welcome home

I met him halfway for a hug..

Mendoza: You have gotten big

Me: Please!

He kissed me on the cheek...

Me: How was the flight?

Mendoza: Bloody long. I even thought that I flew for the entire week

Me: You such a baby

We made our way to my car...

LUNGELO

I sat in his office. When I got to work this morning I was called into his office I am not sure why I'm here but maybe I'm getting a promotion. I'm the best accountant that this company has..

He walked in with his mug of coffee and closed the door..

Boss: Good morning

Me: Good morning Sir

He went over to his desk and sat down on his chair..
He placed the mug on the coffee table and remained quiet for a while..

Me: Sir?

Boss: Why did you do it?

I looked at him...

Boss: You one of the best employees that I have
you've been working for us for many years and I
trusted you

I swallowed..

Boss: Why have you been stealing money from the
company?

My tie volunteerarly strangled me..

Boss: You have been stealing for what now? 3 years? 6k every month?

Me: Sir

Boss: Don't try to deny it! I have proof and I hired a professional who traced your secret account where the money was going in!

Yes I have been stealing from the company only because I wanted to use that money to marry Peg and buy us a house..

Me: Sir I.. I am sorry

Boss: Have you used that money?

Me: No

Boss: Good.. You will return it all of it and then resign. That will save you some lengthy jail time. Unfortunately this is going to go down on your record. I need a detailed letter of resignation stating that you were stealing from the company. Don't even think about a letter of recommendation because I cannot put out a thief to go and rob others. You just buried yourself Lungelo you will never get a job anywhere and I'll make sure of it! I might not send you to jail but I will damn destroy you piece by piece! So that you never steal from anyone else ever again! By the end of today I'm going to need that letter signed by you and then

clear your desk and get the hell out of my building!
You done!!!!

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked around and his study was neat. Everything seemed to be in place nothing was out of place. I went to the book shelf there wasn't anything in there that could be of any interest to me. Just books old books judging by the cover. On his table rested his PC. I pulled the chair and sat down. I opened it and switched it on. A password has always been a Motherfucker! .. I thought for a minute or two

started off with my date of birth. Nothing went with my name. Nothing!

I closed it before going any further to leave a loophole that someone was sniffing. I opened his drawers just a bunch of papers and files. I took out the files It was files of the girls. I looked through Kea's file..

"Sent to study at Singapore"..

There wasn't anything that I didn't already know other than the next of Kin's address.

I took a picture with my phone and put the files back in...

I'm sure he has a safe hidden somewhere around here...

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

I glanced down at her naked bruised body on the floor. She was bruised all over her body

Sponsored

other than the next of Kin's address.

I took a picture with my phone and put the files back in...

I'm sure he has a safe hidden somewhere around here...

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

I glanced down at her naked bruised body on the floor. She was bruised all over her body and very cold. Signs of ligature marks around her wrists. Her Wig was covering her face the bruises were mostly green in colour. She was light skinned.. I sighed and closed my eyes..

Me: When did this happen?

Rich: I found her this morning

I looked around the room saw alcohol and drugs..

Me: Did she overdose?

Rich: Yes

Me: How is that possible?

Rich: Look Kirs it doesn't matter!

Rich is a very good and rich Nigerian Client of mine he pays good money for the girls. He deals drugs.. Girls that we mostly get for him are per his request. Sometimes he would see a girl he likes on social

media and send me a word we will tail the girl and kidnap the girl for him. When he's done with her he kills her.

It's not really difficult to dispose the body we dispose it somewhere not close. Make it look like another typical girl went missing case and found dead in a bush..

Me: I'll get the cleaners

Rich: Good

Me: She's been missing for how long? 3 weeks now?

Rich: Yes

I got back up to my feet..

Rich: I saw one on Instagram yesterday she likes posting pictures of herself half naked in a pool

Me: Okay

Rich: I want her

Me: Tell me about her over a glass of whiskey

ZITHA MAGASELA

After bathing I drove down to the address that I got from Kea's form. Of the next ok kin.

Iker won't be available for the whole week they training because of the big game they have this coming weekend with Kaizer Chiefs. It's a big game and I'm going down to the stadium to watch it. Only because Kaizer chiefs was my team before Iker came into my life. Kaizer chiefs was my first team then my Father's team was a second choice. Since I started dating Iker I had to ditch it because both teams hate each other's guts.

The drive took me right deep in the slums of Alexandra deep in the shacks. The living conditions here are heartbreaking no human being should live like this. It's dehumanizing our government is clearly failing South Africa

I was also scared I've heard a lot of nightmares about this place. The crimes and violence happening around here sent chills down my spine if I'll make it out alive most eyes were on my car as it drove in..

It was hard to find the exact place I'll have to stop and ask. I parked my car and waited inside waited for someone who looked a good Samaritan to pass so I could ask..

PEGGY KUNENE

The Mendoza was awfully quiet and glued to his phone.. I was the one driving..

Me: Missing DC already?

Mendoza: This is sickening

Me: What?

Mendoza: I am catching up on the crimes in South Africa the rate of girls going missing abducted trafficked and killed is alarming.

Me: Tell me about it

Mendoza: What are the authorities saying?

Me: Well the minister of Police said that it's a Publicly Stunt

Mendoza: What?

Me: We live in fear most of the time women little girls and also boys are disappearing day in and day out. The law is failing us

Mendoza: I have to talk to this minister of Police before I leave

I looked at him..

Me: He's the minister of Police you can't just talk to him

Mendoza: I am an FBI Agent all the way from DC. With a few calls he will be forced to talk to me

I shook my head..

Me: Mendoza don't go starting trouble

Mendoza: You live in this country I am far away.
What will I do if something like this happened to
you? I am not brushing this off

.

To be continued

10

LUNGELO

I sat in the car with the box of my staff rested on the passenger's seat. The sharp pain on my back shot through. I fixed the pillow then laid back with my eyes closed.

The money I was stealing I was hoping to stop at 500k. Then cover the rest in buying a house cash and planning a worthy wedding for Peggy. She's a good girlfriend and I sort of wanted to give her the wedding of her dreams.. This whole situation is fucked I have 25k in my account. With our amount of bills that money won't take us far. Not forgetting that I am a sole breadwinner at home... This was stressful I had hoped that the company won't notice but they did...

I don't know what I'm going to do now being an unemployed Man is not nice. Your pride and ego gets bruised it's worse when your woman has to pay all the bills and support you too. That's where they start changing start wanting to call the shots and wear the pants in the relationship. It's degrading and puts you in a place that you don't want to be in.. I exhaled and started the car then drove off...

PEGGY KUNENE

My Mother was so happy to see her Son.

I was happy too that he's home we hardly see him...

Ma: I thought that maybe by now you would show up with a nice lady saying that she's your wife

Mendoza: Mother.. You know I don't have time for that

Ma: A Man needs a woman. A stable life

Mendoza: I don't know about that I'm mostly in the field hunting and putting monsters away. Where will I get time for that part of life?

Ma: Maybe you just haven't found the lady that has swept you off your feet

I sorted the plates on the table. My Mother had made her delicious Shepherd's pie.

Ma: Take Peggy for instance. She's settled with an accountant. Lu is a very good boy comes from a good family and I really like him

Mendoza: I'm just comfortable with the fact that he respects her

Ma: And loves her

Mendoza: Yeah that too

Ma: I was thinking this weekend we could have a family lunch Peggy can bring over Lu

Me: That's a good idea

I went to fetch the milk...

ZITHA MAGASELA

I wasn't far off from Kea's home. After being directed I made my way on foot in the wet muddy ground. It was good that I was wearing sneakers instead of heels..

The shack was small. I knocked the door was half closed..

Me: Hello?

I heard a woman coughing..

Woman: Ubani? (Who is it)

Me: U.. Igama lami uZitha (My name is Zitha)

Woman: Zitha wakuphi loyo? (Zitha from where)

It was difficult conversing with someone that I couldn't see..

Me: Bengicela uMa asondele (May you please show yourself)

It took her a while to show up. She was wearing a dress and a doek walking barefooted. Her face gave it away that she's an alcoholic..

Woman: Ngingakusiza? (May I help you)

Me: Ngicela ukubuza ukuthi kukwabo Kea la? (is this Kea's home)

Woman: Yebo uKeabetswe (Yes)

Me: uMama ka Kea? (Are you Kea's Mother)

Woman: Cha.. Mamncane Mantwa (I'm her Aunt)

I nodded..

Mantwa: Sisi ngingakucenda? (Can I help you with something)

Me: uKea ube ehlala ku Orphanage (Kea was in an Orphanage)

Mantwa: Yebo (Yes)

Me: Uyazi ukuthi uShonile (Are you aware that she's dead)

Her eyes widened..

Mantwa: Ini? (What)

Me: Abakakutsheli? (They haven't told you)

Mantwa: Cha.. Kanjani? (how)

Me: U.. Uzibulele (She killed herself)

She shook her head..

Mantwa: Njani uMntaka Sisi (How)

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Ma (I'm sorry)

Mantwa: Angiyiva kahle.. Kuzomele ngiye khona lapha eyintandaneni ngiyozwa Kahle (I need to go to the Orphanage to enquire)

I nodded...

Mantwa: Bamthatha umntwana bathi uzoba nekusasa elihle kanti mina ngiyazidakela ke vele le ndawo beyingekho safe for yena (They took her saying that they will give her a better life and future. She wasn't going to stay here because I'm an alcoholic)

Me: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Mantwa: Bengiyithembile ke lendawo ngo mntaka Sisi manje ubuya ngebhokisi (I trusted that place with my Sister's child now she's coming back in a coffin)

I didn't say anything..

Mantwa: Cha sisi ithi ngigeze ungiyise khona lapha
(Let me bath so you can take me there)

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

Rich showed me the girl's pictures on Instagram. She had a beautiful admirable body. She was beautiful too. Each picture she posted came with a location mentioned not forgetting the familiar looking places in her pictures...

Rich: So how do we get her?

Me: It's easy.. I'll get Ronell on this. Make her an offer of some sort in her DM she likes playing around with makeup. Something along those lines

Rich: And?

Me: Send her a believable location for the interview she gets there then they'll get her

He nodded..

Rich: Sounds like a plan.. How much?

Me: Nothing interesting about her other than her body.. 50k

Rich: Then we have a deal

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I made my way in we were in the Cape Flats. The devil's playground. Over the years Kirs was able to entirely own the flats around here. That's where most girls are even those who are ready to be shipped to another country. It's heavily guarded not even the cops play around here. How can they?

when Kirs and his gang run the country. Have people in high places on their pay roll...

There was a bit of a problem at first between Kirs and the Gangs from around here

Sponsored

not even the cops play around here. How can they? when Kirs and his gang run the country. Have people in high places on their pay roll...

There was a bit of a problem at first between Kirs and the Gangs from around here they didn't take it lightly that he wanted to take over but with the right negotiations they ended up forming an alliance. So who would dare touch such a place?...

Innocent civilians not all of them are aware of what goes down in the flats they probably think that it's just girls living here who don't have homes. But most know what's happening they can't do anything about it..

I come here every now and then to help prepare most of the girls. Especially those that are meant to be traded so they could be sex slaves. Sold to the rich and also the ones who will be rented for a month or so.

I looked around and it was quiet guards walking around and gangsters who guard the place. I was with 3 guards I never come alone. Kirs always has me tailed..

The girls who are more respectful who follow instructions and don't create any chaos. They are put in one place and they live better the ones who are finding it difficult to adjust are the ones who live more harshly..

They are treated like animals sometimes raped and beaten by the guards and gangsters. It's crazy it takes me back..

I heard screams I looked over and saw 5 naked girls facing the wall. With their hands up against the wall and they were being splashed with cold water in this cold weather. They had bruises some of their wounds were bleeding clearly showing that they were being whipped.

The flesh from their backs had peeled off.

The ones who couldn't maintain balance would be whipped again and again with a sjambok. They were shivering too one even collapsed. One of the guards walked up to her and kicked her on her face..

Guard: Staan op!! (Get up)

I closed my eyes as a lump got stuck in my throat..

I felt a hand on my shoulder it freaked me out.. I opened my eyes it was one of the guards who was ushering me..

Guard: This way Mam'

Without even thinking twice I ran straight towards the girls..

Guard: Mrs Bosch

Me: Stop!! It's enough!! It's enough!!

I got to where the action was taking place water splashed me too. I threw myself down and covered her as her cries came deep from a bleeding heart..

Me: It's enough!!! Stop!!!

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were driving down to the orphanage. Kea's Aunt was on the passenger's seat awfully quiet..

Me: Ma uright? (are you alright)

She shook her head with tears in her eyes..

Ma: Ngamhabisa umntwana ngicabanga ukuthi uzophepha uzoba nek'sasa elihle. Isimo sam sasingavumi ukuthi uKea ahlale nami. Ngangi hlala nomunye uBaba obekade afuna ukulimiza Ingane ngokwecansi (I sent Kea to the orphanage thinking that she would be safe there. My lifestyle didn't allow her to live with me I used to live with a man who wanted to rape her)

I exhaled..

Mantwa: Bathembisa ukuthi bazomnakelela uKea washo ukuthi naye uzosebenza kakhulu eskolweni bese athole umsebenzi. Bese uzong'thatha asithengele indlu (They promised to take care of her Kea also promised to work hard at school so she could get a good job then buy us a house)

She wiped her tears using her shawl..

Mantwa: Ngeke nje umntwana ka Sisi azibulale angivumi! (there's no way that Kea would kill herself I deny)

.

To be continued

ZITHA MAGASELA

I beat myself up the whole day about what happened earlier today. Before leaving the Orphanage Mrs D had furnished me with all the documents I needed. Everything on these girls. I then drove Mantwa back home and drove myself home too. To evaluate everything that I was given. It took me almost the rest of the day to go through everything and I'm disappointed in myself that I was ready to accuse my own Father when such substantial evidence has been provided.. Kea was in Singapore under the alias name "Melody Jackson". The report from the University provided the details of her registration student number and that she dropped out halfway through. Hence why they said they didn't have any Kea in their records she wasn't using that name there.

I checked everything her Visa her immigration status. It all checked out under her alias name "Melody Jackson". Including her detention center information when she was detained for possession of drugs..

I shook my head in disappointment how could she do this? She had a very good opportunity. A once in a lifetime opportunity to better her life in Singapore and she misused it. Why? She was one of the best

My Father knocked once in my bedroom and stood by the door folding his arms..

Me: I don't even know what to say you must be hurt and disappointment

He flashed a smile..

Dad: At first I was but in all honesty. I'm proud of you. You noticed that something wasn't right and you went with your intuition

Me: I just.. Mrs D she seemed frightened scared for her life. She kind of like warned me

Dad: I didn't wanna tell you this Princess but. When our people that side checked on her Kea was involved with the most dangerous people. She was involved with Mafias and KingPins very dangerous people. We distanced ourselves because we were scared we couldn't get her back and the other girls. They dropped out of Varsity got involved with drugs and they were busy being traded for sex. They sold themselves to these monsters. I could've done something but you can't go after those people. Plus it was a stretch. We here they there. I'm sorry I could've done something

Me: I understand you don't have to Apologize. It is dangerous Mafias are dangerous especially the ones from that side

Dad: That's why Mrs D was like that with you we scared hence we just took it as how it was presented to us as suicide and kept our mouths shut. I need you to do the same too

I nodded repeatedly..

Me: I get where you coming from this is dangerous
Dad: Exactly.. I need us to trust each other Zitha I'll never put a girl's life in harm's way on purpose. I've ran the orphanages for years and some of the kids are doing well. If I was involved in shitty things all the kids would be in harm's way. Authorities would've long locked me up

Me: I know.. I know and I'm sorry

Dad: Can we please let this go? What if these people come after you? I'm sure they have ears everywhere even here in SA. I would never forgive myself if something happened to you your Mother would never forgive me too

Me: You right let's just forget about it

Dad: Thank you

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I opened the door and walked into the house. I closed it and leaned against it for a few seconds taking a deep breath and preparing myself for what lies ahead further deep into these walls.. The house was quiet when I proceeded I heard Kirs' voice coming from Azelea's bedroom. I made my way there and stood at the door..

Kirs: The End

Azelea: Papa do monsters exist? Will they get me?

Kirs: Monsters will never get to you I'll make sure of that

He held her hand..

Kirs: What does Daddy always sing you?

Azelea: Mockingbird

Kirs: "Now hush little baby don't you cry

Everything's gonna be alright..

Stiffen that upper lip up little lady

I told ya daddy's here to hold ya

Through the night..

And if you ask me to

Daddy's gonna buy you a mockingbird

I'ma give you the world

I'ma buy a diamond ring for you

I'ma sing for you I'll do anything for you to see you
smile..

And if that mockingbird don't sing and that ring
don't shine

I'ma break that birdy's neck

I'll go back to the jeweller who sold it to ya

And make him eat every carat

Don't fuck with dad"

Azelea smiled..

Kirs: Close your eyes and go to sleep my Angel I love you so much

Azelea: I love you too

I smiled a little..

He got up and kissed her on her forehead. He then turned the monitor on and turned around seeing me standing by the door. He put his hands deep in the pockets of his sweat pants and walked up to the door. He switched off the light and walked out pushing me out of the way..

Me: Kirs

Kirs: My Daughter is trying to sleep please don't disturb her

He closed the door and walked to our bedroom...

PEGGY KUNENE

I looked at him..

Lu: I know it was stupid

I got up from the couch and took the plates from the small table then I walked to the kitchen. He followed me..

Lu: Babe can we talk about this?

I put the plates in the sink and closed my eyes..

Lu: I was.. I just wanted to give you the best wedding

Me: We could've gotten married inside a damn trailer and I still would've been happy what made you think that what we have is not good enough? So much that you had to ruin your life like this? Did I ever make you feel like you were not good enough?

Or you are in this relationship alone? A marriage is between two people! We could've both put out money budget together and have a wedding that was going to make us happy. A small intimate ceremony within our budget! A house? We could've gotten a loan bought it through the bank and pay the loan monthly until we done! Why Lu?

Lu: I'm so sorry

Me: You sorry? You sorry? My Brother he.. Do you know what he's going to say about this? My Brother is an FBI Agent! He puts guys like you behind bars!

Lu: I know Peg it was stupid and I'm going to fix it.. Just don't leave me please

Me: Fix it how? You won't get a job anywhere not with your record! You know.. You even lucky that you not going to jail

I clicked my tongue and walked away he grabbed my arm. I yanked it off..

Me: Don't touch me! Don't you ever touch me!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I made my way to the bedroom he was standing at the balcony. I put my things on the bed and slowly made my way to him..

Me: Hun

He was staring at the sky..

Me: Sorry that I am late I.. It got crazy at the flats and I stayed for longer I should've called

Kirs: I was told about what you did today

I swallowed..

Kirs: You made the people who work for me question me see my vulnerability and that I can't keep my wife in line

Me: It wasn't my intention to have you dis-

He turned around and made his way to me. My mind froze It went blank for me to react. He slapped me harder than he has ever had before that I took a few steps back and fell to the floor..

Kirs: I can take being disrespected by anyone but not my damn wife!!

Me: I'm sorry

Kirs: From today you will never go back there ever again! You will be back to staying at home all day everyday like a prisoner

Me: Kirs please

Kirs: You will never be allowed to go out anywhere ever again anything you want outside of this house will be bought and brought for you!

Me: It was a mistake

Kirs: A mistake that will never happen again and I'm making sure of it! I gave out an order and you had it declined

He crouched next to me and put his hand on my throat..

Kirs: I have a Daughter and you to protect! If the Cape Flats gang see where my vulnerability lies it's a crack for me! That was stupid of you Tshilo! Keep on doing this and you will never see Azalea again. I'll have to take her to a place far away from here where she will be safe and grow up with someone else who will be like a Mother to her then you.. I will toss you to the dogs! Do you know where your life would be if didn't save you? They would've shipped you to Mexico Bangladesh or any country. You would've been a sex slave to multiple Men you would be sick today or better yet dead! You would

be traded around for money money that you wouldn't even taste!

He let go..

Kirs: Keep on pushing then you will understand why they call me Gustavo! I worked hard to be who I am today and to be this much feared. I'm not going to let you ruin it for me just because you have a heart a heart towards girls that hold no relation to you!.. I forgive you but I'll never forget this! Don't ever think that you are irreplaceable. The same way I got you is the same way I can get another girl!

He spat on me..

Kirs: You disgust me!

He got up and walked away..

.

To be continued

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

The following morning I woke up to an interesting DM on my Instagram. Some white woman by the name of "Ronell Miller"

Sent me a message wich read:

"Greetings to you

I just stumbled on your pictures not so long ago and noticed that you are big on make up judging from the videos of makeup tutorials that you upload I know I gotta have you in my team. I run my own makeup line lipsticks eye liners and mascara mostly. I need an ambassador and for each video you make I'll pay you R500. The video will be uploaded in my YouTube channel.

Please follow this link to check my YouTube channel I have a lot of people who do tutorials for me. Please also check my page on the net of my makeup line. Also check my socials then please get back to me and we can exchange contacts.

Kind regards

Ronell "

I spent approximately 1hr30min checking everything. Everything was legit and her Instagram together with her Facebook page were verified. She's legit and the excitement that came over me was unexplainable. I replied to her DM by giving her my number.

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I woke up very early in the morning to prepare breakfast. We have helpers and a chef but at times I enjoy doing things for my family.. Kirs and I slept in separate bedrooms last night he was very angry no lie..

It hurt that he is forbidding me to go to the cape flats I've made friends there. I don't have much friends and that's the only place where I have friends and go too everyday to spend my days. What I did was stupid Yes and he's right. He can replace me with one of the girls from there..

Me: Here you go

I strapped her backpack over her shoulders

Azelea: I made a new friend at Preschool yesterday

Me: Really?

She nodded..

Me: That's nice sweetheart

Monitor: "There's someone at the door code 4992"

Me: Looks like your driver is here

I held her hand and we walked to the door.

I opened.. Azelea's driver is a trained female assassin. They call her the "Fox". She drives Azelea to preschool everyday and fetch her too. She's a very strong woman because she was in body building. The car that they use is bullet proof and she's always strapped with a glock..

Me: Good morning

Fox: Mrs Bosch

I knelt down and looked at Azelea..

Me: I'll see you later okay?

Azelea: Okay

I kissed her and hugged her...

Me: I love you

Azelea: I love you too

Fox: Ready to go Miss little thang

Azelea: Yes

Fox held her hand..

Me: Bye

Azelea: Bye

ZITHA MAGASELA

With everything that has happened with the girls after they have messed up their lives like that I'm happy that my Father's organization is still going to help the families with the burials. Quite frankly they not deserving but then my Father is a good man.

I was already at work standing at the front on the phone with Iker..

Me: I do miss you

Iker: I miss you too

Me: How is the training going?

Iker: I almost sprained my ankle yesterday

Me: That's unfortunate

Iker: But I'm good

Me: At least.. I'll be there on Saturday to watch you

Iker: Motivation I appreciate that a lot

Me: Okay then we will talk later

Iker: Okay.. I love you so much

Me: I love you too

Iker: Bye

Me: Bye

THE MENDOZA

I stretched my hand to get my phone I was still in bed and I don't remember the last time I had this peaceful rest..

Me: The Mendoza

Beckworth: I contacted them

Me: And?

Beckworth: They have agreed and the meeting will be held as a press conference as you have requested

Me: Perfect.. When?

Beckworth: On Thursday 11:00am

Me: Today it's Tuesday

Beckworth: I will text you the venue

Me: I appreciate that a lot Sir

Beckworth: Very well

Me: Which case are you guys working on?

Beckworth: Good bye Mendoza

He hung up.. Either way I'll still smooth my way into asking Yvonne over the phone...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs came down for breakfast he was glued on his phone as he walked to the table. Looking handsome as always in his all black suit. He didn't have a tie on this morning and the shirt wasn't buttoned all the way up..

Me: Good morning

He pulled the chair and sat down still very much entertained by his phone..

I need to get through to him with what happened last night I need him not only to forgive but to

forget too.. I walked over to him and sat ontop of him. He moved his hands out of the way. I wrapped my arms around his neck..

Me: I'm sorry about last night it will never happen again.. Please forgive me

He looked at me..

Me: No excuses no justifications I was wrong and I'm sorry

Kirs: I did say I forgive you

Me: But you haven't forgotten

Kirs: I have to go and do damage control for what you did yesterday

Me: I know.. I'm sorry

He looked at me..

Kirs: Just how sorry are you?

Me: Very sorry

Kirs: Can you prove it?

Me: Yes.. Anything

He tapped me on the thigh...

Kirs: Go get dressed up we going to the flats

Me: Are you serious?

Kirs: Yes.. I am

Me: Okay

I kissed him..

Me: I love you

Kirs: I love you more

ZITHA MAGASELA

Sihle showed up excited today..

Me: Somebody woke up in a good mood

Sihle: You don't say

Me: New boyfriend?

Sihle: Uhm no.. Still Single

Me: Did you win the lottery?

Sihle: Not so much

Me: I give up

Sihle: I got this makeup gig

Me: Really?

Sihle: Yes.. Look

She took out her phone and showed me some account on Instagram..

Me: "Ronell Miller"

Sihle: Yes

Me: "The RM" makeup range

Sihle: She wants me to be an ambassador of her makeup line do tutorial videos

Me: 290k followers.. Well she seems legit

Sihle: She is legit

Me: Congrats Sis

Sihle: Don't worry.. It won't interfere with my job here

Me: Even if it did I wouldn't mind. Doing something that you love is important if it's big I wouldn't mind you resigning. I know how you love makeup

Sihle: Thank you Boss

Me: You welcome

KIRS BOSCH

Kirs walked in just as I had finished showering again. I showered in the morning when I woke up before preparing breakfast decided to shower again since I didn't put on lotion and deodorant the first time I showered..

Me: Am I making you late?

Kirs: No.. Actually came to get a few things before we leave

Me: Okay.. I'm left to get dressed let me check what I'm going to wear

I made my way to the closet to pick out an outfit... I was torn between 3 outfits I heard him walking in.. His footsteps placed him behind me. I felt his hands squeezing my waist. I gasped. Felt the softness of his lips against the back of my neck... He moved his other hand all the way round to my thigh sneaking his hand under my towel right against my coochie. He parted my legs first before shoving his two fingers deep inside of me.

A breath escaped my lips. He went for it with his fingers very much rubbing my clit too with the palm of his hand. It was a bit uncomfortable and painful

at first but as he continued I started to get wet.. He moved his other hand and dropped my towel to the floor. He squeezed and pulled my nipple. The pain exerted there gave me more pleasure and made me more wet..

He moved to the other nipple pinching it and pulling it too.. After sometime of that act he removed his fingers and turned me around he stuck them in my mouth so I could suck them. With his other free hand he tried to unbuckle his belt I ended up helping him.

He told me to turn around and bend a little I did so.

With no warning I felt his belt leaving a stinging and burning sensation across my butt. I closed my eyes and bit my lower lip.

He went for it and screaming would give him more pleasure and satisfaction to do it more.

He whipped my butt and I bit my lower lip hard with tears feeling my eyes and legs shaking. The pain was intense very much intense. He went on and on until tears streamed down.. Then he stopped. My lips were trembling I was sniffing as more tears streamed down.. The last nail to the pain was him squeezing my butt..

Kirs: Come here

His pants were on the floor and his briefs he went and sat on the couch that was in the middle. I walked up to him and got my legs over him. I grabbed his hard shaft with his hands on my waist and he pressed me down.

It wasn't that much painful since I was wet but when I fully sat on him that's when the pain arose from my still aching butt. He pressed me further down I wrapped my arms around his neck and buried my face on his shoulder. I didn't know if I was going to be able to pull this off in so much pain. He helped me to go up and down on him faster and harder as I would've carried it out on my own. The pain was the most Unbearable punishment. No

matter how much I tried not to cry loud I failed. And that just gave him more and more pleasure..

.

To be continued

14

PEGGY KUNENE

I was Frustrated at work all I wanted was the clock to strike 17:00 so I could knock off. Even knocking off is a job on it's own because I have to go home. Go back to breathing the same air with Lu after what he has done.. I'm disappointed and very hurt he had his whole life ahead of him to go and do something stupid like that. One thing I know is that I won't be able to settle down with a Man that is unemployed and can't get his own after this. It's clear that he is done.

It would be degrading to myself and my family if I lower my standards like that as a woman and support a man financially. I love Lu but what if the wheel changes and things go back to normal in his life how do I know he won't settle with a different Person and leave me out in the cold? It happens I've seen it happening to a lot of women...

Mickey: Chef

Me: Signore (Sir)

Mickey: Nice new york strip yes?

Me: Thank you chef

I sighed.. At least this is not affecting my performance I cannot afford any slip ups with my job..

IKER (ZITHA'S BOYFRIEND)

She clung on me for dear life like I was set to die in a few hours time. She had her arms around my neck my hands resting underneath her exposed big butt. She was in her g-string and bra. I was in my nikey shorts

April: Do you really have to go?

I kissed her..

Me: Yes I have to go

April: But you told me training ended yesterday

Me: It did I have to go back to my place

April: I can't come?

Me: Not really

The honest truth is that I am not happy with Zitha. Yes she did excite me at first when I laid my eyes on her. Her beautiful thick lips her body and her beauty. She seemed like a goddess in my eyes and I knew that I had to have her.. Halfway through the relationship it was draining. Being the Daughter of the most successful man in SA went into her head. She's bossy controlling and wants things done her way because Daddy owns me.

She is very moody and holds herself to the highest degree that's what made me to lose interest in her. I'm with her only because I'm scared her Father might ruin me should I break up with her sometimes I lie about training only to spend time with my second girlfriend April. April is amazing and beautiful. She's an Instagram influencer her plastic body is what attracted me to her. Her almost perfect thick ass and thighs big boobs and her beauty as a whole. She's very fun lives for the moment but very costly.

That didn't come as a shock judging from how she portrays her lifestyle on Instagram. The glitz and the

glamour. I noticed her because she was following me used to comment on my pictures that I upload. I checked her out and I was impressed with what I saw. She knows I'm with Zitha and also doesn't mind being a fling on the side so long I shower her with money she's okay.

She doesn't post me she doesn't mention me. We keeping it on the low and I'm happy with how things are...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Our drive to the flats was an excruciating one for me. I was in a lot of pain even the pillow I was sitting on didn't help much. I had to sit on my side had my hip bone take all the pressure to not put any pressure on my already burning and painful butt..

I was wearing a dress that wasn't tight and I wasn't wearing any underwear for now..

When we got to the flats all the girls for yesterday were lined up against the wall as how it was yesterday. I saw the one I was Nursing

Sponsored

her left eye was swollen and shut.

Her face was still swollen and she was being mishandled in that state she even seemed weak. They had to roughly drag her to the line up..

Bosch: I heard what happened yesterday I'm here to make amends

Gestapo looked at me he is the leader of the gang that is alliances with my husband..

Ges: When I got word I was confused. I thought we were in agreement

Kirs: We are.. See the thing is she's a woman and what happened here yesterday triggered that side of her

Ges nodded..

Ges: ek verstaan (I understand)

Kirs: She spends most of her time here with the girls so seeing that reminded her of what happened to her when she was young. She was a victim of all of this

Ges: I am just happy that there's no beef between us. When I heard I didn't know what was happening. We had agreed that we can treat the girls anyway that we want

Kirs: The agreement is still on

Ges looked at me his look scared me. I squeezed Kirs'hand..

Ges: The girls were being punished because they tried to escape by killing one of my Men as a group and getting a hold of his cellphone. We are here because your husband has friends in high places in the justice system and they were able to have our backs

I kept quiet...

Kirs: It will never happen again

Ges: Thank you

Kirs: With that being said my wife would like to make amends for that

Kirs looked at one of the guards who came closer and brought us a gun..

Kirs: Which of the girls were you Nursing yesterday?

The guard quickly pointed at her.. What a sellout..

Kirs: You will take this gun and shoot her

My heart stopped.. He let go of my hand and took the gun from the guard. He took my hand and we walked closer to the girls.

Kirs then placed the gun on my hand he cocked it first..

Kirs: There's..

Guard: 5 bullets

Kirs: 5 bullets in here..

He came closer and kissed me on my cheek.

Kirs: Make me proud

He then stepped back. I looked at the girl she looked at me with her one eye that provided vision.

The others were trembling in fear but she.. She was steady she showed no emotions.. A lot was running through my mind I didn't wanna do this. It was wrong it's not me..

Her: It's.. It's okay

I looked at her she nodded a little..

Her: It's okay

Those are the words I said to her yesterday when she was going through it. I raised my hand and pointed the gun at her..

Kirs: Eerr Liefie use both hands the impact might knock you off

I placed my other hand and held the gun with both my hands..

Me: I'm.. I'm really sorry

Her: It's okay

I fired the shots..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I received a call from Mantwa I have given her my number yesterday before I left. I canceled and called her back she might not have enough airtime..

Me: Ma

Mantwa: Sisi.. Lihamba njani icala? (how is the case going)

I exhaled..

Me: Akunacala Ma uKea uzibulele (There's no case Kea killed herself)

Mantwa: Ngeke akwenze lokho (She wouldn't do that)

Me: I know that it's difficult to understand and accept but when Kea got to Singapore she involved herself with dangerous people people who made her do drugs and there was no way out.. I'm sorry

Mantwa: Ngiyanizwa nisho lokho kodwa uKea ngeke akwenze lokho (I hear all of you saying that but she wouldn't do that)

Me: Maybe you didn't know her as much as you thought you did after all she left home when she was young. People change just take the money being offered by the organization and bury your Niece

Mantwa: Cha ngiyabonga. Ngeke ngathatha imali yegazi nga ngcwaba ngayo umntwana. Akunandaba kodwa uNkulunkulu uhlezi ekhona. Ngeke nginilwise ngoba nine mali angina nex. Mara uNkulunkulu wami uzongilwela (Thank you but I won't take blood money and bury my Niece with it. It's okay God will fight for me. You have money I don't so I won't fight you. But God will)

With that being said she hung up.

.

To be continued

15

THE MENDOZA

[3 DAYS LATER]

The meeting was happening today. I thought of a small thing but the President of South Africa will be present too so the meeting was to be held at the "Union Buildings". I guess my office really shook them..

It's going to be a televised 1hr session.

Already when I was making my way in cameras were flashing. Journalists were lined up at the door asking all sorts of questions. I ignored and made my way in. Ushered straight to where the meeting was going to be held. I'm glad that the media is here this is definitely going to surpass what is supposed to be a meeting and be a press conference. Journalists from different news laterals and TV channels were present only 20 were allowed inside.. I greeted the cabinet with handshakes starting from the President and ending with his Companions. I sat down.

Spokesperson: We are gathered here to witness a meeting held between the government and an FBI Agent all the way from Washington D.C... On my right we have General Menzi Cele Minister of Police. Then we have the Minister of Transport next to him "Eric Mbalula" and then we have the President Cyril Ramaphosa. Last but not least we have Agent Mendoza Kunene all the way from Washington D.C. This gathering is to serve answers to the questions which will be raised by Mr Kunene and our audience.

She sat down..

They looked at me..

Me: Thank you.. Thank you very much please address me as "The Mendoza".. First and foremost I would like to take this opportunity and thank the President of South Africa for agreeing to have this meeting with me along with his Cabinet. Many will say why am I interfering if I am not a South African citizen. My Mother is South African born and bred in KwaZulu-Natal and moved down to Gauteng. My Father is Nigerian originally from Lagos born there but later on came to South Africa because of work purposes and then I was born.. My Parents later on separated and I moved to the states with my Father where I grew up there. I was 10 years old when I moved there. I studied there and today I'm an FBI agent under the Behavioral Analysis Unit abbreviated to "BAU". We study and profile

murderers and Serial killers devoted to put those who don't belong in the society where they belong..

I looked at the room..

Me: I just landed not so long ago and I was sickened with the research I made with regards to the crimes in South Africa. One that really caught my attention was Human trafficking Sex trade and the drug syndicate. Many women and children have gone missing turned up dead and yet no one is paying for the sins. I'm here to ask the President and his Cabinet specifically the General Menzi Cele. What has been done to help with such cases?

Attention moved to them..

President: Thank you Mr Mendoza. Thank you for your interest in our justice system. Our country has a high crime rate that I won't dispute but even so we have managed to put a lot of criminals behind bars

Me: That was not the question Mr President. I'm not here asking about the crime in general I'm asking about the previously stated crimes

Menzi: President if I could jump in here. Thank you.. We are working tirelessly to bring down the human trafficking syndicate and sex trade. We have put a few behind bars and we are still going to put many because we frown upon the brutality shown to our country when it comes to women

Me: If I remember correctly you were quoted in saying "It's a publicity stunt in all cases 3 or 2 cases are real"

Menzi: Agent don't believe everything you read nor hear. As I sit here today I am an enemy of Black Twitter I was misquoted. In all honesty some cases girls get reported missing only to turn up after 2 weeks with the explanation that they were at their boyfriend's place. You can just imagine the waste of resources

Me: Even so.. Should the real victims suffer for 3 or 4 girls who were at a boyfriend's place? And Minister when a Person gets reported missing it is the duty of the Police to follow up. Whether she was at a boyfriend's place or not but still you follow up. I stumbled on a case that happened back in 2017 a student went missing and speculations were that she ran off to her Boyfriend's place. The case is still open

Menzi: The case is still ongoing

Me: Any suspects? Any evidence collected? How far is the case?

They remained quiet..

Me: I am not here to embarrass you in your own country I am here to ask why this is happening?

Why so many unsolved cases of human trafficking?

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was at the studio watching the News

Sponsored

the meeting between this FBI Agent and our Ministers. He was asking pretty good questions and he had them by their balls.

I was really enjoying this he was a catch no lie. Chocolate handsome strong man with the American accent it's about time someone does something about the justice system here..

Sihle: Hey Boss

They had cut to an ad break it was back to their studio the newscrew discussing what has been presented so far..

Sihle: I'm asking for a day off tomorrow

Me: Everything okay?

Sihle: Yes.. I'm just going to meet up with Ronell Miller

Me: Ohw yes I forgot

Sihle: We meeting at Hatfield Pretoria

Me: That's nice.. Good luck girl

Sihle: Thank you.. I'm going to sign the contract

Me: Make that paper

Sihle: Can I go on lunch? I know it's still early but I wanna get a few shades make sure my makeup is good for tomorrow

Me: Ohh okay.. No problem

Sihle: Thank you

KIRS BOSCH

I loosened my tie as I watched the News. Suddenly I felt hot a fucken FBI AGENT?

This is not good for us not good at all..

I have a company use it as a front for "Clean money". I'm in logistics have a few trucks out on the road. Sometimes we use those trucks to traffick the girls and drugs for my Clients in Pretoria and Johannesburg who deals drugs.. My phone rang I picked up.

Me: Bosch

Khosa: It's Khosa

Khosa works like MG. He runs Kzn he has orphanages too same way as MG..

Khosa: Are you watching the news?

Me: Ek kyk (I'm watching)

Khosa: This is not good for us

Me: We have nothing to be afraid of he's just asking questions plus we have the Minister of Police in our pay roll

Khosa: Questions that might be a problem for us Bosch we run a wide operation. Girls go missing every week by the rate we going it was obvious that this was going to happen. That people would start asking such questions I thought it was going to end here in our country. How the hell is an FBI Agent from Washington D.C involved in this?

Me: We not going to panick we have always had people snooping around and we weren't found. This is another typical example of a guy who is poking his nose where it doesn't belong

Khosa: What are we going to do?

Me: Relax.. Menzi is going to handle this don't panic! It's business as usual

I put the phone down..

THE MENDOZA

We were back..

Me: I can bring up all the open and cold cases but it will take the whole day my question is.. What is the law going to do about this?

Menzi: We appreciate your concern and please note that we facing a lot of crimes such as heists which are very prominent in our country too

Me: Why can't the SAPS have divisions? Put a division to handle a certain crime and another one to do so. Why aren't you making CIDs head human trafficking too?

Menzi: As I've said we are faced with a lot of crime in our country

Me: Understandable now I'm going to be here for a while I'm asking to head the human trafficking drug operation and sex trade. If it's that wide my division will contact the secretary of defense in Washington to deploy the army to come this side and help hell dare we'll even bring the SWAT team if need be. All I'm asking for is for the President to allow

Menzi: We have enough resources and authorities that can handle our crime in our country we will

regroup divisions to handle certain crimes. We don't need international correspondences to help

Me: Clearly you not doing a good job Mr President the decision is yours

President: I agree and give full permission for our international correspondences to give out a helping hand

Menzi: Mr President!

The room started clapping..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I watched the news with my mouth wide open Kirs must be going crazy wherever he is. I switched off the TV and went to drink my antidepressants. After that incident I haven't been able to sleep I get

nightmares. I'm a mess.. Kirs got a psychologist to attend to me one that is on his payroll..

I drank the pills with a smile on my face this could workout well for our country..

.

To be continued

17

PEGGY KUNENE

I had just finished preparing dinner when I heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'm coming!

I wiped my hands with the cloth and went to the door..

Me: Who is it?

Mendoza: It's me

I unlocked and opened letting him in..

Me: What are you doing here?

Mendoza: I didn't know that I wasn't allowed to stop by and check up on you

Me: You know what I mean

Mendoza: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Mendoza: I'm good.. Where is Lu?

Me: He's not around

Mendoza: Work?

Me: Something like that

(Silence)

Me: I watched you on the news you a little famous

Mendoza: The reason why I'm here

Me: Ohw

Mendoza: Where is your phone?

Me: Why?

Mendoza: I need to do something

I took it out from my apron and unlocked it then gave it to him..

He was on it for a while..

Mendoza: When you are in danger and can't really make a call press the power button twice. Press it fast like this.. Then in 3 seconds I will get an SOS message that you in danger and the location you in

Me: Am I in danger?

Mendoza: I pissed off a few people today dangerous people

Me: That you did

Mendoza: We went out for lunch after the press conference and I happen to erupt a lot of things including the corruption that's happening in this country

Me: How is that related to what you wanna do?

Mendoza: Not relevant quite frankly that information is of no use to me because I am not here to change how the country operates in that area it's not my field. I deliberately did that to find out who is not for the team. These people they wouldn't get away with this if they didn't have someone in power and for me to find out who the culprit is I needed to push a few buttons on something that was irrelevant to the table and I did. If I had done it the PI route it would've taken me

forever I had to do that stupid act to see who was not sincere and I have my suspicions

Me: Everything was just too much do you know what you doing?

Mendoza: I needed to get the message out to the trafickers through the meeting so they can know that I'm watching I needed South Africa as my witness

Me: Couldn't you have done this undercover?

Mendoza: No Peg because every case I would've brought undercover was going to be tossed away and become a cold case I needed to blast them so they know that South Africa is watching. What I did

today they might not be able to touch me but they will get to you to get to me.. Here

He gave me a little box..

Mendoza: Those are stud earrings they have a small tracking device. Wear them everyday when you go out I will always be alerted on your location never forget.. Today I think I found out who is helping these monsters from the high position now I need to find the master mind behind this operation. I'm not looking to solve every case I just need to put a few away. Make them scared 3 of them serving as an example will definitely shake all of them. The best way to do that is to find the master mind and bring him down. The team I'll be assigned with I will know who is in it to spy. If I didn't do this today It would've taken me forever to see that The minister

of Police has a hand in this he's involved. Now I will use him to get to the master mind

I nodded...

Me: What about Mom?

Mendoza: Mom is useless to them you are the target. You are young beautiful and exactly what they need

Me: I might as well just move back in at home

Mendoza: Why?

Me: Things between Lu and I are not good

Mendoza: What happened?

Me: Just a lot

Mendoza: I might not like the dude that much but he loves you whatever it is can't be bigger than what you two already have going

Me: I am afraid it is

Mendoza: Has he hurt you?

Me: No.. Lu would never hurt me like that

Mendoza: Then I won't interfere I'll only interfere if he has hurt you in that way. I have to give him the respect of handling his relationship like a man and I mean that with no form of violence involved

I nodded..

Me: Thank you for the earrings

Mendoza: Keep safe please at all times I'll try to get you people to watch you

Me: I think the earrings are fine.. The SWAT team?

Mendoza: The SWAT team won't come but they don't know that.. I'm alone in this Peg I really don't care about the small fish. I want the master mind

Sponsored

I get to him I bring this whole ship down. What I did today was a diversion to cause chaos make them think I'll be here and there make them deal with the corruption thing and make evidence disappear before I get there whilst in actual fact I'll be solely focused on getting the big fish. What happened today can make them put their operation on hold for a while be scared of making a move because they know I'll tail them should they slip up. South Africa is watching this was actually my plea to the public that they should put more pressure on them. News outlets will want more answers ask more questions corner them and when the media is too much focused on them it makes it hard for them to move freely whilst they still panicking I tail them and. The girls will be safe for now if I nail this bastard his whole operation will crumble his accomplices will be scared

I nodded again repeatedly this time..

Me: Your ways of doing things are confusing but I trust you I believe in you

Mendoza: That's why I need you to be safe first thing in the morning buy a pepper spray and the earrings must be always with you in your earlobes

Me: I promise

ZITHA MAGASELA

It was very quiet around the dinner table. My Father seemed somewhat highly distracted tonight he wasn't himself at all....

Rosi: You can cut the tension with the knife the atmosphere is very depressing tonight

Me: Dad.. Did you watch the news today? About the FBI Agent?

Dad: I did

Me: What do you think?

Dad: For an FBI he is very sloppy and way in over his head. This is not something one should toy with it's a dangerous world will live in in I feel like he has put a lot of girls in danger

Rosi: I think he wouldn't have done that if he can't back up his words

Me: I agree

Dad: You really think the SWAT team would come down here for this? It's out of their jurisdiction.. It's a stretch

Me: Countries are alliances and we are close alliances with the US. If something is out of order they can be allowed in our country to help out remember the case with the farmers being brutally killed? Former president Trump was ready deploy the military this side should a war start

Dad: Trump did that because he's racist he was for the idea of torturing Black People in South Africa

Me: Either way w-

Rosi: Okay enough with this talk! You guys will make my head explode! Can we talk about something else please? I'd even take talking about the weather than this

Dad: It's fine.. I'm retiring to bed anyway..
Goodnight

He wiped his lips with the napkin and then walked away..

Me: He was really moved by the topic

Rosi: He doesn't do well with politics

KIRS BOSCH

I was at home in my study on the phone with the
Minister of Police..

Minister: We can have him go back to his country
right away

Me: We can't do that if he suddenly leaves the country whilst he has already made a promise to fellow South Africans it will look bad and it won't be good for your reputation too. It will prove that indeed what he said is happening plus he has pillow talked the President to be on his side

I hit the table..

Me: Dammit!!! He's good all this media coverage and having the President on his corner he pulled that stunt on purpose

Minister: I think we should go with plan B hit him where it hurts the most

Me: I'm pretty sure he's going to have his family well protected after this taking one will have the

whole country in turmoil. Leaving no stone
unturned in finding the victim

Minister: Our Partners are asking Questions they
are panicking

Me: Don't you think I know that? Give me a day or
two to think this out

Minister: Fine

Me: We might need to put a hold on getting girls we
might need to pause a bit for now until we done
with this guy.. We can't let him show us off in our
own country!

Minister: I'll hear from you

Me: Goodnight

Minister: Night

I took my glass of whiskey and drank the whole whiskey in it then I threw the glass against the wall..

Me: Mooerrrr!!!

Azelea: Papa

I closed my eyes and let out a breath. Tshilo sleeps through the night now since she's heavy on medication..

I turned around and wiped my face with my hands..

Me: My Engel (My Angel)

She was standing at the door holding her white teddy bear..

Azelea: I can't sleep

Me: Wat is fout? (what is wrong)

Azelea: Monsters

I made my way to her and picked her up..

Me: I told you that there's no monsters that will get to you Daddy won't let monsters get to you

Azelea: Mamma is not waking up

Me: Mamma is siek (Mommy is sick)

I walked to her bedroom to put her in bed.

.

To be continued

18

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

The next morning I set out to Hatfield to meet up with Ronell. The point of our meeting was going to be at the Relish Bistro restaurant. I was excited and nervous at the same time this is a good opportunity that will see me venturing into doing something that I love very much. Something that has been close to my heart and the beauty of it is that I'm getting paid for the gig make extra good cash. I also like how Zitha allowed me to spread my wings like this if it was another employer she would've refused..

I got there and waited for her ordered myself a drink and texted her that I'm already here. She texted back and said she's on her way.

THE MENDOZA

I waited for her to pick up..

Yvonne: Hey!

Me: Hey your self

Yvonne: Why you laying down like that as if you like a Grandpa?

I chuckled..

Me: How is it going there?

Yvonne: It's going good so I streamed your meeting yesterday on YouTube

Me: And?

Yvonne: The Mendoza I know always impulsive and never rational

Me: You always say the most sweetest things

Yvonne: You know me well

Me: I need you this side

Yvonne: Ohw I knew this wasn't a "Just checking up on me" video call

Me: You the best Profiler I know

Yvonne: You need muscles I'm not good in that area

Me: How will I catch the big fish if I can't profile him?

Yvonne: You have the SWAT

Me: Yvonne don't play with me cash in your leave.. You'll be here for 3 weeks

Yvonne: Why can't you take me to nice places? Like Thai land?

Me: I love you too

Yvonne: I'll get back to you when I have spoken to Beckworth

Me: I'll hear from you

Yvonne: Bye

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was out shopping for an outfit with my Best Friend Konwabo. The game starts at 14:00

We still have a bit of time..

Me: Did you see that Hunk of an American FBI?

Nwabo: Ohhhhhh he was trending on Twitter yesterday and still is

Me: He's handsome isn't he?

Nwabo: I just wanna have him for one night No Relationship just sex. His strong arms picking me up and sliding me down his black cock

Me: Nwabo!

Nwabo: Girl please you have Iker I'm Single.. Let a girl drool

Me: Yeah whatever! I wish to meet him I like how he talks

Nwabo: He has a beautiful accent

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Ronell finally showed up my word! She looked like a goddess!. Dressed up beautifully and her makeup well done...

We shared a hug..

Ronell: Thank you for coming I'm sorry that I'm late

Me: It's okay I didn't wait for that long

She sat down and placed her channel bag on the table followed by her Lamborghini car keys and iPhone x. My temperature shoot up straight..

Me: I'm sorry for being forward Is this all from the makeup line?

She smiled..

Ronell: I have a networth of 5 million dollars all from a makeup line

Me: Wow.. How did you do it?

Ronell: If you stick with me I'll show you. I own 3 stores. One here in hatfield another one in Sandton and the last one in Cape Town. I cater to Elites and very wealthy people. Now my brand has hit overseas

Me: You really are successful

Ronell: A successful self made black woman I don't have a Man to depend on. He has to be richer than me if he comes my way

Me: Wow

Ronell: Don't worry I'll show you everything after eating. We can go check out my store around here

Me: I'd like that very much (Smiling)

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

The medication is really weighing down heavy on me I woke up exhausted still. Drained and energyless.. I took a bath after waking up and made my way downstairs. Kirs was setting up the table for breakfast a song was playing too but not too loud..

"I've had

Sponsored

my share of love

And some say I'm damn good

But if you think you can turn me out

Baby I wish that you would

'Cause you keep telling me this and telling me that

You say once I'm with you I'll never go back

You say there's a lesson that you want to teach

Well here I am baby practice what you preach"

He was in blue jeans a red t-shirt and red sneakers. I stood there for a moment and looked at him.

Sometimes I ask myself if I really have this Man he's handsome he dresses up well and he is very rich..

He ended up noticing me then he smiled.

Kirs: Good morning

Me: Morning

I walked up to him..

Me: Where is Azelea?

Kirs: At the mall

Me: Ohw ya Mall with friends I must've forgotten

He walked up to me his cologne was the one that got to me first.. He held both my hands and came closer the close contact made it seem like this man has never abused me before. Like he is the sweetest Husband in the world..

Kirs: I'm sorry

My heart sank he doesn't apologize. He has never apologized..

Kirs: I'm sorry for everything especially what I've put you through this past few days

Me: It's okay

Kirs: I love you so much and I hate it when things aren't good between us

Me: I hate it too

Kirs: How about next week We go out for the weekend. You Azelea and I

Me: I'd like that very much

Kirs: You would?

Me: Yes

He put his hand under my chin..

Kirs: Seriously would?

Me: Seriously would

He kissed me...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Me: I've never been inside a Lamborghini before

I strapped myself

Ronell: There's always a first time for everything

She started the car I took a picture and uploaded on Facebook and Instagram. Even when I was at the restaurant I had checked in on Facebook..

She started driving whilst playing music and I kept on day dreaming. Dreaming of myself buying a car and providing well for my family.. Indeed God works in mysterious ways this is the start of something beautiful. A big change in my life..

As we drove for a while we ended up in this quiet area. It didn't look suspicious but it was an isolated alley of some sort. She stopped the car I looked out of the window..

Me: What is this place?

She kept quiet..

I turned and looked at her I was met by a pepper spray on my face. The liquid shot through my eyes nose and a bit in my mouth. I spat out and rubbed my eyes..

Me: It's burning.. What are you doing?

Ronell: I'm really sorry but it's business

She held my arm really tight..

Me: What are you doing?

I felt a stinging sensation on my neck like she had dabbled a syringe..

Me: Why are you doing this? (crying)

PEGGY KUNENE

I walked into the lounge and Lu was sitting on the couch busy going through some documents. I had my bag with me..

Me: Hey

He looked at me and then looked at the bag.

Me: Can we talk?

He smiled and looked down shaking his head

Lu: You leaving?

Me: Just going home for a weeks I need some breather.. Space to clear my mind

He nodded repeatedly whilst biting his lower lip..

Lu: So it's over?

Me: No.. I just need a break that's all

Lu: It's okay.. I understand

I swallowed and fought back tears as I made my way to the door..

.

To be continued

19

ZITHA MAGASELA

The game was on we were sitting at the VIP section. My Father was not around he had some business to take care of. We were approximately 20min into the game the score was still 0-0. Konwabo was sitting next to me with her Brutal fruit. Not far from us sat 3 girls definitely Slay Queens. I wonder who came

with them which rich guy they dragged by the trousers to get such seats.

The other one was busy screaming Iker's name. I am not a jealous Person I know that a lot of girls do throw themselves his way because of his status. So they don't scare me just take them as groupies. Iker doesn't really associate with groupies he values our relationship a lot to cheat. He knows that if he could cheat it'll be the end of us and possibly the end of him. My Father is very protective over me and he has warned him a few times before that if he ever hurts me he will point the house that sells liquor.

Me: They so noisy

Nwabo: And the other one keeps on stealing glances at you

Me: Which one?

Nwabo: The fakest of them all

Me: Ohw.. Such girls don't scare me I mean.. They exchange sexual favours for money and a good life I work for my own

Nwabo: I wonder what they go through to get that paper

Me: I'd never degrade myself like that not me

Nwabo: Hmmmm your Man is really doing well

Me: Days of training without sex helped

Nwabo: After this you in trouble

Me: I don't mind the trouble it's a very nice and enjoyable trouble

We both laughed..

Me: You are insanely sexually Frustrated

Nwabo: Girl please I have a dildo possibly bigger than your Man's thing

Me: Girl please it's not the same though. No one squeezing you kissing you breathing heavy in your ear

Nwabo: Don't brag

Me: I'm just saying

I got up and clapped my hands chanting Iker's name..

Me: Get them Baby!!!

I looked over and the other girl whispered something to one of the girls they all looked at me and laughed..

PEGGY KUNENE

I opened the door at home and made my way in..
Something was smelling nice my Mother was at the
kitchen..

Me: Mother

She looked at me..

Ma: You a bit early

She glanced down at my bag..

Ma: What happened?

Me: Long story

Ma: At least you still wearing his ring so it's not that hectic

Me: I hope you don't mind me staying over

Ma: This is your home you can stay here for as long as you want

Me: Thank you Ma

Ma: You know where your bedroom is

I nodded..

Me: Where is Mendoza?

Ma: He just went out to run a few errands

Me: Okay.. Let me settle in then I'll come and help you

Ma: Okay Baby

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I heard voices talking a male and a female.

I slowly opened my eyes to a room that I didn't recognize. My vision was blurry for a few seconds my head was hurting. I looked over and saw her she was standing there with some gentleman talking..

I was still fuzzy and disoriented..

Man: Make the call

Ronell: You know the Boss doesn't like to be disturbed

Sponsored

Weekends are for him and his family

Man: You brought her here so make the call

Ronell: Very well

Me: Wh..what is happening? Where am I?

They turned to me..

Me: Why are you doing this to me? What do you want with me?

She made her way to me..

Me: Where am I?

She crouched and put her hand on my cheek.

Ronell: You replied to my DM

I shook my head with tears in my eyes..

Ronell: Shhhhhh.. It's too soon to cry save those tears because you going to need them where you going even the devil doesn't step foot

She wiped my tears..

Me: Please.. I have a family. A mother who is dependent on me and siblings they can't lose me. I'm all they have my Mother.. She's sick she has problems with her heart if I turn up missing. She's not going to survive

Ronell: I'm so sorry

I broke down..

Me: Please don't do this to me.. You are a woman

Ronell: Yes I am.. A woman who works with very powerful people how else would I afford myself such nice things?

Me: Please

Man: If you done call the boss

She got up and walked away..

Me: Please...

Ronell: Keep an eye on her

The gentleman walked up to me he also crouched in front of me..

Man: You are so beautiful

He ran his finger on my cheek..

I turned my head and looked the other way crying..

Man: You really are beautiful

ZITHA MAGASELA

It was halftime now and I couldn't hold myself anymore. These girls have been sitting there busy gossiping about me who the hell do they think they are?..

Me: I'm coming

Nwabo: Where are you going?

Me: I'll be right back

I walked up to them stood there with my hands buried in my pockets. I was wearing a green jumpsuit and green heels..

Me: Ladies

They all looked at me I faked a smile..

Me: How are you Ladies?

They looked at each other and then looked at me. I pointed the one who was busy stealing glances at me..

Me: May I please have a word with you?

Her: Err.. Uhm.. Okay why not

She got up and pulled her short tight dress down. Then I took the lead as she followed me.. I found a small quiet area at the back to talk to her...

We sat down..

Me: Do we know each other?

She fixed her wig..

Her: I don't think so

Me: So why would you gossip about me to your friends if we don't know each other?

She smiled..

Her: What makes you think that we were gossiping about you?

Me: Child please.. I am not a fool

Her: We weren't gossiping about you I mean why would we? You not that important in our lives

Me: What did you say your name was again?

Her: I never told you my name

Me: I am Zitha.. Zitha Magasela

Her: I know who you are the MG's Daughter

Me: My father practically owns the section you sitting at

Her: Good for him

Me: So next time you come for my life come correct or I'll have you escorted out and given your ticket money back

She laughed..

Her: My name is April.. Don't forget it because we will cross paths again

Me: Sorry?

Her: It was nice knowing you

She got up and fixed her dress again..

Her: Zitha Magasela

She then walked away. I looked at her phat ass filling up that dress as she walked away from me.. I shook my head whilst laughing.

KIRS BOSCH

Since Tshilo wasn't feeling so well we opted to stay indoors and watch TV. We were watching a chick flick her old time favorite. "The other woman". She had her legs on me my hand rested on her thighs..

My phone vibrated in my pocket I took it out.

It was a call from Ronell.. I looked at Vhutshilo her eyes were glued on the screen.

Me: Liefie

She looked at me..

Me: I'm sorry I have to take this

She got her legs off me. I got up from the couch and kissed her on her forehead then made my way to the kitchen to answer the call..

Me: Ronell

Ronell: Boss

Me: It's Saturday

Ronell: I know... I have a girl the girl you told me about

Me: That was quick

Ronell: Ya I'm keeping her by Sondezi's place then tomorrow we will drive down to Cape Town

Me: Okay

Ronell: Sondezi wants.. You know to have her for the night since we keeping her at his place the only safest place

Me: I don't know how Rich is going to feel about that

Ronell: We have no choice can't really take her back to the hotel with me

Me: Fine Sondezi is also a good client of ours I'll talk to Rich. Tell him to use a condom

Ronell: I'll do so Sir

Me: Okay bye

Ronell: Bye

I hung up..

.

To be continued

20

19

ZITHA MAGASELA After the match we set out to celebrate at some club. Just Me Konwabo Iker and Scar.

They played a really good game but the score was a draw [1-1]. I feel like they would've done better somehow Iker wasn't at his level best today. I expected him to bring out his all but it is what it is..

It was exactly at 18:00 we were in the VIP lounge. It was a bit far from the general area and I liked it that way. No crowd and unnecessary people making noise and bothering us..

I was sitting next to Iker with my leg on him..

I pulled him closer for a kiss by his chin..

Me: You did well today but you weren't your best in the field

Iker: I know.. Just that the training had exhausted me

Me: I'm just glad that they didn't win

Iker: But deep inside you were happy because that's your old team

I chuckled..

Me: That's not true

Iker: It's not?

Me: No

He kissed me..

Nwabo: Do you two need a room perhaps?

We looked at them..

Iker: Two Singles sitting next to each other you should be talking about something

Nwabo: Well.. Can we all talk about a conversation that includes us all

Me: Yeah.. Sure

The most unexpected thing happened. The Plastics made their way to our section..

April was leading the walk..

Me: And now?

April: Good evening.. We paid for a VIP section and all of them are full except for this one

I chuckled and shook my head..

They came and sat down with April sitting next to Iker. This was a nightmare..

April: Iker right?

Iker: Uhm yes

April: Nice game

Iker: I think I could've given my best

April: But you did though don't sell yourself short it could've gotten worse

Iker: I agree

April: April.. My name is April

Iker: Again I'm Iker and this is my beautiful girlfriend
Zitha

April: Ohw we've met already

Iker: You did?

April: Yes but it's a long story

Iker: I see

April and I looked at each other....

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

This wasn't happening. I mean I read about such things and I never thought it would happen to me. I could've seen it coming how could I be stupid? This was a stupid move.

Ronell had left bitch literally bid me goodbye and told me that she will see me tomorrow.

I was still sitted at the corner of the bedroom that I was put in hands and legs tied. I've cried until my eyes dried up until I had no tears anymore but a banging headache.

The room wasn't dirty it was actually clean. Had a bed a wardrobe and a chair..

The door unlocked and opened the gentleman made his way in..

He glanced at me..

Him: You can sit there all you want but your fate is not going to change crying and feeling sorry for yourself won't help because your fate is not going to change

Me: Please don't do this to me

Him: If I got a million for every girl that said that I would be rich by now

I kept quiet..

Me: Come.. You have to bath and eat

I looked at him..

Him: Let me tell you something. There's no escaping

Sponsored

the doors are locked. The keys are were you will never find them. There's guards outside so there's no breaking free. You can scream all you want ontop of your lungs and no one is going to help you.

So do both myself and yourself a favour by being obedient

He walked closer and I got really scared.

He crouched and grabbed both my hands he took out his pocket knife and cut off the zip ties from my wrists then my legs..

He stood up and stretched his hand..

Him: I'm trained to kill too so don't try anything stupid because the knife might end up accidentally

slitting your throat. Then you will be buried in a shallow grave like a dog and your family will never ever see you again

I stretched out my hand to him that was trembling really bad. He pulled me up..

Him: Good girl!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs is not a Person who would want to sit indoors and do nothing. Usually when he's indoors he's in his study catching up on some work. Most of the time on weekends. We are out getting some fresh air. Since I wasn't myself he stayed with me and we watched movies. My favorite movies..

We were down to 4 movies now and the romantic sexual scenes weren't making it easier for us especially since my leg was on him.. The couch we were sitting on is in two ways. You press a button and it expands to almost a flat bed mattress. So

basically it wasn't different from watching TV in the bedroom.. His hand on my thigh ended up making it's way under my bikini and one thing led to another. Before I knew it the movie was watching us..

He was laid back with his head on the cushion my leg across him and he had a firm grasp on my left buttock. He was deep inside of me and his hand would press and shake my thigh against him as I was the one who was mostly doing all the work. Kirs likes it when my ass is ass is shaking against him.

My tongue and his tongue were pinning against each other then we would move to them dancing around in each other's mouths.

He spanked me a few times whilst running his tongue on my neck on sucking on there too. My fingers moving in his soft hair..

The wetness of my coochie didn't hold back in making sounds turning him on more and making me more vulnerable...

We had to change positions since my leg was tired. I knelt and placed my hands on the top part of the couch as he took it doggy style. He inserted himself in deeply I lost my breath for a second. He wrapped his arm around my neck still deep inside pulled my head back then started banging me hard..

His firm grip around my neck made it difficult for me to even scream..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I didn't like how this April of a bitch was throwing herself at my man.. She was all over him placing her hand on his shoulder and what not. I tried to keep calm but now it was ticking me off...

Me: Exactly what are you doing here?

April: Sorry?

Me: You that thirsty?

April: You are so full of yourself

Me: Says a bitch who is busy throwing herself at my Man! Bitch what do you want?

April: You are so full of yourself! No wonder why your Man is so miserable!

I took my glass from the table and threw it at her face..

April: Bitch!!!

She got up I got up too..

Iker: Ladies!

April: You so high and mighty your boyfriend is the one who invited me to come! Saying he's going to be bored with you!

Me: What?

April: Here I'll show you

She took out her cellphone from her bag and got the whatsapp message she gave me her phone and I checked. Indeed it was a whatsapp message from Iker I saw from the profile picture..

April: Go up and see the pregnancy test I sent him! I'm also pregnant by him!

My heart sank..

Nwabo: Wow!

I looked at Iker..

Me: Is it true?

He exhaled..

Iker: I was going to break it off with you tonight.. I'm sorry Zitha

April: Who's the joke now bitch?

I put her phone in the ice bucket..

April: Very mature!

I took my bag and walked away..

Nwabo: I guess it's time to go

.

To be continued

21

ZITHA MAGASELA

To say I was heartbroken would be an understatement. Iker didn't break my heart he smashed it with a hammer. Until bits and pieces of it were scattered on the ground.

I realized tonight how much I love that fool the heartbreak disturbed my breathing..

I got home and rushed to my bedroom with Nwabo running after me. I passed my Father and Rosi in the lounge watching TV..

Nwabo: Zee wait!

I was looking down all the time tears falling without even trying hard. That's how broken I was. I still don't understand how love can hurt so much why we have to be hurt by the ones who are meant to love us the most.

Dad: What happened? What's going on?

Nwabo: She.. It's.. It's Iker

Dad: What did he do?

Nwabo: He.. I think it's best you ask Zee

Dad: Obviously she's distraught. So I am asking you!

Nwabo: Iker.. It's a really complicated issue Mr MG

Dad: Princess what's wrong?

I got into my room and shut the door in their faces locking it too so they don't come in uninvited..I sank down to the floor with my back against the wall. I broke down my throat closed up. Hiccups followed..

My heart was shattered... They banged on the door..

Dad: Zitha open what's wrong? Talk to me Princess

It felt unreal felt like a movie that kept on playing in my head. I imagined her and proudly saying that rubbing it on me. It was an embarrassment too a serious one...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

This Man was present in the bathroom as I was forced by him to take a bath. He even had a foam bath to clearly indicate that he has had a lot of females in here. He has all the necessities that a woman would need.

I wasn't sitting down I was standing in the middle of the bathtub. He moved the soapy sponge from my legs to my thighs then rubbed it against my tummy in circles and finally proceeding to my breast. Rolling it around in circles.. Fear crippled me my feet frozen in the lukewarm water that suddenly felt cold. I was trembling and very scared at what was obviously going to happen to me.

I kept my eyes away from him closing them or staring up at the ceiling. I didn't want the picture of his face stuck in my mind..

He dropped the sponge in the water and ran his hands up my thigh ran them up and down and also in between them. My silent cry wasn't so silent anymore that's how scared I was..

Still rubbing or rather massaging my thigh he stuck his lips on my nipple..

Me: Ohh my God.. Please don't let this happen to me (crying)

He forced through his finger deep inside of me this was happening. He was going to violate me sexually.

I felt no pleasure nothing about what he was doing turned me on. I felt disgusted disgusted with him taking over my body like that and leaving a long life trail of scars that will never go away. Nightmares that will haunt me at night when I close my eyes for the rest of my life. I found the strength in me to glance down at what he was doing his tongue was stuck out and tickling my nipple. I closed my eyes and bit my lower lip hard. He moved the other hand to my backside and grabbed on to my buttock. At first he squeezed it spanked it a bit and then shook it..

He stopped tickling my nipple with his tongue and sucked it I shook my head with the painful sobs arising from a slowly breaking spirit..

PEGGY KUNENE

After dinner I played my Mother and my Brother my song "Peggy's gone to Memphis"

The music session was motivated by me finding my old guitar in my room..

Me: "Sand prints from that place

She didn't wanna go..

Trying to find a better place

Taking heart into a song..

Peggy's gone to Memphis

To try another home

Peggy needs some paper

But Peggy's outta luck.. "

I looked at them as they clapped their hands.

Mendoza: What inspired the song?

Me: My first time when I visited the states and you were still living in Memphis I thought it was going to be my new home..

Mendoza: I remember that.. Wow! It's when you had that fight with Mom's and you didn't wanna come back to SA

Me: That's what inspired the song

Mom: I don't know how to feel about this it's a nice piece but I didn't know that you were seeking a new home in Memphis

Me: It was a long time ago I was young

The monitor went off..

Mendoza: I'll check

He got up and went to check..

Me: It's not personal Ma

Mom: I'm not mad I'm glad you find inspiration even from painful situations

Me: That's true

Mom: Music is your life and your soul

The Mendoza came back..

Mom: Who was that?

Mendoza: It's Lu

Me: What?

Mendoza: He sounds drunk can't let him drive back

I exhaled in Frustration and put my guitar down..

KIRS BOSCH

The girls were in the bedroom. Azelea was busy playing dress up and they were doing makeup whilst they kept busy. I kept myself busy too by doing a little research on this Mendoza..

He was not on Facebook his Twitter account was not interesting. He mostly posted about work staff but not revealing the confidential part of the cases. His old tweets were about Trump his hate against him. Even the people who were commenting no one gave a hint of being close to him. His Instagram was private..

Me: Come on.. There has to be something give me something

He did give out that he has a Sister but didn't really name her..

I laid back on the chair and took my phone I called one of my people..

Las: Sir

Me: Go to Instagram and follow "The Mendoza" The FBI Agent and find me his sister

Las: Yes Sir!

Me: I'll be expecting a name in the morning

Las: Very well Sir

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

He took the shower tap and washed off the foam from my body. He had an erection I could tell. He picked me up and got me out of the bath still wet as I was and walked with me to the bedroom. He threw me on the bed and started undressing. I lowered my hands to cover my coochie tears were still falling.

My breathing had changed fear was completely taking over by now.. These people seem to be

dangerous and trying something stupid might land me in more trouble. What's the use of doing that? He is well protected. I am not getting out of here even if I could try to escape.. He was totally naked with his thing fully erected. The sight of it made my stomach curl. Knowing it will break my sanity and fuck up my mental state

I have never been sexually violated before this was going to be my first time. He got on the bed lifted my legs up to my knees and parted them. He tried to move my hands but I pressed harder them down there..

Me: Please don't do this.. Don't do this to me
(crying)

Him: Either you co-operate or we will have to do this the hardway

He wasn't even going to use a condom how many girls has he done this too? My life is over. I'll never be the same again..

He finally moved my hands from my coochie and lowered his head down there. He muffed me and I cried out loud. How is he doing this? How is he pulling this off with my sobs? How do you violate someone who is crying?

What kind of a monster are you to achieve that kind of coldness?.. He moved his head and got straight up. He grabbed his shaft and brought it closer then placed it at the entrance..

Me: God no....(crying)

He forced his way in halfway through and got stuck the more he pressed on the more I cried.. He took it out and spat on my coochie at the entrance. Then he forced his way in..

Me: ouuchh... (crying)

He groaned as he fully occupied me inside I lifted myself up and bit and tried to push him off. He pushed me back with force and held my hands pressing them against my tummy.

He was in by now and I didn't know that sex could be this painful. He pumped in and out slowly at first..

Him: Ohhhhhh.. When was the last time you got fucked?

I faced the other way as he continued..

Him: Ohhh yes baby

He increased his pace and tears kept on filling my eyes the only view I had was the chair that I was looking at..

He freed my hand and placed his hand free hand against my throat. He turned me to face him and he strangled me whilst pumping me for dear life. I struggled to breath My tears were blurring his face.

When he saw that I was at the point of passing out he let go. I coughed with tears streaming sideways. He moved his hand and hit my thigh hard..

Him: Come on baby you should be happy.. You really nice!!

He leaned forward and forced his tongue in my mouth I faced the other way again. He got his hand back on my throat and turned me to look at him..

Him: Look at me.. Look at what you doing to Daddy

Me: Please stop (crying)

Him: You are going to make me come sooner than I want

Me: Why me? Why me God?

He got back straight up again still inside of me and took the small pillow. He placed it against my face and pressed down hard.

He groaned loudly. I placed my hands on his arms scratching him off. He was bloody strong!!

.

To be continued

22

ZITHA MAGASELA

I started my day this morning feeling all kinds of emotional. I was still heartbroken by the

embarrassment and hurt that Iker brought my way last night.. I had to sleep through a bottle of wine sneaking it to my bedroom after My father and Nwabo stopped banging at my door.. I didn't wanna wake up today but I had to perform the traditions of this morning. Brushing my teeth bathing and eating. Couldn't stay in my room forever.

I have all in me to destroy Iker but after a lot of thinking I won't. I'll let him destroy himself and his career with the drugs. I have been embarrassed enough and I won't give him the pleasure of seeing me broken for him. He doesn't deserve to see that vulnerable side of me and as for this April girl. She is clearly money driven I doubt their relationship will even make it..

After bathing I made my way downstairs to eat cereal before taking my pain killers for my headache. I was alone in the kitchen and I went on Facebook. Saw Sihle's post for yesterday she had checked in at some restaurant in hatfield. I liked. Then I went on whatsapp to check her her last seen was in the morning. Around 11:00am. I sent her a text:

"How did it go?"

It had one tick. That's unusual Sihle's whatsapp always goes through...

My father walked in..

Dad: Nwabo arrived home safe I drove her home with Rosi

Me: Thank you

Dad: Wanna talk about it?

Me: Iker cheated and got a girl pregnant

It was better telling him now because he clearly wasn't going to give up asking...

Dad: What?

Me: And I would like you not to act out of character in this situation. Iker won't be the only guy who will break my heart so I don't want you going after every guy

Dad: I can't just let him be

Me: Don't Dad.. He has a kid coming he needs his career to take care of his child let's not punish an innocent baby for his/her father's sins

He nodded..

Dad: When did you get so mature about situations?

Me: It's not worth it he's not worth it

Dad: That's true

I don't usually wallow for that long and depress myself about things I cannot change. I cry when it happens and get over it. What's the use of crying about something that cannot change? It's not like tomorrow she'll be unpregnant..

IKER

I pulled the chair closer to the small coffee table to do coke.. It relaxes me not forgetting that I have become addicted to it.

April walked in wearing my gown..

April: Morning

I kept quiet for a few minutes..

April: Babe?

Me: What you did last night you shouldn't have done it

April: We can't hide a pregnancy she was bound to find out

Me: I was going to tell her

April: When? I don't understand you weren't happy with her anymore I did you a favour

Me: It was not your place!

April: Iker!

Me: Do you know that my job is on the line? His Dad can have me removed from the team

April: He will if he's stupid! You are the best player they have.. And if she wants to play that card we will blast her on Twitter! Put the bitch in her place get her off her high horse!

Me: Are you listening to me? Do you know what you have done?

April: You were never going to break it off with her right? If I didn't say anything you weren't going to do it

Me: I need some space can't you go and do shopping?

April: This is just absurd!

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I slept naked at the corner of the room. Couldn't sleep on that bed after what happened last night. All I kept on seeing was the scenario of what took place last night. I kept on seeing his face his groan kept on ringing in my ear.

The way he forced his tongue deep in my mouth I don't know how many times I spat. I felt disgusted his sweat was still on my body. I felt like he was under my skin I wanted to get something. Reap open my coochie and damage it because this organ has done nothing but brought me unintended pain. It's my fault I was stupid.

Stupid to ever think what Ronell pitched in my DM was real. I am stupid maybe I deserve this because of my stupidity!

The door unlocked and opened. I didn't even check who it was my focus was on the bed.

I heard the sound of heels..

Ronell: And now?

Guy: I don't know

Ronell: At least there's no scar on her nor bruise

Guy: She was very obedient

Ronell: Let's get her clean and then I'll drive down to Cape Town with her

Guy: Will you pull it off?

Ronell: It's not my first time doing this are the sedatives enough?

Guy: Yes

Ronell: Good! Help me get her clean

Guy: Okay

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs allowed me to go back to the Flats

Sponsored

are the sedatives enough?

Guy: Yes

Ronell: Good! Help me get her clean Guy: Okay

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs allowed me to go back to the Flats only if I behave.. This is the only place where I get peace where I get fresh air. I'm not going to ruin it again..

I have made friends with two girls. Asavela and Thato. Asavela is 16 and Thato is 21.

They share a flat well behaved. Follow instructions and don't cause trouble. They should be like that because they were young when they got here. Asa was 13 and Thato was 15. Thato is fussy she has an attitude for days but she makes sure that it doesn't get her in trouble. They both from the orphanage and they seem to have accepted their fate....

I was doing Asa's hair. Hairdrying it..

Me: Your hair is getting long

Asa: All because of you

I smiled..

Me: Don't even mention it

I put off the dryer and continued to comb her hair..

Me: Who are you going too tonight?

Asa: Two Men it's a 3 some

I swallowed..

Me: How do you feel about that?

She shrugged her shoulders..

Asa: If I pull it off I will be taken to the mall for a shopping spree

She was excited about something that is a basic for everyone. A freedom that girls have going to the mall even if it's doing window shopping....

Me: For how long will they have you for?

Asa: The whole night

I sighed..

Thato: That's nothing I had 4 guys all at once

Me: 4?

Thato: One inserts it in your coochie one in your anus you give one a blow job and the other one a handjob

Me: They all sleep with you?

They looked at each other and laughed..

Thato: Of course each one has to put it in a hole
busy switching until they all cum

I nodded..

Maybe just maybe I'm the lucky one. If Kirs never
took me I would be here. Doing this or far away in
Singapore..

Thato: I'm starting to enjoy it I'm addicted

Me: Really?

Thato: Sex almost everyday you end up getting used to it. Get addicted to it we live for dicks here. What's the point of fighting your everyday life?

Asa: I now even squirt!

Thato: Hey now!

It was heartbreaking listening to these girls talking about sexual abuse as if like it's normal. What is Kirs doing to these girls? Did he break them to that point? Brainwash them to that point? My heart sank but I kept my cool. I don't want the repeat of last time I have a Daughter that I don't wanna separate from..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

This time around I was sitting in the bathtub as Ronell bathe me..

Ronell: I included bathing salts it will help with the soreness that you might have because of last night I remained quiet..

Ronell: You did well... Look at this way if you keep on obeying and do exactly what you are told to do you will be one of the favorites. You will end being allowed to go overseas under strict supervision get gifts be treated better. All the other girls will be jealous

I leaned forward as she ran the sponge on my back..
I looked at her..

Me: Does that sound normal to you?

Ronell: Let's not start with the 3rd degree speech

Me: You are a woman! You should be helping put these monsters away not helping them hurt girls!

Innocent girls!. Have you no conscience? Do you have kids? Don't you have sisters? Female cousins? What if the same fate falls on them? How does a woman do this to another women? Be another woman's downfall? We should be standing together in fighting these monsters not helping them by turning against our own. We the only ones we have in this cruel world! Then you go and do this?

Ronell: I think.. I think we done here..

She got up..

Ronell: We done here

Me: How do you think this is going to turn out for you? Have you asked yourself what's going to happen if they find a replacement for you?

Ronell: We definitely done! Uhm Sondezo!
Sondezo!!.. We done here!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Asa: Okay I'm ready

Thato: Come out already!

She walked out in a black&red lingerie with black heels.

Thato: Wow!

Asa: How do I look?

Thato: Turn around?

She turned around the lingerie was a g-string at the back. All her ass out...

Thato: Shake your ass let's see

She shook her ass...

Asa is a thick chubby girl with how her life is now. You wouldn't even tell that she's just 16. Big boobs thick ass big thighs..

Thato: See the tummy belt helped

Asa: It helped a lot

Thato: They going to lose their minds!

I looked at her just imagining what those men would do to her. With every sexual act a piece of her gets taken away. A piece of her that she will never get back..

.

To be continued

23

ZITHA MAGASELA

Iker hit me up and asked to talk to me That was quick and I had it all in me to say "No"

But I really wanna know what he's going to say about this. Just wanna put this to a final end.. I was hurt I won't lie but I won't give him the satisfaction of seeing me hurt because of him. There wasn't anything that I was benefiting from Iker other than the love and I expected the Loyalty too..

Later on I drove down to our usual restaurant to meet up with him made sure I dress up to show him that life will still continue after him. I won't wait around crying and banging my head against the wall wallowing about the "Why". Life goes on.

He was there when I walked in he stood up and looked at me. I pulled the chair and sat down he sat down too. I took off my glasses..

Iker: Hi

Me: Hey

Iker: You look beautiful

Me: Thank you

He looked at his hands that were rested on the table..

Iker: Zee I'm sorry

Me: I just want to know why you didn't become honest with me that you no longer happy with me and that you found someone else?

Iker: I don't know.. Guess I was scared

Me: Could've saved me all the embarrassment for last night

Iker: I know.. I'm sorry that you had to find out that way

Me: For my own amusement why? Why did you cheat?

He shrugged his shoulders..

Iker: Our relationship was good at first but along the way.. I wasn't happy anymore. It wasn't the same

Me: Do you love her?

He slowly nodded..

My heart sank...

Me: Thank you for your honesty I wish you nothing but the best

Iker: So Daddy is not going to come after me?

Me: Ohh so this is what you called me for? That my Dad might ruin you?

Iker: I'm just asking

Me: Rest assured you have the wrong idea of me. I am not going to ruin your career just because you couldn't be honest with me and decided to cheat

Iker: Thank you

Me: Is that all?

Iker: You very beautiful I'm sure you'll find someone else

Me: Yes.. Maybe

I got up and took my bag together with my glasses..

Me: Bye Iker

Iker: Bye Zee

I walked out..

PEGGY KUNENE

I knocked..

Lu: Come in

I opened and walked in..

I opened the door and walked in..

He rose his head from the pillow and sat up straight..

Lu: I'm sorry about this

Me: No it's okay

I walked up to him and sat on the bed..

Lu: I shouldn't have came here

Me: It's okay.. Don't worry about it

(Silent)

Me: Lu.. I don't think this is going to work for us

He looked at me..

Lu: You breaking up with me?

Me: I.. It's not going to work I'm sorry

I took off my ring..

Lu: Peg you can't do this

Me: It's not about what you did but it's about you not trusting me. So much that you would think my love for you is based on a flashy expensive wedding than me walking down the aisle even with a bathing robe happy that I'm going to marry the love of my life

Lu: You right I should've spoken to you

Me: Now you went and ruined your life do you know how hard it is to find a job around here? In my future there's no plan of me settling down with an unemployed man. My job is not paying enough my Gigs. I can't pay rent feed both of us and possibly feed your family too

Lu: I never said you should

Me: I just don't trust you anymore. Stealing? What else are you capable of? I'm sorry Lu

I placed the ring on his hand..

Me: I'm truly sorry about this

He nodded..

Lu: I'll get up and get dressed then leave

I got up and walked to the door...

Lu: Are you seeing someone else?

Me: Sorry?

Lu: You not even prepared to fight for us after everything. Everything I've done for you? I make one careless mistake and you dump me..

Remember Peg you once cheated and I forgave you but you.. You are ready to leave

Me: You forgave me because you wanted too you stayed because you wanted too. Don't expect me to do the same

I walked out..

KIRS BOSCH

I received a call from Las..

Me: Talk to me

Las: I couldn't crack in his insta but I did find something interesting on Facebook

Me: Yes

Las: There's this guy "Lungelo Mbatha" he's in a relationship with Peggy Kunene

Sponsored

I went and checked her on insta. She had uploaded a picture of herself and her Brother the Mendoza. There's more than one picture of them

I hit the table..

Me: Send me the link to her insta

Las: Yes Sir.. I think it will be easy to get her

Me: Talk to me

Las: The guy posted some hurtful posts last night I think they have broken up. She broke up with him

Me: The Pain of being dumped when you still love the Person

Las: I'll send you all the info

Me: Please do

Las: Coming right up!

It was like I've just hit the jackpot..

RONELL

I glanced at her in the Passenger's seat. She was still sleeping. No one would ever know about this they'll just think that she's passed out. I even put empty bottles of alcohol at her feet to make it seem like she drank a lot and passed out..

It's definitely going to take time to get to Cape Town flying is more dangerous. I'll make a stop halfway for rest at one of our trusted alliances then proceed with our journey...

When Sihle said those things it took me back. I glanced at my wedding ring. The man I'm settled with was the man I was sold too a long time ago. I'm 32 years old and when I was 22. I was a victim of the online job seeking same way I got Sihle. I was mad over heels with makeup I remember I was doing my last year in Varsity at UJ. Some woman sent me a DM then I jumped on it about me being a brand ambassador of her makeup line. That's how I got kidnapped.

I was sold to a ruthless rich Man who put me through all kinds of hell. When I started to cooperate that's when things got better for me. We have 2 kids a boy and a girl..

When I went missing my family searched for me. When I went back to them I already had a child. And this Man made it seem like he was the one who rescued me to my family. If I came out straight my Sisters were going to be taken and sold including my Mother. Not to mention my Daughter as she's the first born. Had to accept my new life just to protect the ones I love...

I wish Sihle can get there and co-operate at first it's going to be difficult but if she co-operates life will be better for her...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I looked at Asa as two guards came to get her. She had a bag with her and she seemed excited. All because there could be benefits if she does her job well tonight..

Asa: I'll see you guys tomorrow

I faked a smile..

Thato: Go get them! Remember the tutorials I showed you? Practicing a BJ with a Banana? A better BJ?

Asa: I remember

Thato: Then don't disappoint

Asa: I won't.. Tshilo thank you for doing my hair

Me: Anytime

Guard 1: Let's go

They walked out..

Thato: She's going to do well I believe in her

Me: I have to go home it's getting late

Thato: I'll see you tomorrow

Me: Tomorrow girl

I went to get my bag so I could leave..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was back at home watching TV with a bottle of wine. I was on social media..

I checked Ronell's page it was non-existent.

That's strange. I went to search Sihle's Instagram and she hasn't uploaded anything today even on whatsapp it was still 1 tick.

That's unusual maybe she was partying last night or something. Got home late and slept.

It's 18:30 now she should be awake. Guess I'll see her tomorrow at work..

.

To be continued

ZITHA MAGASELA

[A WEEK LATER]

It was made clear to me that Sihle was missing. She didn't show up to work her sister Fortunate contacted me and came to my Studio this morning. She has been missing since from Saturday when she went to meet up with this Ronell woman.. I couldn't find Ronell anywhere on social media anymore she was extinct..

As soon as Fortunate arrived we drove straight to the police station. Where The Mendoza was said to be working and leading missing cases. We walked up straight to the counter..

Me: Good morning

Officer: Good morning

Me: We are here for Agent Mendoza

Officer: With regards?

Me: A Missing Person's case

Officer: Let me have a look

Me: We would like to speak with the Agent himself since he is the one heading the cases

Officer: He is busy right now

Me: We don't mind waiting

Officer: Would you like some tea whilst you at it?
(Sarcasm)

Me: We fine thank you

Officer: Are you sure?

Me: Yes.. Thank you

We went to the bench and sat down.. Sihle has been missing for almost a week now it's best we speak to The Mendoza because I'm certain she was abducted. We might give someone else the case and they might not do it any justice...

LUNGELO

I was shocked to get a lunch request from the MG. Philani Magasela. He is a bit of a famous Person

with him owning the Tigers soccer team which is doing very well currently...

I went and met up with him...

It was really him..

Me: Good morning

He got up from his chair and we exchanged a handshake..

MG: Thank you for showing up

I sat across him..

Me: I'm confused how did you even get my number?

MG: I'm a well connected person

Me: I am also confused as to what I'm doing here

MG: If I'm right you are an accountant?

Me: Was

MG: What happened?

Me: Long story

MG: I called you here for that purpose I need an accountant

I looked at him...

MG: Someone to handle my finances you can work at your place and we will meet occasionally

Me: Why me?

MG: I believe you are good at what you do

Me: I was forced to resign because I stole some money from the last company I worked for I am sure you know about that. I'm assuming you did a background check on me

MG: I am sure you've learned your lesson

Me: Are you sure that you can trust me?

MG: Can I?

I thought for a while..

Me: Yes I believe so

MG: I will pay you 14k a month I know it's not much but..

Me: No it's okay.. Thank you

MG: We can meet up tomorrow again today I'll draw up the contract then you can come with your CV and banking details. Read the contract and if you happy you can sign

Me: Thank you.. Thank you for the opportunity Sir

MG: You welcome

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I was in Pain a lot of pain and bruised. My body was aching and I had a terrible headache because last night he hit me with a vase across my face..

I was said to be in Cape Town don't know how I got here. The last time I remember I was in Gauteng and Sondezi's house..

I was sold to a Nigerian Man by the name of Rich and my stay here has been gruesome.

I arrived here 3 days ago and since from then he has sexually violated me in the most dispicable way. Even had Anal with me.

Last night I didn't feel like having sex so he beat me up to the point of passing out. That's why today I'm feeling this way..

These people are a lot they have power and I have no faith that I'll be found. Seems like I'll be stuck here until this Man finally kills me.

Sondezo violated me yes but he never mishandled me. This one on the other hand he doesn't care at all. He is less merciful.

I stay in a different room or rather locked up there. He only comes in when he wants to have sex with me or when food is brought to me.. He is much

stronger very buffed. I am just an insect to him he can squash me anytime. He seems like he could be in his 40s and well financial stable. His house isn't that big but it's beautiful...

My leg was chained to the corner of the bed I was naked. The chain doesn't take me far I don't even reach the door. I sleep with it it's always around my ankle unless I am taken to the bathroom...

I heard a soft knock definitely wasn't Rich.

The door unlocked and a lady walked in.

Her: Good morning my Name is Beauty and I will be assisting you today. I am Mr Rich's housekeeper

Me: Where is Rich?

Beauty: He went out to run some errands

Me: Okay

This place is secure guards outside and pitbulls. Each guard has a gun and a pitbull dog. I won't be able to escape even if I tried.. She walked over to me..

Beauty: There's a guard in the house guards outside and pitbulls. Each guard has a gun and a pitbull dog.

I won't be able to escape even if I tried.. She walked over to me..

Beauty: There's a guard in the house he has a gun incase you do anything stupid

I kept quiet..

She knelt down and unlocked the pad that held the chain together and got it off me..

Beauty: I'll be gentle so that I don't cause you pain

She helped me up I clenched my Jaws together and bit hard. I was in serious pain..

Beauty: Take it easy walk slow

I limped out of the bedroom whilst putting pressure on her hands for balance..

Beauty: There you go we almost there

We walked to the bathroom...

KIRS BOSCH (GUSTAVO)

I Received a call from MG..

Me: Yes?

MG: It is done he took the bait

Me: He did?

MG: Yes

Me: Good

MG: I'll keep you informed

Me: Very well

MG: Bye

Me: Just one more thing

MG: Yes?

Me: A girl was brought over a week ago she is your Daughter's assistant and Rich has her

MG: What? Couldn't you find someone else?

Me: Rich was Particular he stumbled on her insta and liked what he saw

MG: There's a lot of girls out there girls who look better

Me: Good for them but he wanted her and I'm not going to go back and forth with you about this.. I just want you to keep your Daughter in line! I know she's very noseey.

I didn't even wait for him to reply I just hung up..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

The water was warm and soothing to my aching body..

Beauty: I'll give you some space

It's like she knew I needed space just a few minutes to myself..

She only closed the door there wasn't any key..

Soon as she stepped out tears started falling. I thought by now crying wouldn't be something that I would be doing but I had a lot of pain deep inside of

me. In this situation that I'm in crying is the only thing I can do. To take out all the pain that is inside of me to protect my sanity. Flashes of both Sondezo and Rich kept on playing in my head. Especially Rich when he used the chain to strangle me whilst lodged deep inside of me. I placed my trembling hand around my neck and closed my eyes the clear picture of him doing that played in my mind. I felt like screaming felt like I was losing my mind. I didn't want these thoughts these memories these nightmares.. They too much for me too much for my head to handle....

ZITHA MAGASELA

The Mendoza came through he gave the officer a file. Then the officer told him about us he turned and looked at us nodding.

He came our way with his million dollar walk. He had brackets but they weren't too much to put you off. His black shirt held him tight too the short sleeves tight around his strong arms. He was wearing all black. A black tshirt black pants with a lot of pockets and black boots. He ran his hand on his bald head had clean shaven facial hair. Very intoxicating eyes and look scrumptious lips and his dark skin colour..

Mendoza: Good morning

We both kept quiet he raised his eyebrow..

Me: Uhm.. Good morning

No man has ever made me this nervous..

Mendoza: I am the Mendoza heard you were looking for me?

I swallowed as my throat went dry my clit getting a tickle and I got hot flushes..

Me: I am.. I am Zitha Magasela. This is Fortunate we would like to discuss something with you. A missing Person's case

He nodded..

Mendoza: This way please.. Follow me

His sexy American accent that came with a deep scratchy voice..

Fortunate and I followed him to his office I glanced at his butt. He had one hand buried deep in his pocket...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Beauty knocked..

Beauty: May I please come in?

I wiped my tears..

Me: Yes.. Please

The door opened and she walked in with a white towel and white sleepers..

Beauty: I'm sure the water is cold now

I tried to get up..

Beauty: Here.. Let me help you

She placed the things on the toilet seat then helped me to get out of the bathtub..

He wrapped the towel around my naked body

Me: Thank you.. Thank you for your kindness

She smiled..

Beauty: You welcome.. Let's make you something to eat and make you drink painkillers then you can rest I nodded..

.

To be continued..

25

KIRS BOSCH

I was out meeting up with Rich so he could let me know about how it's going with the girl

Me: How is it going?

Rich: It's going well

Me: The girl?

Rich: She's fine.. My first time getting a girl that is calm refuses to take drugs and alcohol. Above all that she's the first one that I've enjoyed sex with. Makes me feel that she hasn't been really sexual plus there was no sign of a boyfriend on her Instagram

Me: Reminds me of my wife when I first got her not that she's damaged now but people won't understand the joy and satisfaction of getting

someone who is that much enjoyable makes even the toughest guy soft here and there

Rich: That is very true I'm very satisfied with her.. I just wish she could get to the point of not restraining it could be more beautiful if she would enjoy me

Me: You know your time with her is up and you can't kill her because we have that FBI who is tailing us so tomorrow you give her back and I take her to the vultures

Rich: That's why I wanna talk to you I want her to be mine. I've been looking to settle down too and I think I like this one

Me: Are you sure about this?

Rich: Very sure

Me: Okay then make the transaction and she's yours

Rich: How much?

Me: 500k

Rich: I'll make the payment

Me: Back to business.. I have 3 Clients who each want hotdogs they've sent me Emails last night

Rich: You getting them from MG?

Me: No.. I think Khosa would do

Clients who want kids we have codes when it comes to Emails..

Hotdog= little boy

Pizza= little girl

It also works for our overseas clients..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I explained everything to Agent Mendoza and even gave him pictures of Sihle and her last social media posts..

He quietly looked at everything..

Mendoza: Usually when someone is missing you report them within 24-72 hours. So we start the search and find them alive

Fortunate: Are you saying she's dead?

Me: I'm not saying that but do prepare yourselves for that possibility because she's been missing for more than a week now

I sighed..

Me: I will try my hardest to get her she's the first case I received and I'm planning on making a mark with it. I'll start by going to the restaurant where she posted that she'll be meeting with the Person

Me: Can I be of help?

He looked at me..

Me: Sihle is my assistant there's more Intel I could give you about her that could help

Fortunate: I agree

Me: I need both of you to understand the dangers of this situation there's a high possibility that she could be a human trafficking victim and if so. That means dangerous people are involved. I can't be tackling the case and then have to worry about you and your safety plus I a-

We heard a knock at the door Fortunate and I turned to this blonde woman standing at the door..

Her: What's shaking buttercup?

Mendoza: Already have a Partner

He got up..

Mendoza: You had no problems finding the place?

Her: Not at all

He walked up to her and they shared a hug. The hug was intimate even picked her up a little. They definitely fucking these two...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Asa wasn't feeling very well today make that she hasn't been feeling well lately..

Me: Hey

Asa: Hey

Me: Tomorrow you'll be seeing the Dr made an appointment

Asa: I don't think that's necessary

Me: It is necessary you've been feeling sick

Asa: It's just fever a sore throat fatigue and my joints and muscles feel weak. It has happened before think I'm catching flu

Me: Either way you still going to see the Dr tomorrow so we can see what's going on

Asa: Thank you Tshilo

Me: I'll make you some soup

Asa: Thank you

THE MENDOZA

The girls left I took their contacts incase I will need something from them.. I was happy that Yvonne is here I know when I got her in my team. Everything will make sense..

Me: Are you sure you don't want to rest? I can have you driven to my Mother's house

Yvonne: No I'm fine was not my first time flying.. A long flight for that matter

She was sitting on the table..

Yvonne: I think we should go to the restaurant right away was not my first time flying.. A long flight for that matter

She was sitting on the table..

Yvonne: I think we should go to the restaurant right away I'm sure they have Cameras and they will clearly show who showed up that day to meet up with the girl

Me: That's what I was thinking

Yvonne: We get her identity we nail her

Me: Let's go

ZITHA MAGASELA

Fortunate: Thank you thank you for your help

Me: I can't believe this is happening to Sihle I mean she was excited about this

Fortunate: She's not a Person to not check in when she didn't and didn't reply to my whatsapp calls that's when I realized something was wrong

Me: Me too when she didn't show up at work. I knew something was wrong.. I'll get my Father on it too we going to do the best that we can so that she can be found

Fortunate: Thank you.. Thank you very much Sihle is fortunate to have someone like you

Me: Let's finish up eating so I can drive you home

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I was woken up by Beauty..

I looked at her..

Beauty: You were crying and screaming in your sleep

She sat on the bed..

Me: I have nightmares

Beauty: I can tell

Me: I don't deserve to be here this is all wrong

Beauty: So what are you going to do about it?

Me: I don't know

Beauty: Nothing.. You can't do anything. You dealing with dangerous people here Sihle a ring that has never been busted. If you keep on resisting do you know what's going to happen? You will be sent to the vultures. The Cape Flats trust me when you

there. This will be nothing compared to what you going to go through there. Those girls are treated 10 times worse than how you treated it's worse

Me: So you saying I should accept this?

Beauty: Accept Rich if you do. He will buy you out from being shipped and when he can fully trust you. You will be able to see your family again

My face lit up..

Me: Really?

She nodded..

Beauty: But if you end up in the Flats or overseas you will never see your family ever again even if you die or kill yourself they will cremate your body and

dispose the remains. Your family will never know what happened to you. Some of the girls are now married to the Gilligan gang and they have a better life. If you accept him you will be treated better

Me: Thank you Beauty

Beauty: Don't tell him I said that

Me: It's okay

Beauty: Just pray it's not too late because I believe this week you should be going to the Flats because he has bought you for a few days

I swallowed..

Beauty: Make him buy you for good

Me: How?

Beauty: You are a woman what does a blood colded bastard want?

Me: A submissive woman

Beauty: A woman who caters to him when he comes back a woman who seemingly understand what they do. A woman who is loyal

Me: Thank you very much Beauty

Beauty: Make him not want to have someone else but you

I nodded again..

Beauty: I know it's hard but it's the only way you can survive and be able to see your family again

I closed my eyes..

Beauty: Because if you still think someone is going to come and save you? You will wait forever

Me: Thank you Beauty

She smiled a little..

Beauty: Let me get you a dress to wear hope it will fit. You can't stay with a towel forever

Me: Okay

She walked out.. At least there's hope that I'll get out of here I just need to do what Beauty said I should do...

PEGGY KUNENE

Lu showed up at my workplace this is starting to get ridiculous! I looked at the other chef and told him to

hold the font for me for a few minutes.. I walked out of the kitchen to him I saw him when I checked out the dining area..

I drew the chair out of the table and sat down

Lu: Hey

Me: Hi.. What are you doing here? Lu this is my workplace

Lu: And a restaurant where people eat

Me: So you only here to eat?

Lu: I got a job

I looked at him..

Lu: I'm starting tomorrow I'll be working for MG.
Philani Magasela he took a leap of faith with me

Me: Wait thee MG?

He smiled..

Lu: Yes

Me: That's nice.. I'm happy for you

Lu: So I was wondering if we could.. You know give
it another try?

I shook my head..

Me: There's no other try Lu

Lu: I don't understand Peggy I got another job

Me: And I still feel strongly about my decision

He snapped..

Lu: Dammit Peg!... You seeing someone else are you?

Me: I think you should leave

Lu: Who is he?

Me: I think you should leave

I got up..

He got up too and grabbed my arm..

Lu: I got stabbed for you I almost died for you! You will be sorry for doing this to me I swear!

Me: If you don't walk out of here you'll be thrown out.. You have already caused a scene.. Goodbye Lu
I yanked my arm from his grip and walked back to the Kitchen..

Lu: You going to be sorry do you hear me?

.

To be continued

26

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I thought deeply about what Beauty said I've been through the most already. What she suggested can't be more difficult than what I'm always going through..

My Mother doesn't have a good health I'm just imaging how much this is breaking her. My disappearance. At my age I should know very well that a job opportunity doesn't really come through a DM. If it was an Email it would've made more sense..

Beauty gave me two novels to read I love reading so this might just keep my thoughts from wandering around into the wrong place. Collect them and make me forget about my current situation..

I was reading "Step Brother Dearest" by Penelope Ward already I was lost deep in the book. I was enjoying it I've managed to read almost half of it...

The door unlocked and opened Rich made his way in. It must be late now I lose track of time because I don't have any watch but I estimate by the darkness outside when I stare at the curtain the curtain is not too dark and my view is a high wall..

He stood at the door and looked at me I went back to reading.. Fear crept in I still fear him. He has hurt me and violated me my whole being is scared of him but I have to gain courage if I'm going to pull this off...

Rich: Beauty mentioned that you struggled through a headache today?

I nodded still keeping my eyes on the page..

Me: I'm fine now she gave me pills

I don't wanna come off as too needy and desperate. I don't wanna show him that I'm actually depending on him to help me out from being sold to the flats..

Rich: What are you reading?

Me: Step Brother Dearest

Rich: Is it a good novel? Seeing from your concentration

Me: Yes it is I'm enjoying it a lot

He nodded..

Beauty: Sir

Rich: Beauty

Beauty: Just brought Sihle dinner

She walked in..

I rose up from the pillow..

Beauty: Should I help you sit up?

Me: I'm fine thank you

Beauty: Here is your dinner

Me: Thank you

She placed the tray on my thighs..

Me: Thank you so much

I smiled at her..

Beauty: I'll come back later to get the dishes

Me: Okay

Beauty: Sir your dinner is at the table

Rich: Thank you

Beauty walked out Rich still stood there and looked at me..

I held my book on my other hand and was eating with the other..

I looked at him..

Me: Was there something else?

Rich: No.. I'll.. I'll give you peace for tonight seems like you really enjoying the book

Me: Thank you

He walked out and closed the door I smiled.

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was busy trying to fit in the pieces of Sihle's case. Going through her social media her last hours leading to her being abducted.

It was difficult finding this Ronell lady her accounts were down but I know very well what she looks like because I've seen her pictures when Sihle showed me. If I could find even one picture of her I'll do Google image search and every account linked to

the picture will pop up. I even feel like "Ronell" is an alias name it's not her real name..

My Dad walked into my bedroom the door was opened..

Dad: Princess

Me: Dad

Dad: What are you busy with?

Me: Trying to get something that might possibly lead me to Sihle

Dad: Isn't the Police handling that?

Me: They are but I also wanna do something that might help

He sat on my bed..

Dad: Remember what we spoke about? When it involved Kea?

Me: This is different

Dad: How? Princess the Police are handling this. The Police are trained to deal with such you not! What's going to happen to me if you get yourself in a pickle? These people coming after you?

Me: It's different now Dad The Mendoza is handling these cases and if something happens I'll contact him

Dad: He's one man standing.. Zitha usually human trafficking rings involve a gang

Sponsored

it's not just one Person and if they feel that their operation is threatened they eliminate the threats. I don't want you to be that threat I've Already lost your Mom. I don't wanna lose you too let the Police handle this.. Right?

Me: You right.. I'll stop obsessing about it

Dad: Promise?

Me: I promise

Dad: Thank you

He got up and walked out of my bedroom..

I wasn't really going to leave it. Sihle is my assistant and if I stumble upon anything that might help. I'll definitely alert The Mendoza I just need to do it without my Father knowing..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

We were sitting at the dinner table eating..

Me: Babe

He looked at me..

Me: I.. Can I talk to you about something?

Kirs: You can talk to me about anything Liefie

I looked at Azelea and then looked at him.

Me: I wanna go back home to Venda to see how my relatives are holding up

He let go of the fork and it fell on the plate he looked at Azelea..

Kirs: My Angel why don't you go and finish off your food in your bedroom?

Azelea: Okay Papa

She got down from the chair and took her plate then walked out of the room. Kirs looked at her and disappeared then he looked at me..

Kirs: Where is all of that coming from now?

Me: It's something I've been thinking about for a while now

When he sent off Azelea to her bedroom I got a little scared. Kirs is unpredictable.

Kirs: No

I closed my eyes..

Me: Why?

He looked at me..

Kirs: Are you questioning me?

Me: No

Kirs: Good!

I lost my appetite...

THE MENDOZA

It took us forever to get here the GPS helped most of the time but not knowing South African roads gave us a tough time....

We walked into the restaurant and went straight to the counter..

Me: Good evening

Him: Evening

Me: Is the Manager around?

Him: I am the manager Kevin

Me: Kevin I am The Mendoza I'm an FBI Agent working with the SAPS.. This is my Partner Agent Hales. Agent Yvonne Hales

Kevin: I've seen you on TV what can I help you with?

Me: We are investigating a Missing Person's case

I got my phone out and showed him the Picture..

Me: This girl was here last Saturday she was meeting up with a certain Woman. Do you recognize her?

Kevin: No Sir.. I wasn't working on Saturday

Yvonne: Who was working?

Kevin: The people aren't in today who were working on Saturday

Me: Can we see the video footage dating to Last week Saturday?

Kevin: I think you need a court order for that

Me: I am the court order!

Yvonne: Kevin right?

Kevin: Yes

Yvonne: A girl's life is at stake and that footage might be the only link to finding her

He looked at us..

Kevin: Okay this way

We followed him...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I didn't finish my food but I did try to eat as much as I can. If I don't eat at all it will show that I'm still depressed about what's happening I'm being resistant and hard..

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in Beauty

Instead of Beauty walking in it was Rich. Since when does he knock? He only unlocks and open then make his way in.. I still had the chain around my

ankle I wasn't sitting on the floor crying as how he usually finds me. I was laying on the bed..

Rich: Beauty retired to her room

She lives in a backroom outside..

Me: Just wanted to thank her for the meal it was delicious

He walked over and took the tray from me he placed it on the table..

Rich: Good night

Me: Good night

He walked to the door only to stand there and exhale with his back facing me. He slowly turned around..

Rich: Would you like to take a bath before you sleep?

Me: Yes.. I'd like that very much

He came to unlock the padlock and took the chain around my ankle. I was sitting on the bed he held my foot and placed it on his thigh checking out my ankle. The chain is tight around my ankle so my leg was painful.

Me: I'm fine

He looked at me..

Me: I'm okay

He got back up..

Rich: Let's go

I slowly got up from the bed he stretched out his hand to me. I looked at it with my heartbeat picking up. I stretched mine to his and he helped me up.. Then we walked to the bathroom...

.

To be continued

27

THE MENDOZA

The manager did show us the video tape. We did see Sihle sitting with some Lady since we weren't allowed to take the tape without the court order. I was able to take pictures of the Lady. They weren't too clear but they will work when we put them out there..

Our best shot was to put the picture in the internet and ask for help from the public giving us a precise identity of this woman. It might come off in two ways she can know we are tracking her and go into hiding. On the other hand it might help us actually track her down. Either way it's a risk we have to take...

Yvonne and I we set to put it out tomorrow. First thing in the morning...

Peggy: I don't understand women who do this to other women

Me: Do you see the importance of being careful?

Peggy: When you witness it from afar you don't think much of it but when it's this close. It's scary

Me: I just want to know how many we up against and who is the leader. We find him we nail these bastards

Peggy: I trust you

Me: Thank you

Peggy: So Yvonne

I looked at her...

Peggy: You two seem closer than the last time I saw her

Me: We not in a relationship

Peggy: So you say

Me: Go to sleep it's late

Peggy: I like her.. Even if you two can date then I'll support

Me: Goodnight

She smiled and walked away..

Peggy: Good night

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

The next morning I was woken up by Beauty. I don't sleep until the early hours of the morning. Each time when I sleep I get nightmares about what happened. Then I stay awake with a fast beating

heart rate and pressure on my chest. I'll only get sleep at around 4am-5am..

Beauty: Good morning

Me: Morning

She looked at me..

Beauty: You wearing his t-shirt?

Me: Uhm.. Yes borrowed me last night after taking a bath

Beauty: That's good

She smiled..

Beauty: That's why I woke you up early he wants your size so he can have you bought clothes

Me: Okay

I sat up straight..

Beauty: Still having body aches?

Me: Yes

Beauty: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay

He handed me the book and pen..

Beauty: Even your preference of underwear and bras their sizes too.. With shoes I'd rather have you jot down sleepers because you won't be going anywhere

Me: That's a good idea

(Silence)

Me: Is he going to work?

Beauty: No.. Not today

Me: Okay

I started writing....

LUNGELO

I met up with MG again this morning to give him what he requested. He gave me the contract in exchange and I read it then signed it..

MG: Are you happy with all the terms?

Me: Very happy

MG: I'm glad you are

Me: Thank you very much for giving me this opportunity I promise that I won't disappoint you

MG: I hope so

I nodded..

MG: How are things going with your girlfriend?

Me: Even after telling her that I found a job she still didn't wanna take me back

MG: I'm sorry to hear that

Me: It's okay.. I'm just glad that my love is not entirely over

MG: Very true I know it's hard but.. Let her go.
Concentrate on your life you have been given a
second chance. Don't waste it

Me: True

ZITHA MAGASELA

Before going to the studio this morning I went to
the police station. To enquire about how far the
Mendoza is with the case..

Mendoza: You just reported yesterday

Me: I don't mean to put you under pressure I just.. I am scared of what might be happening to her

Mendoza: I understand but we are busy with the case and when we have any clue about her whereabouts we will bring her back

His partner walked in holding a file..

Yvonne: I gave it t-

She looked at me..

Yvonne: Good morning

Me: Morning

Yvonne: I'm Yvonne

Me: Zitha.. Sihle

Sponsored

the missing girl. She's my assistant Yvonne: Ohw.. I
see

Mendoza: Did you send it?

Yvonne: Yes to most police stations they will put it out in a matter of 5 minutes

Mendoza: That's good

Yvonne: We managed to get a picture of the woman that your assistant was meeting up with and we are hoping to get a hit on her

Me: That's good.. Thank you very much

Yvonne: You welcome

Me: I should go.. Thank you for your help

Mendoza: Please provide us with the space we need to do our job if there's anything that we have to involve you in.. We will call you

Me: I didn't mean to pry

Mendoza: It's okay.. I understand

Me: Bye

Yvonne: Bye

I walked out...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs this morning was taking out any Frustrations he had on me sexually. I don't know if he was upset about what I asked him last night or he's frustrated about something else.. I'm not complaining because I enjoy having sex with him but we have been at it since from 5am with taking breaks here and there. Now it's 09:00AM and I was dead tired. He only gave me a long breather to prepare Azelea for preschool. Not that he's bad at sex but at times he does take supplements to last longer than usual and be very hard so he can use sex to take out any stress he has.. He tends to be very rock hard when he takes the blue pill and takes longer to come...

I was bending over in front of our bed face down. He had my hands pinned on my back as he stood behind me and thrusting in deeply. The arching of

my back was starting to put a strain on me not to mention how dead tired I was. All I wanted was for him to cum already so I could rest. I'm hoping this is the last round...

He stopped and let go of my hands he pulled out. I stood up straight and he sat on the bed so that I could sit on him. I did and slid down on it with him losing his breath to the wetness of my coochie. He put his hands under my legs from the knee level and stood up I wrapped my arms around his neck. He has a lot of strength to take in my weight not that I'm too heavy. My weight is nothing compared to his strength. He moved me up and down on him that's where I felt him deep inside. Was a bit

uncomfortable I laid my head on his shoulder as he continued with him kissing my neck in the process...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

Rich made his way in. Dressed in his blue formal pants a white shirt and shoes..

Rich: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Rich: I got your list is this everything you need?

Me: Yes I included toiletries too

Rich: I noticed

Me: Thank you

Rich: Still reading your novel?

Me: Yes

He walked over and sat on the bed he took it from me. I swallowed.. He closed it and looked at the cover then chuckled..

Rich: Let me guess? There's romance between the Step Brother and Step Sister

Me: Yes

Rich: Very predictable

Me: It's not about it being predictable because of the cover and title

Rich: If I'm reading something I wouldn't want it being given away so easily

I laughed..

He laughed too..

Rich: Am I wrong?

Me: It's not about that it's about the journey of how they fell in love with each other especially since it's Taboo.. Step sister and brother falling in love?

Rich: You not against that?

Me: Love is love despite how wrong it's viewed. The heart can't differentiate

Rich: sounds interesting maybe I should read it sometime

Me: Maybe you should.. We can read it together

Rich: Tonight?

Me: Yeah why not?

We looked at each other..

Rich: You very beautiful even at your worst

Me: Thank you

He leaned closer and kissed me. The kiss was different from the forced one that he usually does when he is sexually violating me.. He placed his hand on my cheek the kiss was smooth and spontaneous..

He pulled back..

Rich: I should go.. Get these things

Me: Ya..

Rich: I'll see you when I get back

Me: Okay

He ran his thumb on my lower lip and bit his

Rich: I'm leaving

Me: Okay

.

To be continued

28

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Funny enough when Rich got back he asked me to read the Novel for him. I didn't mind because I don't have anything going on for me in this house other than keeping busy by reading.. Instead of my jail which is the bedroom I'm currently occupying he actually had us sitting comfortable on the couch. He was drinking whiskey and I was drinking juice. He had bought me clothes dresses to be more exact. I was wearing a monogram printed long sleeved Louis vutton dress. I wonder how much it went for and flats.

I was laying on his chest as I read we've been on it for hours.. His hand was on my thigh with my leg across him..

Rich: Wait what? He pierced his??

Me: Yes

Rich: That doesn't sound right let me see

Me: You don't trust me?

Rich: Let me see

I showed him he laughed..

Rich: How does that even work? You know when they doing it?

Me: I don't know but she enjoyed

Rich: I was all for everything until that part

Me: Well I am sure there's guys who do that

Rich: Have you seen one?

Me: No

Rich: Let's Google it

He took out his phone and we Googled "Pierced dicks"

Me: See

Rich: Get out of here! (laughing)

Me: Maybe some other people are comfortable with that

Rich: This is insane I tell you

A call came in "Kirs Bosch"

Rich: I have to take this

He got up from the couch and walked to the kitchen
I went back to the novel but could hear him talking..

Rich: What?.. How did it happen?.. How can she be that stupid?.. No man I can't lose her!.. We are.. We are really connecting and I enjoy spending time with her I enjoy her company.. How can Raelynn be that stupid?.. Of course we going to kill her because of her stupidity

My heart race picked up..

Rich: Okay.. Yeah.. I'll be there

I pretended to read the book as he walked in.

Rich: Come.. You have to go back to the bedroom

Me: I thought we were reading

Rich: I have to go somewhere

I got up from the couch..

Me: Is everything okay?

Rich: Everything is okay

Me: I'll bend the page a little so we know where w-

He grabbed the book from me and started tearing it..

Rich: I don't care about the stupid book!

He threw it at my face I screamed a little.

Rich: Come!!

He grabbed me by my hair and dragged me to the bedroom..

KIRS BOSCH

I was in my study Raelynn's picture was all over the SAPS social media pages people were commenting. How stupid can she be to sit in a restaurant where cameras could focus on her where she didn't even have a disguise on? People were commenting all kinds of things. The caption was the one that took me off:

"The Police are searching for this woman who is in connection with a disappearance of a young woman by the name of Sihle"

They mentioned the name of the Restaurant and also uploaded Sihle's picture. They had a reward for R15 000 with anyone who has information about her. You could even send an anonymous tip through the number provided.. "Call the Mendoza".

Raelynn is married to one of our Brothers one of the Gilligan Brothers and taking her out might cause a bit of a shake in our chain but he couldn't keep his woman in line so we have to do what we have to do. To protect ourselves. All the Brothers we going to have a meeting take her out. If her husband comes at us we will take him out too and share in his asserts. There's no turning back from this she fucked up and that's that..

If I don't do this my Partners won't trust me anymore. I have to always make them fear me can't be merciful and can't have a heart.

Both their kids will be put in the Orphanages and possibly be sold..

THE MENDOZA

Menzi: Where is he? Where is he?

I heard his voice from the corridor he made his way into my office..

Menzi: What is the meaning of this?

Me: General

Menzi: How do you make this call?

Me: I am in charge of the human trafficking cases remember?

Menzi: The reward? Where is that coming from?

Me: From my own pocket

Menzi: You can't do this! If this woman is involved in a human trafficking ring do you know that you have just put a young woman's life on the line? If they see this.. They going to kill her! This is not how we do things

Yvonne: It might raise concerns in the ring killing her or shipping her is definitely not something they can think of doing. It's dangerous careless and they can

be caught. I believe killing would be the last thing that the unsub would do

Menzi: Unsub?

Yvonne: Unidentified subject

Menzi: Who are you?

Me: This is my Partner. Agent Yvonne Hales. She's a profiler and building a profile on our unsub

Menzi: What the hell do you think this is? The Beaurea?

Me: General

Menzi: No you listen here.. This is madness you just don't do this from the top of your head consider this your first warning!

He looked at Yvonne then walked out..

Yvonne: He's involved

Me: I know.. Could he be the master mind?

Yvonne: He's too public to be the master mind he's just a puppy following orders and getting extra money

The phone rang..

Yvonne: 3 so far let's hope this one promises something and not a chancer

KIRS BOSCH

I called MG..

MG: I saw it

Me: We moving to plan B

He sighed..

Me: with immediate effect

MG: Are you sure?

Me: I am very sure

MG: I'll make the call

Me: Don't fuck up

MG: I won't

Me: Good!

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was back at the studio. It doesn't feel right without Sihle she's always around making me giggle or being her clumsy self..

My heart broke she's a very sweet girl. She doesn't deserve this! She doesn't hurt anyone always at her kindest moments. Always smiling and friendly. Tears burned my eyes..

As I was on Instagram checking out Iker with his new thang. Didn't take him long to upload her all up

in there shaking her phat ass. I don't know if I was crying for Sihle or my breakup.

Searching through uploads I ran into Vhutshilo Bosch's Instagram. I checked her out liked her videos and pictures so I started following her..

I checked more of her pictures and videos.

LUNGELO

I got a call from MG..

Me: Mr Magasela

MG: Sorry for disturbing you and this might come across as weird and unusual but.. I have a trip for two wanted to take my wife with but she's not

feeling well. Everything has already been paid for and I can't get a refund

Me: Okay?

MG: I wanna give the trip to you I had a background check on you and.. You going through a breakup

Me: That's true

MG: Don't you think this is the best time to surprise her with a trip for two? Go to Mauritius and fix things?

Me: I don't know if Peg is going to be all for that not after what happened to us

MG: It's worth a try.. Contact her and say you wanna take her out then over the dinner date tell

her about the trip.. Let it be on short notice so she doesn't have a "choice"

Me: I don't know Sir

MG: Do you love this girl?

Me: I do

MG: Then give it a try.. The trip is in 2 days time

Me: Yes Sir.. Thank you

MG: You'll get back to me

Me: Yes I will

MG: Bye

.

To be continued

29

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I didn't know what to say I was speechless. Asa was HIV+. All 3 of us sat on the couch just quiet for a couple of minutes. Thato Asa and myself. She's just 16 bloody 16 years old!. How do they protect these

girls from pregnancy by having them take the 3 months contraceptive injection two nurses come to perform that but can't protect them from the clients who force to have unprotected sex with them? Now a girl is infected doesn't even know who infected her nor when she was infected..

Me: Asa

Asa: It's okay.. I just wanna know what's going to happen to me now

Thato: They obviously going to get rid of you if word gets out

Asa: But this is not my fault I never went there looking for it

Me: I know.. I know

Asa: Wouldn't be fair to be killed

Me: We not going to let this happen

They looked at me..

Me: We not going to tell a soul about this

Asa: But I'll need treatment how will I get treatment without the Bosses knowing?

Me: I'll make a plan don't worry about that.. Just don't tell anyone about this okay?

Asa nodded..

I looked at Thato She nodded too...

I took her results and put them in my bag as I was due to leave..

PEGGY KUNENE

I was helping my Mother cook when I received a call from Lu. I sighed.. This is getting ridiculous..

Me: Hi

Lu: Hey.. Thank you for answering

Me: What do you want Lu?

Lu: I wanna apologize for the last time when we saw each other I shouldn't have acted that way

Me: It's okay

Lu: I love you Peg more than you know. It hurts it really hurts that you decided to end things between us just like that

Me: Lu I can't keep on doing this it's emotionally dragging

Lu: I know.. I just need one thing from you

Me: What is it?

Lu: Have dinner with me tomorrow night

Me: Huh?

Lu: Just one last dinner date then I promise I'll never bother you ever again

I thought for a while..

Lu: Could even be in public it's okay

Me: It's okay.. I'll have dinner with you

Lu: Thank you.. Thank you very much

Me: Bye

Lu: Bye

ZITHA MAGASELA

Vhutshilo had uploaded a picture of herself about a few hours ago. I liked it and then decided to go through the likes.. I couldn't believe what I stumbled upon The same woman who is behind Sihle's kidnapping had liked Vhutshilo's picture. I went to her previous likes and comments

Sponsored

The same woman who is behind Sihle's kidnapping had liked Vhutshilo's picture. I went to her previous

likes and comments to even find that she had commented on a few. Her real name is "Raelynn"

Me: I can't believe this

Dad: What?

Me: I think I found the woman who is behind Sihle's disappearance

Dad: What? Are you sure?

Me: Very sure.. Look

I showed him..

Me: The picture provided by the SAPS is a bit blurry but it's her

Dad: It does look like her indeed.. Who is this "Vhutshilo Bosch"

Me: Her and her Husband attended my exhibition maybe she knows the woman

Dad: You think? This thing of yours guys do you always know People?

Me: No

Dad: How are you sure that they know each other?

Me: It's worth a try.. I'll DM her and ask

Dad: I see.. I really thought that we agreed on you letting it go

Me: Dad... We might have a lead I'm not letting this go

Dad: Zitha why don't you inform the FBI in charge of the case?

I looked at him..

Dad: If this woman knows something and you DM her what if she tells them and they come after you? We can't risk that

Me: That's true..

Dad: Tomorrow morning go to the Police station with the lead and let them take it from there

Me: Yes Daddy.. I'll do that

Dad: Good night Princess

Me: Good night

This woman's account only had at 4 pictures and she was from cape town..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I was in the bedroom with Beauty..

Me: I thought I was getting there I don't know what happened

Beauty: It's still early just give it time

Me: I don't have time!

Beauty: You are dealing with a Man who is involved in a very critical and stressful operation when someone goes wrong there. He wont take it well

I swallowed looking up with tears burning my eyes..

Me: I'm never getting out of here am I?

Beauty: Sihle

Me: Stop.. Stop with your theories and philosophies.. Rich is a cold Son of a bitch and that's who he is no amount of love will ever change who he is.. He is cold blooded and that's that! He has no regard for a human life at all! Which man a real man would do this to a woman? He's not a man! Not even half of a man he's a monster and a bastard!

Beauty moved her eyes from me to the door Rich was standing there. I don't know how much of what I said did he hear...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I got home that night to my husband standing at the stove seemed like he was preparing dinner. Something that Kirs does usually do. I closed the door and looked at him he looked at me too..

I dropped my bag to the floor as I got emotional he noticed my unsettling state.

I walked up to him with tears streaming down..

Kirs: Liefie what's wrong?

I wrapped my arms around his waist and buried my face on his chest..

Kirs: Tshilo what's wrong? Did someone hurt you at the flats?

I felt his heartbeat racing..

Me: Please just hold me tight

He wrapped his arms around me..

Kirs: If someone hurt you have to tell me

Me: I don't know what my life would've been if you didn't come around and saved me (crying)

Kirs: What happened? Who did what?

Me: Just hold me please (crying)

Kirs: Okay I got you.. I always got you you know that!

Me: I love you so much

Kirs: Ek is lief vir jou ook (I love you too)

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Rich: Beauty please give us some space

Beauty: Yes Sir

Beauty stood up from the bed and walked out.. Rich closed the door behind her.

I got scared I have said some pretty messed up things and I don't know how much he heard.. He was holding a book..

He looked at it and then looked at me..

Rich: I bought a new one since I damaged the one you had

I didn't say anything..

Rich: Was wondering if we could pick up from where we left off?

I looked at him..

Me: I'd like that

He handed it to me and then sat on the bed.

Rich: Come here

I moved and sat next to him he wrapped his arm around me and brought my head closer to his chest..

Rich: Do you know where we left off?

Me: Yes

Rich: Okay let's hear it

.

To be continued

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I had to come clean to Kirs about everything. I know if I lied, he was going to find out and this time around. He was going to deal with me in a way that even begging wasn't going to help me. People who work for Kirs, are loyal to the core because they know what he's all about and the damage he can cause.

I showed him the test result and everything.

Kirs: This is a difficult situation Liefie

Me: I know.. The girls won't tell anyone and this is why I decided to come to you and be honest with you about this, than going behind your back and causing trouble for you

Kirs: And I respect you for that

Me: I know the implications of keeping this a secret to your clients, but if no one knows about this then she will be safe. So long the medication can be snuck in for her, she's one of the dedicated girls and she

makes the operation a lot of money. I know releasing her is not an option, I am asking you to do this for her
He kept quiet for a while..

Kirs: Okay I'll talk to one of the Nurses tomorrow and have medication delivered to her

I put my hands on my mouth and closed my eyes..

Me: Thank you

Kirs: I'm doing this because you trusted me with this information. You came to me, instead of going around about this and creating a scandal. So long you keep her in check and make sure she doesn't say anything then I'll help her

Me: Thank you so much

Kirs: This girl means a lot to you doesn't she?

Me: She's like a Sister I never had. What happened to her, reminded me that it could've been me if you didn't take me. I don't even wanna imagine where I would be

He got closer and put his hand on my cheek.

Kirs: I don't want you to imagine that because it will never happen to you. I would kill anyone who ever thinks of putting you through that, I love you so much and I'll never let anything happen to you or Azelea so long we remain a team

I smiled..

Me: I love you too

He kissed me.. He then tapped my ass

Kirs: With that being said, let's have dinner

Me: Can't wait to taste your food

I took my phone and checked social media. I had a DM on Instagram from a "Zitha Magasela"

"Hi

I don't know if you still remember me but, you once came to my exhibition with your husband. My assistant is missing and I found the Person behind her disappearance. Raelynn, I see she likes your pictures and content. Do you perhaps know her?"

Me: Ohh my word! Babe

Kirs: What?

I gave him my phone, he read through. Then he shook his head..

Kirs: I warned him about this! I warned MG about his Daughter

He looked at me..

Kirs: How do you feel about taking a trip down to Gauteng?

PEGGY KUNENE

I sat next to Yvonne, she was watching a series. "Criminal minds"..

Me: I like this

Yvonne: It's not bad

Me: But?

Yvonne: It's over exaggerated

Me: How?

Yvonne: You can't build a profile from a case without doing a thorough background check on the unsub. You can't just get 3 homicide cases and conclude the

unsub has mental issues or a history of being abused.
Some perpetrators can kill just for the thrill of it,
some for revenge

Me: Ohw I didn't know that

Yvonne: I don't think you came here to discuss about
my work

Me: I have a situation

Yvonne: Okay

I told her everything about what happened between
Lu and I..

Me: So what do you think?

Yvonne: Did you ever love him?

Me: I did, and still do

Yvonne: So why doesn't the good outweigh the bad
in this situation? You never even gave him a chance

Me: I do feel like I've been hard on him

Yvonne: I mean he did get another job that should
count for something

Me: I guess so

Yvonne: It's not easy getting a man who loves you that much, and is that loyal he forgave you when you cheated. I feel you should perhaps give him one last chance

Me: You think?

Yvonne: It's all up to you though

Me: I'll meet him up tomorrow night for dinner, maybe we can talk things over

Yvonne: Yes.. Maybe

ZITHA MAGASELA

I paced up and down in my bedroom, from when I sent that DM. Tomorrow seemed far, and I couldn't stop myself from contacting this woman. In turn, I'm also saving her from being trafficked if she knows this Raelynn.

She sent me a DM..

"I know Raelynn, never knew she was into what you say she is into. This is serious, I know her as this kind and friendly woman who helps girls become brand ambassadors for his makeup line..

I am all for helping, I hope you haven't told the Police as yet because if she's really into this then we have to execute the plan perfectly to bring your assistant back safely.

I am going to book a flight to come there, then we will talk"

I exhaled and then smiled, at least there's hope. I'm going to crack this case wide open.

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I was sitting on the kitchen counter as Rich was dishing up for us. He prepared a quick dish for the both of us and I've been sitting there keeping him company busy reading the Novel. He was in his shorts and flats, no t-shirt and had a necklace around his neck.

He has a big upper body, definitely wouldn't be able to take him down...

Me: We are nearing the end of the book

Rich: Really? I was enjoying

Me: Me too

Rich: I'll get you more

Me: I'd appreciate that

(Silence)

Me: What you heard when I was talking to Beauty I-

Rich: You don't have to apologize, never apologize for telling the truth.. Though I don't wanna talk about it

Me: Okay

Rich: We done reading?

Me: My eyes are tired and painful

Rich: I'll read after dinner

Me: It smells nice

Rich: You just trying to be nice

Me: Maybe (laughing)

Rich: I'm done

Me: Can't wait to taste

Rich: I'll set the table

Me: I'll help

He got me down from the counter..

Me: Short girls problem

Rich: You not that short

Me: I am

Rich: if you say so

I took the plates to the dinning table..

PEGGY KUNENE

I called Lu..

Lu: Peg

Me: I'll have dinner with you

Lu: Really?

Me: Yes

Lu: Send me the name of the restaurant and I'll

Me: We can have it at the flat

Lu: I'll order in

Me: Maybe a possible sleepover

Lu: Are you serious?

Me: I don't know.. Maybe

Lu: I'll see you tomorrow

Me: Tomorrow it is

Lu: Peg

Me: Yes?

Lu: I love you

Me: I love you too

Lu: Good night

Me: Good night

.

To be continued

31

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

We ended our night in a Jacuzzi. I was in my underwear and bra, I was sitting on him whilst he had his boxers on. We were just chilling in the jacuzzi but I know this moment might turn into something, judging from how he was squeezing my body. I was

still in pain over him beating me up, but it seems like no severe internal damage was done because I can get through the pain with pain killers.

We were talking about random things and the conversation moved to being more personal..

Rich: So since from then you've never dated?

Me: Not exactly

Rich: You never had sex until now?

Me: I have

Rich: was it a one night stand? Since you weren't dating?

Me: When Ronell kidnapped me, she took me to this other house. I stayed there for the night with some man by the name of Sondenzi and he.. He violated me the whole night

He squeezed my waist tighter and it hurt.

Rich: What?

Me: Awww

He loosened his grip..

Rich: He did what?

Me: He wasn't brutal

Rich: It's not a matter of him being brutal or not.. He slept with you even when he knew that you were mine! No one was meant to touch you!

I was confused.. Is he mad that someone raped me when he did the same? And with him he's more brutal..

Rich: Get off

I moved, he got out of the jacuzzi..

Rich: I'm going to bed

He picked up the towel..

Rich: Let's go.. Let's call it a night

I got out too..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I have every intention to go and tell the Mendoza about this, but after conversing with Vhutshilo last night. I am scared that if I involve the Police, we

might not find Sihle. I wanna be sure first about this lead before involving the cops..

Dad: Good morning Princess

Me: Dad

Dad: Off to the police station?

Me: Yes.. I'll pass by there before going to the studio

Dad: It's for the better, let the Police handle this

Me: I'll do so

Dad: Well I'm off, I'll see you later

Me: Yes Daddy

He took a banana and walked out...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs: The Nurse is on her way to the flats, to attend to this girl

Me: Thank you

We were packing, since we leaving for Gauteng tonight..

Me: What about Raelynn?

Kirs: I've put a hit on her, tonight they will invade her house. Kill her and the Husband then take the kids

Me: Isn't the house secure?

Kirs: I believe it is but the guards working there are guards who are under my rule, they the ones who will carry this out

We the only ones who don't have guards around our yard, just a tight security system.

Me: And Zitha?

Kirs: MG is a very important person to the Operation, I wanna handle this on my own. He has an operation to do tonight, once that is done. Then I'll handle his Daughter. I've warned him a few times about her, he still can't keep her in line. She's very nosey, and what she did last night is dangerous. I'm glad she took the bait

I nodded..

Me: Yeah me too

Kirs: Don't forget to pack for Azelea, she'll be staying with Tannie Karyn until we get back

Me: I'll do so

Kirs: Thank you for everything

I smiled...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

This morning I was allowed to have breakfast with rich at the table. He was sitting across me and reading a newspaper, whilst I sat and ate trying not to disturb him.

He was awfully quiet and I decided to be quiet too..

Rich: You'll have a TV in your room tonight, to keep you from getting bored

At least that's something, we getting somewhere. Today it's a TV, tomorrow a phone. Seems like things are coming together perfectly..

Me: Thank you

Rich: Anything else you might need?

Me: No I'm fine.. Thank you

He nodded..

Beauty: Orange juice, from freshly squeezed oranges

Me: Thank you, why don't you join us for breakfast?

Rich moved the newspaper and looked at me. Beauty looked at him, then looked at me.

Beauty: I am okay, thank you

She walked away..

Rich went back to reading his newspaper..

Rich: We don't dine with people who work for me
Beautiful

Me: Noted

Rich: Good!

ZITHA MAGASELA

Right when I was unlocking the door, my phone rang.
It was Vhutshilo..

Me: Hey

Tshilo: Hi.. Just wanted to let you know that I'm
leaving home

Me: Flying?

Tshilo: No I'm driving

Me: Ohw

Tshilo: Couldn't get a flight

Me: I see

We exchanged numbers yesterday..

Tshilo: I'm still holding to my word, when I get there..

We will go to the police station

Me: Thank you so much for doing this

Tshilo: Don't mention it. If it's the woman behind this then we should do something about this. As women, we shouldn't bring each other down but help each other.. This is wrong, she has to be brought to justice

Me: Thank you

Tshilo: I'll call you again when I get there

Me: Okay no problem

I hung up and sighed, at least we getting there..

.

To be continued

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

We were on the road for the whole morning and afternoon. We only stopped to check in at some hotel, at around 20:00. We usually fly down to Johannesburg, this is our very first time driving there.. We took minor breaks in between, and it seemed like we had a long way to go. I didn't know that the drive would be this dreadful and tiring, though I'm not even the one driving.

We booked a room, put our things and went down to have a meal..

Me: Why didn't we fly again?

Kirs: I'm giving MG time to pull off his operation tonight, before I get there and pull off mine

Me: Ohw

Kirs: Just waiting for the confirmation

Me: Is it advisable to kidnap the Sister of an FBI agent?

Kirs: It's the only shot we have for him to back off

Me: I'm just scared that's all

Kirs: You don't trust me?

Me: I trust you

Kirs: I've been doing this for years

Me: I know.. I'm sorry I even questioned your plan

Kirs: When we get those girls, it will be over don't worry.. We go back to our peaceful lives again

Me: I trust you

I continued eating..

PEGGY KUNENE

I fixed my dress and knocked. I was nervous. He opened the door and looked at me..

Me: Hi (Smiling)

Lu: Hey

He opened the door wider..

Lu: Please come in

I made my way in..

Me: You just started cooking?

Lu: I'm actually finishing.. I burned the food the first time

I chuckled..

Me: Typical

Lu: You look lovely

Me: Thank you

Lu: Thank you for coming

Me: Thank you for inviting me

Lu: Let me get you a glass of wine whilst we wait for the food

Me: Or I should just help

Lu: I invited you over, I get to cook for you

Me: No offense Babe, but you are a bad cook

Lu: Babe?

I smiled and looked down..

Lu: I actually got the recipe from the net, I'm following the instructions

Me: of course! That will help

Lu: Whatever Peg! Just make yourself comfortable

We both laughed...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I looked at the pack of sanitary pads and exhaled.. I had unprotected sex with both Men, I'm not on contraception. I don't know if I'll ever get to use these pads..

I heard footsteps nearing towards the door, I put the pads away. I heard a knock..

Me: Uhm come in

The door opened, and Rich walked in..

Rich: Beautiful

I faked a smile..

Me: Hey

Rich: You okay?

I nodded repeatedly..

Me: Yes.. I'm good

Rich: Are you sure?

Me: I am

Rich: Heard the connection to the TV didn't do today

Me: Yes

Rich: I'll have it sorted out tomorrow morning again

Me: Okay

He looked at me again..

Rich: Are you sure that you okay?

Me: I'm sure

Rich: You refused dinner, what's that about?

Me: I'm not hungry, took a lot of cake earlier on

Rich: I understand

(Silence)

Rich: if something was bothering you, you would let me know right?

Me: Yes

Rich: Good.. I was thinking that

Me: Yes?

Rich: No it's okay.. Don't mind

Me: What is it?

Rich: Was thinking that you could share a bed with me tonight

Me: Ohw

Rich: Why am I even asking? It wasn't a plea but an order

Me: I'll share a bed with you tonight

Rich: Okay.. Guess I'll see you later

Me: Yes later it is

He walked out and closed the door...

THE MENDOZA

Me: Where is Peg?

I asked that holding the bowl of pumpkin. I placed it in the middle of the table..

Yvonne: She went over to her boyfriend's place for dinner

Ma: I hope they fix things, Lu is a good Person

I sat down and took out my phone to track her, indeed she was at the flat..

Ma: How is the case going?

Yvonne: We actually making some progress, we had a tip off that seems promising

Ma: That's good to hear

Me: I hope it's not someone who is leading us down the wrong way

Yvonne: I don't think so, the Person provided good information

Ma: Information?

Yvonne: It's someone who grew up with her so we will be driving down to her Parents house tomorrow, I'm sure the Parents will tell us where she lives now

Ma: That's good.. That's good information

ZITHA MAGASELA

Rosi was sitting alone in the living room..

Me: Rosi

She looked at me..

Me: Are you okay? Where is Dad?

Rosi: Working as always

Me: What's wrong with you?

Rosi: What if he's cheating on me?

I chuckled..

Rosi: Wow!

Me: I'm sorry it's just.. I didn't know you could be cheated on

Rosi: I'm serious Zee.. He works a lot these days. Hardly home, comes in at night when I'm sleeping sometimes

Me: Do you want me to indirectly investigate him?

Rosi: No.. I'm not going to be that woman

I nodded..

Me: Cool

She took the glass of wine and drank from it.

PEGGY KUNENE

I tasted his food...

Lu: And?

Me: Not bad.. But the Macaroni is under cooked

He sighed..

Me: But overall it's good

Lu: Should we switch to rolls?

Me: Yes please

Lu: I'll get them

We heard a knock at the door..

Me: Expecting someone?

Lu: Not really.. I'll go check

He went to check whilst I drank my wine..

I then heard male voices...

I remained still until he showed up with two Men,
one looked familiar..

Lu: Peg this is my new boss.. MG

Me: Mr MG

MG: Good evening

Me: I knew you looked familiar

MG: Heard a lot about you

He extended his hand to me for a handshake. I got up from the chair and made my way to him.. I shook his hand..

MG: Peggy? Peggy Kunene?

Me: Yes

MG: Sorry about this

He pulled me closer to him and turned me around, then placed his hand over my mouth. The Gentleman who was with him pointed his gun at Lu..

Lu: Sir.. What are you doing?

MG: I'm sorry about this Lu

The man shot Lu 3 times, I screamed through his hand..

MG: I am going to let go, if you scream. My partner will shoot you. Understand?

I nodded..

He slowly let go then turned me around to look at him..

Me: Why are you doing this?

He looked at me for a while, then signaled to his partner who pointed the gun at me..

MG: Take off the earrings

Me: Why?

MG: Take off the earrings

I took off the earrings.. Then handed them to him..

He looked at his Partner..

MG: She should be out in 5 min at least

Partner: Yes Sir

MG walked over to put the earrings on the counter as his Partner approached him. I screamed..

.

To be continued

33

KIRS BOSCH

MG's phone call came through..

I looked at Vhutshilo sleeping peacefully next to me. I took my phone and got out of bed to answer it..

Me: MG

MG: It's done, we got her

I sighed in relief..

MG: We injected her, and we will be moving her tonight. Melik is going to drive down to cape town with her, their journey starts tonight before her Brother notices

Me: Anything that can make him track her?

MG: I followed Yvonne's orders as how she told me. She said he's tracking her with the earrings and phone. Had both removed and we leaving them here so that he will think she's still here. I will confiscate her phone in the meantime, had it checked if they can't trace it then I'll be sending him messages so that he can think she's still safe

Me: Good work

MG: How is it going in Cape Town?

Me: Waiting for an order that Raelynn and her family got slained

MG: I'll be in touch

Me: You did good

MG: I know

I hung up..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

The funny thing is that Rich hasn't forced himself on me ever since the last time I came here. Even last night we just shared a bed, he cuddled me the whole night, and for some reason nightmares didn't visit me..

The next morning, I was the one who woke early and prepared breakfast. Lazing around all day definitely won't do me any good.

Rich was even stunned to see me preparing breakfast..

Me: Good morning

Rich: Good morning

Me: Thought I should prepare breakfast

Rich: You know there's someone paid to do this

Me: I know, just thought that I could prepare breakfast for a change

Rich: If you keep on going like this, Beauty might be out of a job soon

I chuckled..

Me: I won't do it every day

He sat down..

Me: I don't know what you like, so I prepared almost everything

Rich: Looks yummy, I'd like to taste almost the everything

Me: I'll leave you to it

Rich: Please.. Join me

I pulled the chair and sat down across him..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Vhutshilo informed me that they were on the road again... I hope she gets here sooner.

Rosi: Good morning

Me: Morning

Rosi: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Rosi: I'm well

Me: Is Dad still sleeping?

Rosi: He didn't come home last night

Me: That's unusual

Rosi: I told you

Me: Let's not jump into conclusions

Rosi: I've jumped beyond conclusions, there's no man that works every night. MG is always home, he doesn't usually sleep out

Me: I don't know what to say

We heard the door opening and closing..

Me: Here he comes

He made his way into the kitchen..

Dad: Ladies

Me: Daddy

He walked over to Rosi and tried to kiss her, she turned and left the kitchen..

Me: Nothing a new car can't probably fix

Dad: She has a car.. Make that 2

Me: Jewellery?

Dad: I'm not buying her anything expensive to apologize

Me: Where were you?

Dad: I was working late

I nodded..

Dad: You not going to the studio?

Me: I'm going

Dad: I'll see you later then

Me: Okay

Dad: How is the case going?

Me: It's going okay, I gave him all the information I had

Dad: That's good Princess.. I'm proud of you

Me: See you later

Dad: Have a good day

PEGGY KUNENE

I felt something moving, more like I was in a car. I tried to move a bit before opening my eyes, and I felt something holding me too..

I tried all in me to open my eyes since they were heavy, I had probably fallen into a deep sleep..

When I finally opened my eyes, I realized that I was sleeping on the chest of someone. I took a quick glance at him and freaked out.

He held me tight..

Him: Shhhhhhhh

We were moving and the windows were tinted. It was two guys, one was driving and the one was holding me...

Me: What do you want from me?

Him: If you remain quiet, I won't jab you. But if you cause any scene I'm definitely going to jab you again and again. You will have a serious headache

Me: Where are you taking me?

Him: I think this is obvious but let me tell you something. If your Brother does exactly what we say then we will let you go, but if he disobeys.. Then hey, life is a bitch!

I remembered everything. Lu being shot, MG asking me to take off my earrings. This is it, I was kidnapped..

YVONNE

Mendoza and I we had arrived at the house of the victim. He went in and I was on the phone with the Gustavo..

Kirs: We have her

I closed my eyes..

Kirs: How did you know about the earrings?

Me: Mendoza.. He told me that since he is working on the case, Peg will be in danger. So he tracked her with the earrings and the SOS message from the phone

Kirs: You did well Agent

Me: What about my-

He hung up..

Me: Kirs?

I looked at my phone..

Me: Fuck!

The Mendoza walked out..

Mendoza: Are you going to join us?

Me: Uhm yes.. Sorry about that

I made my way in..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Rich had left for work, Beauty made her way in..

Beauty: Good morning

Me: Morning

Beauty: Thank you for preparing breakfast but you didn't have too

Me: It's okay

She looked at me..

Beauty: Are you okay?

Me: Uhm yes..

Beauty: You don't look okay

Me: Beauty I need something

Beauty: Okay?

Me: A pregnancy test

Beauty: A preg-

Me: I know it's still early but.. I wanna have it and keep it just for incase

Beauty: I will get you one when I go to town

Me: Thank you.. Thank you very much

.

To be continued

THE MENDOZA

[3 DAYS LATER]

The police were here busy turning the place upside down. The forensics team were gathering evidence. I held the earrings and looked at them..

Yvonne: I'm so sorry, all of this is my fault

Me: Don't blame yourself

Yvonne: I was the one who motivated her to go and talk to him, fix things too

Me: You didn't know that this was going to happen

When I traced Peg, from when she left that night. It all circulated around this place, that she was at the flat. When I couldn't get her over the phone, I knew something was wrong. When Yvonne and I got here, we found Lu dead on the floor.. Peg was nowhere to be found. I am very sure that the People who did this, are the same people that I'm after. They took Peg to make me back off, means I was getting close and I made them very nervous..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Vhutshilo showed up at my house, so we could talk about Sihle.. She wasn't alone, she was with her husband..

Tshilo: Hi

Me: Hey

Tshilo: Sorry I took long to get back to you

Me: It's okay.. Please come in

They made their way in..

Tshilo: You remember my husband Kirs?

Me: Yes.. How are you?

Kirs: I'm well and you?

Me: I'm good.. This way please

I led them to the dinning table..

Tshilo: Wow it smells nice

Me: Thank you, I hope it tastes nice too. I'm not much of a good cook

They sat down..

Kirs: You alone?

Me: My father is delaying but he will be here both him and my Step Mother

Tshilo: Thank you for welcoming us into your home

Me: You welcome

Tshilo: So my wife tells me that the girl who has been making headlines, the one missing is your assistant

Me: Yes.. Sihle

Kirs: And one of the people who follows my wife on Instagram is involved

Tshilo: Raelynn, we are good Instagram friends. She used to DM me, said I'm beautiful and she would like for me to be her brand ambassador

Me: That's how Sihle was poached!

Kirs: Do you know Raelynn?

Tshilo: No.. Never met her

Kirs: Okay

Me: We can start eating

Kirs looked around..

Kirs: Are there any cameras around this house?

Me: Uhm no

They looked at each other and then Kirs got up, he took out his gun and pointed it at me.

Kirs: Good because this is your worst nightmare

I looked at him..

Kirs: You will never find Raelynn, she works for me and she got slained because she fucked up

Me: You.. You run the ring?

Kirs: I run the whole damn thing

He looked at Tshilo..

Kirs: Liefie

Tshilo opened her bag and took out zip ties. Kirs: Daddy never taught you to never open your door to strangers? No matter how good and decent they look?

Me: Why are you doing this?

Kirs: Because I can

Tshilo stood up and made her way to me. I looked at her as she shamefully looked down.. She moved the table a little, then knelt down to put zip ties around my legs. Tying them against the legs of the chair.

Me: When I get out of this, you going to be the first bitch I beat up

Kirs: Easy with the threats

She came back up to tie my hands..

Me: Consider that a promise!

She took the shawl around her neck and tied it around my mouth..

Kirs: Now we wait for Daddy to come home!

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

He had handcuffed my hands. The handcuffs were around a knob high on the wall. My legs around his waist, and his hands firmly having a grip around my ass taking all my weight.

My arms were tired now being held up to a small knob, I felt the soreness from my armpit area to my shoulders..

It's unusual how I am starting to enjoy having sex with him, he's quite gifted down there. He knew his way around a pussy, and I'm not the one for hardcore sex but surprisingly enough it was nice. I was enjoying it and he makes me come each time when we have sex...

He held me against the wall, his hands moved to my thighs. My small thighs weren't a match for his strong hands. He continued thrusting in and out, not very gentle but he was tearing me up and I couldn't hold back on my screams. He rested his head on my shoulder, with his lips right at my ear groaning deeply...

PEGGY KUNENE

I got here yesterday, at the flats in Cape Town. I don't remember much of my trip, because they would Jab me here and there making sure that I don't give them

out. Especially where they parked to get rest, I'd only wake up when we were on the road.

I don't know how they got me here without being busted on the road, maybe all thanks to the tinted windows. People probably just saw a normal car driving on the road..

This place was filthy and it was a lot of girls around here, were they all kidnapped? If so then there's definitely an embarrassing flaw on our justice system. How do young girls end up here without the Police raiding the flats?. It was heavily guarded though, the fence around the flats, the guards. The guards were divided into two, there's ones who were wearing the same uniform and holding guns then unsavory Coloureds with a lot of tattoos. They looked like gang members of some sort.. I was put in a room alone, didn't have a bed. Only a dirty mattress, a blanket and a pillow. I've been laying there with tears streaming down, thinking about all the things they were going to do to me here. I was

kidnapped and it's only sinking in now, will my Brother even find me?

YVONNE (MENDOZA'S PARTNER)

I played the video of us together, we were so happily in love. That's the only thing I have to good memories together, and that's the only thing I'm holding on too.. My girlfriend was kidnapped a few years ago, and what breaks my heart is that I had to turn on my badge and do this to save her. The human trafficking ring extends to overseas, they all over, they work together and they got each other's backs... The one holding things in the United States is known as "Miraldo", he's part of the Gilligan Brothers..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We heard the kitchen door opening, my Dad was finally home. Couldn't even scream to alert him that I'm in danger, that he should probably call the cops first..

Kirs: Daddy is home (whispering)

My Dad walked into the biggest shock of his life, Kirs pointed the gun at him. He was alone, Rosi wasn't with him..

He dropped his briefcase and phone on the floor when he saw me in this state..

Dad: Kirs what are you doing?

Kirs: Good evening Brother

Dad: Why you in my house? Why is my Daughter tied up?

Kirs: I told you to keep her in line didn't I?

Dad: And I did

Kirs: No you didn't! If you did, I wouldn't be here doing this

I was confused, confused at what they were talking about..

Dad: You can't do this

Kirs: But I can

My Dad looked at me...

Kirs: Tell her the truth

Dad: Kirs

Kirs: Tell her the truth!!

My Dad kept quiet.. Kirs turned the gun to me

Kirs: Tell her the truth or I'm blowing her brains out

My Dad remained quiet.. Kirs moved closer and placed the gun on my head..

Kirs: Tell her truth or she's reuniting with her mother in a few seconds

Dad: Fine! Fine!

My Dad wiped his mouth..

Kirs: Here.. I'll start it for you

Kirs looked at me..

Kirs: Daddy is involved in the human trafficking ring, the orphanages. We sell those kids to our international customers. Singapore, that's where most of them are

I looked at my Father..

Kirs: Isn't that right MG? Isn't that how you got rich?

Dad: I.. I'm sorry Princess

I shook my head with tears forming in my eyes..

Kirs: And it's all coming to an end tonight

He turned the gun and shot my father, he moved closer to shoot him repeatedly as he was on the floor..

.

To be continued

34

THE MENDOZA

[3 DAYS LATER]

The police were here busy turning the place upside down. The forensics team were gathering evidence. I held the earrings and looked at them..

Yvonne: I'm so sorry, all of this is my fault

Me: Don't blame yourself

Yvonne: I was the one who motivated her to go and talk to him, fix things too

Me: You didn't know that this was going to happen
When I traced Peg, from when she left that night. It
all circulated around this place, that she was at the
flat. When I couldn't get her over the phone, I knew
something was wrong. When Yvonne and I got here,
we found Lu dead on the floor.. Peg was nowhere to
be found. I am very sure that the People who did this,
are the same people that I'm after. They took Peg to
make me back off, means I was getting close and I
made them very nervous..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Vhutshilo showed up at my house, so we could talk
about Sihle.. She wasn't alone, she was with her
husband..

Tshilo: Hi

Me: Hey

Tshilo: Sorry I took long to get back to you

Me: It's okay.. Please come in

They made their way in..

Tshilo: You remember my husband Kirs?

Me: Yes.. How are you?

Kirs: I'm well and you?

Me: I'm good.. This way please

I led them to the dinning table..

Tshilo: Wow it smells nice

Me: Thank you, I hope it tastes nice too. I'm not much of a good cook

They sat down..

Kirs: You alone?

Me: My father is delaying but he will be here both him and my Step Mother

Tshilo: Thank you for welcoming us into your home

Me: You welcome

Tshilo: So my wife tells me that the girl who has been making headlines, the one missing is your assistant

Me: Yes.. Sihle

Kirs: And one of the people who follows my wife on Instagram is involved

Tshilo: Raelynn, we are good Instagram friends. She used to DM me, said I'm beautiful and she would like for me to be her brand ambassador

Me: That's how Sihle was poached!

Kirs: Do you know Raelynn?

Tshilo: No.. Never met her

Kirs: Okay

Me: We can start eating

Kirs looked around..

Kirs: Are there any cameras around this house?

Me: Uhm no

They looked at each other and then Kirs got up, he took out his gun and pointed it at me.

Kirs: Good because this is your worst nightmare

I looked at him..

Kirs: You will never find Raelynn, she works for me and she got slained because she fucked up

Me: You.. You run the ring?

Kirs: I run the whole damn thing

He looked at Tshilo..

Kirs: Liefie

Tshilo opened her bag and took out zip ties. Kirs: Daddy never taught you to never open your door to strangers? No matter how good and decent they look?

Me: Why are you doing this?

Kirs: Because I can

Tshilo stood up and made her way to me. I looked at her as she shamefully looked down.. She moved the table a little, then knelt down to put zip ties around my legs. Tying them against the legs of the chair.

Me: When I get out of this, you going to be the first bitch I beat up

Kirs: Easy with the threats

She came back up to tie my hands..

Me: Consider that a promise!

She took the shawl around her neck and tied it around my mouth..

Kirs: Now we wait for Daddy to come home!

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

He had handcuffed my hands. The handcuffs were around a knob high on the wall. My legs around his waist, and his hands firmly having a grip around my ass taking all my weight.

My arms were tired now being held up to a small knob, I felt the soreness from my armpit area to my shoulders..

It's unusual how I am starting to enjoy having sex with him, he's quite gifted down there. He knew his way around a pussy, and I'm not the one for hardcore sex but surprisingly enough it was nice. I was enjoying it and he makes me come each time when we have sex...

He held me against the wall, his hands moved to my thighs. My small thighs weren't a match for his strong hands. He continued thrusting in and out, not very gentle but he was tearing me up and I couldn't hold back on my screams. He rested his head on my shoulder, with his lips right at my ear groaning deeply...

PEGGY KUNENE

I got here yesterday, at the flats in Cape Town. I don't remember much of my trip, because they would Jab me here and there making sure that I don't give them out. Especially where they parked to get rest, I'd only wake up when we were on the road.

I don't know how they got me here without being busted on the road, maybe all thanks to the tinted windows. People probably just saw a normal car driving on the road..

This place was Filthy and it was a lot of girls around here, were they all kidnapped? If so then there's definitely an embarrassing flaw on our justice system. How do young girls end up here without the

Police raiding the flats?. It was heavily guarded though, the fence around the flats, the guards. The guards were divided into two, there's ones who were wearing the same uniform and holding guns then unsavory Coloureds with a lot of tattoos. They looked like gang members of some sort.. I was put in a room alone, didn't have a bed. Only a dirty mattress, a blanket and a pillow. I've been laying there with tears streaming down, thinking about all the things they were going to do to me here. I was kidnapped and it's only sinking in now, will my Brother even find me?

YVONNE (MENDOZA'S PARTNER)

I played the video of us together, we were so happily in love. That's the only thing I have to good memories together, and that's the only thing I'm holding on too.. My girlfriend was kidnapped a few years ago, and what breaks my heart is that I had to turn on my badge and do this to save her. The human trafficking ring extends to overseas, they all over, they work together and they got each other's

backs... The one holding things in the United States is known as "Miraldo", he's part of the Gilligan Brothers..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We heard the kitchen door opening, my Dad was finally home. Couldn't even scream to alert him that I'm in danger, that he should probably call the cops first..

Kirs: Daddy is home (whispering)

My Dad walked into the biggest shock of his life, Kirs pointed the gun at him. He was alone, Rosi wasn't with him..

He dropped his briefcase and phone on the floor when he saw me in this state..

Dad: Kirs what are you doing?

Kirs: Good evening Brother

Dad: Why you in my house? Why is my Daughter tied up?

Kirs: I told you to keep her in line didn't I?

Dad: And I did

Kirs: No you didn't! If you did, I wouldn't be here doing this

I was confused, confused at what they were talking about..

Dad: You can't do this

Kirs: But I can

My Dad looked at me...

Kirs: Tell her the truth

Dad: Kirs

Kirs: Tell her the truth!!

My Dad kept quiet.. Kirs turned the gun to me

Kirs: Tell her the truth or I'm blowing her brains out

My Dad remained quiet.. Kirs moved closer and placed the gun on my head..

Kirs: Tell her truth or she's reuniting with her mother in a few seconds

Dad: Fine! Fine!

My Dad wiped his mouth..

Kirs: Here.. I'll start it for you

Kirs looked at me..

Kirs: Daddy is involved in the human trafficking ring, the orphanages. We sell those kids to our international customers. Singapore, that's where most of them are

I looked at my Father..

Kirs: Isn't that right MG? Isn't that how you got rich?

Dad: I.. I'm sorry Princess

I shook my head with tears forming in my eyes..

Kirs: And it's all coming to an end tonight

He turned the gun and shot my father, he moved closer to shoot him repeatedly as he was on the floor..

.

To be continued

THE PUNISHER

PART TWO

The story is divided into 3 parts.

The first part was getting to know the characters

Second part is what we call "Agnus Dei"

Agnus Dei:

Refers back to Christianity the lamb, Jesus Christ when he was tortured and made to carry his cross for his crucifixion.

Agnus Dei on The Punisher sees the girls captured carrying their crosses to their crucifixion in the human trafficking ring, suffering for sins they did not commit. Peg suffering for what her Brother is doing, Zitha what her father did..

Theme song of this part of the story:

Agnus Dei _Cecilia krull

"Look at me, what you did

Here I am life in jail (Cape Flats)

Agnus Dei (We are being crucified for the sins of others)"

The story will continue as insert 34 and so forth but the focus now is on " Agnus Dei "

We have seen them living their best lives, now we see them at their worst

Beloved I present to you part two of our story:

"Agnus Dei"

[NOT FOR THE FAINT HEARTED]

35

ZITHA MAGASELA

A lot of things were running through my mind. Thoughts of confusion, rage, and hurt. So we are rich off such malicious acts? My whole life has been a lie? My Father is not an honest man? The man I've looked up to all my life? My hero? I was torn. It was unbelievable and very difficult to process.

Kirs: Nothing a story of "Burglary" gone wrong can't sell

I ran my eyes around, he actually broke a few things to make it look like a burglary gone wrong. By now he was wearing latex gloves.

Kirs: Listen.. I am going to Jab you, you won't feel the distance of traveling.. You'll be out

I looked at him, Tshilo has taken off the shawl around my mouth..

Me: You are behind Sihle's kidnapping?

Kirs: A whole lot more don't worry

He got closer with the syringe..

Me: There's no need for that, I don't do drugs any kind of drugs

Kirs: Fine.. Let's see how this is going to work out

Tshilo took a knife from the table and cut off the zip ties. I got up to my feet and without thinking twice, I punched her across the face. She staggered back..

Tshilo: Awwww!!!!

I went to her and grabbed her by her hair and pulled her, she lost balance and fell..

Kirs: Hey!!!

I crouched still holding her hair and I started punching her with my other hand on her face, body. Just everywhere..

Kirs: Dit is belaglik! (this is ridiculous)

He walked over and placed his arm around my waist pulling me off his wife..

Me: I'm going to kill you!! I swear I'm going to kill you!!

Kirs picked me up with his arm and went to throw me on the couch, he placed his knee on my chest... He slapped me at least twice on my face..

Kirs: You will never put your hands on my wife ever again do you understand?

I looked at him..

Kirs: This whole shit has been entertaining but it ends now!.. Tshilo bring the syringe it fell somewhere there

He looked at me..

Kirs: Should I call for backup? Do you wanna travel painfully to Cape Town?

I spat on his face, that's when he lost his shit and started punching me on my face..

PEGGY KUNENE

I was sitting at the corner of the room. My knees raised up to my chest. I was lost in my thoughts..

Did Lu sell me? These people showed up when I went to visit him.. Was he that mad at me? Was this the job he was talking about? When he mentioned that he was working with MG? Was I the work? I didn't know what to think right now and he's not here to answer for himself.. I wiped my tears and started singing. Singing is the only thing that gets me through even on my darkest days.

Me: "Here

I am

What you did?

Look at me

Life in jail

Mmmmh... mmhmmh...

Agnus dei

Mmmh... mmmh...

Agnus Dei"

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I was watching the news when I saw the story of Raelynn. She was killed in her home, together with her husband. The kids were missing. I couldn't believe it! Was this a burglary or it was actually planned?

Rich walked into the room..

Rich: You okay?

Me: Yes

He sat on the couch next to me and pulled me to him so I can lay my head on his chest.

Me: They running Raelynn's story

Rich: Ohw ya that's bad

I wanted to ask what happened, but at the same time I didn't wanna piss him off with asking a lot of questions he might not want to answer too.. This are peaceful as they are

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs: Are you alright?

I nodded..

Kirs: Look at me

I looked at him...

Kirs: She's a crazy bitch that's for sure

Me: Can we just get out of here?

Kirs: Yes

I glanced at Zitha peacefully laying back in the back seats. When Kirs was done punching her and jabbing her, when he carried her to the car over his shoulder and he had an erection. He damn straight was turned on by what transpired in the house.

Kirs is weird, things that shouldn't turn him on. They turn him on, and now I'm asking myself if this Zitha will be the downfall of my marriage or what...

THE MENDOZA

I took her picture from the dressing table and looked at it. It was a picture of her when she was still a teen. My Mother is not okay, after hearing the news about Peg she collapsed.

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

Yvonne made her way in...

Yvonne: Hey

Me: Hi

Yvonne: Our only lead.. She's dead, I just saw her story on Twitter

I nodded..

Yvonne: I really thought we were making progress, I'm sorry

Me: It's okay.. It's not your fault

Yvonne: If there's an-

Me: Can you please give me some space? Just for a few minutes?

Yvonne: Yes of course

She walked out and closed the door..

PEGGY KUNENE

The door was unlocked and then someone walked in.. It was a guard, holding a plate of food and a glass of water.. He walked up to me...

Guard: Food?

I looked at him..

I stretched my hand out to him and he dropped the plate on the floor and it broke, then he poured the water on my head..

He unzipped his pants and took out his crotch, he pissed on the food scattered on the floor..

Guard: Eat

I looked at him..

Guard: I said eat!

I slowly shook my head..

He put back his crotch and zipped his pants.

Guard: If you don't eat, I will force you too

Me: I'm not going to eat

He glanced down and nodded..

Guard: Okay

He kicked me across the face...

Guard: When I tell you to do something, you do it!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

We drove in silence, it was dark on the road and a bit quiet..

Zitha didn't move an inch, Kirs was focused on the road. Glancing at Zitha from time to time made me livid to the core, I had all kinds of insecurities about her and my husband hitting it off..

Kirs: She's not going to wake up

Me: Do we really need her?

Kirs: What?

Me: Was all of this necessary?

Kirs: She was going to go to the police so yes this is necessary

Me: I could've lied to the police

Kirs: They were going to make us people of interest

Me: But st-

Kirs: What is this all about Liefie?

Me: Nothing

We continued driving in silence.

.

To be continued

36

THE MENDOZA

It was exactly 03:00am when I looked at the clock. I couldn't get any sleep, I was busy trying to find the missing puzzles to the case. I know for a fact that they will do the utmost to my Sister, because of my involvement in the human trafficking cases.

I have been an FBI Agent for years. I love and very much dedicated to my job, but this moment made me scared. Very scared.

I could only imagine what they doing to my Sister, I know what they might be doing to her. I laid back on the chair with my hands on my head. I looked up and sighed with my eyes closed.. If something terrible happens to her, I'll never forgive myself...

PEGGY KUNENE

This guard was ontop of me, since I refused to eat the food that he pissed on. He took it upon himself to take advantage of me, in a way that a woman should never be taken advantage of.. What was painful about this situation, was that even if I scream. No one will come to my rescue, no one from here is going to help me in this whole ordeal..

He placed both hands on my neck and strangled me, his groaning, his sweat, the way he went up and down. There way he was enjoying this moment, it was insane. No part of what he was doing should give him any pleasure. My face was still burning from the

kick I endured, he didn't even took my dress off. He ripped it apart, together with my bra and underwear. He was hungry for me, waiting on nothing but to devour me like a lion ripping my flesh apart.. My throat was closed, my voice couldn't arise. Only tears streamed sideways, I never imagined that one day I would find myself in this situation.

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs has contacts almost everywhere. A hotel would have us busted, so he decided to call in a favour and we found ourselves in a lodge were he paid a huge amount to have us sleep there.. The lodge wasn't bad, the rooms consisted of a kitchen, a bathroom and the bedroom. Just one bed in the bedroom and a chair.. He placed Zitha on the chair and zip tied her. We put the shawl around her mouth again so that when she wakes up, she doesn't scream no escape...

The whole situation was messing me up, For the first time. I think my husband was slowly being fascinated by another woman. This Zitha of a human being, she was a catch no lie. She had thick juicy lips, beautiful

eyes and that "Don't mess with me" facial structure. Her short hair suited her, not forgetting her beautiful slim body that she dresses up for perfectly..

I sat on the bed. Kirs came to me, he crouched in front of me and put his hand on my face..

Kirs: Is jy Ok? (are you Okay)

I nodded multiple times..

Me: Ek is oukei (I'm okay)

Kirs: We'll definitely have you see a Dr when we get home, for now I can supply you with painkillers

I put my hand ontop of his..

Me: I'm fine

Kirs is all I know, if he falls out of love with me. He can definitely sell me off to the vultures, I can't imagine the possibility of Zitha Mothering my Daughter..

I leaned over and kissed him, he kissed me back..

Me: I want you to make love to me

I said that with our lips still attached to each other..
He leaned back..

Kirs: Are you sure?

Me: We always have crazy sex, I wanna have sex with
her in the room

I don't know what I was saying, but all I knew was
that I won't let this bitch win nor steal my husband..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I felt someone gently shaking me, it was Rich. He was
in my bedroom, sitting on the bed. I woke up
sweating and hyperventilating

Rich: I heard you screaming from my bedroom

I swallowed..

Me: I probably a nightmare

Rich: For how long have you been having them?

Me: It's been a while now, ever since I got here

Rich: Would it be okay if I lie next to you?

Me: I think I'd like that

He got up and switched off the light then got back in bed. He laid behind me and cuddled me..

Rich: You safe, I'd never let anything happen to you.
I love you

That came as a shock, I didn't know how to respond.
I just froze and said nothing..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was woken up but moans, heard people moaning. I slowly opened my eyes and my vision was still distorted. My neck was hurting. My head was tilting over my shoulder, I straightened it and I was dizzy. I felt some tightness, realized I was tied.

I looked over and I could swear that Kirs and Tshilo were having sex. She was moaning pretty loud. These people are not normal, nothing about them is normal..

I slowly closed my eyes again..

IKER

I pulled up in the driveway, there cop cars, an Ambulance and an all white van. Rosi rang me, she was crying and frightened..

I made my way in, with a yellow tape across the door and some officer standing there.

Officer: You can't go in

Me: My ex scene

Officer: This is a crime scene, no one is allowed to go in until the forensics team have collected all the evidence

I peeped through..

Officer: Sir

I heard voices behind me, I turned and the Minister of Police was here. Menzi Cele.

I am not surprised, this is a high profile case.

Rosi just said MG was on the floor in a pool of blood, I don't wanna imagine what Zitha is currently going through right now. She is Daddy's little girl..

PEGGY KUNENE

Me: "Sand prints from that place

She didn't wanna go..

Finding a better a place

Taking heart into a song..

Peggy's gone to Memphis

To try it on her own..

Peggy needs some paper

But Peggy's outta luck.. "

He had turned me over and he had shoved it deep in my anus, I have never felt this kind of pain when it came to sex. He was tearing me apart, I could feel the moist in between my butt. I don't think one could get an orgasm there, I think I was bleeding really bad and I could smell sh***t. The room was smelling of that too, but he continued. He didn't care until he eventually stop and spat..

Him: You have shit on yourself!

It was my very first time having anal sex..

He placed his hand at the back of my neck and pressed my face down against the pillow..

Him: You've shit on yourself!!!

He placed his other hand at the back of my neck and pressed harder against the pillow, suffocating me.. The picture in my mind was that of me singing "Peggy's gone to Memphis", picturing myself playing at the bar and how happy I was playing that song for the first time. That was my happy moment, and it has now become my escape moment.

.

To be continued

37

ZITHA MAGASELA

We traveled through to Cape Town until we finally arrived. Kirs didn't inject me anymore for the rest of the trip, I faked having a bad reaction to the injection. I made myself shiver, so I was laid down at the backseats most of the time..

I should probably be hurt by my Father's death but a part of me was very angry, angry at myself for not following the lead and my intuition. I could've busted my Father.. All those kids in the Orphanage, their blood and Pain created my flashy life. Maybe I deserve this fate, maybe I deserve to suffer the karma

These people are running a bigger Ring than I thought, the flats. It was a big place and I saw some girls standing at the balcony watching me as I was led in.. I had my hands tied, a gun pointed at me. Kirs and the wife didn't come in, the guards at the gate were the ones who ushered me in to what will be my new home..

The door was unlocked, and I made my way in..

Guard: Welcome to your new home

He cut the zip ties..

Guard: All that's needed of you is to behave and abide by the rules that's all

I didn't say anything. He walked out and locked the door.. I looked at the door for a while, the room was a bit dark and I heard this beautiful voice..

Voice: "Somebody told me once

That pain is a game we all gotta play

Then why am I in overtime

And sudden death every other day..

I know that for the good of life

There's a price we all gotta pay

But I'll pay 'till I'm poor and I still don't know

What it is to have a good day"

I saw a light switch and went to it, to turn on light..

Voice: Please don't

Me: It's dark in here

Voice: I prefer the dark

I moved away from the switch..

Me: Zitha

Voice: Peggy

I followed the sound of her voice and she was sitting in a corner..

Me: Can I sit next to you?

Peggy: Okay.. Just don't ask me any questions

Me: Okay

I went and sat next to her..

Peggy: Do you mind if I sing?

Me: No.. You actually have a beautiful voice

Peggy: Thank you

(Silence)

Peggy: "Since everybody knows what it is that I need to do

Well do me a favor,

Let me worry 'bout me

And you worry 'bout you"

Me: "I don't need no one to put me down

I'm on the ground, can't get no lower

And I don't need no one to hang around an' make me frown

Just makes me look older"

We continued singing the song together..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I paced up and down in my bedroom with the pregnancy test in my hand. The second line was a bit faint.. I heard a knock, I hid the pregnancy test behind me..

Me: Come in

Beauty walked in..

Me: Close the door... Close the door

She closed the door..

Beauty: So?

I handed it to her.. She looked at it..

Beauty: You pregnant?

Me: I don't really know

Beauty: You will have to tell him

Me: What? Things are good between us why would I wanna ruin them?

Beauty: We can't keep this away from him

Me: I don't even know who the Father of this baby is, if I'm pregnant. Could be Rich, could be Sondezi

Beauty: We have to tell him, if you don't he won't trust you.. You wanna see your family again right?

I nodded..

Beauty: So you will have to tell him

Me: Okay.. I'll do it when he comes back

THE MENDOZA

Cameras were flashing, Mics very close to me..

Me: I knew working on this, my family was going to targeted. As I sit here today, my Sister has been kidnapped. I believe the same people who kidnapped her, are the ones I'm trying to bust.. If they watching, I want them to know that I'll be coming for them with all that I have

Menzi: So far 2 girls have been reported missing. Sihle and The Mendoza's sister. I would like to say that we will try our hardest to find them.. It has also been made clear that Zitha Magasela, the Daughter of the slained Philani Magasela is nowhere to be found too. If you have any information about them please come forward.. No reward this time around

ZITHA MAGASELA

We sang until she kept quiet, and I felt her head on my shoulder. I let her sleep on my shoulder for at least 10min. I wanted to switch on the light, this is ridiculous. Curtains are dark, there's no light coming in.

I moved and she freaked out..

Me: It's okay, it's just me.. I wanna switch on the light

Peg: Please don't

Me: Apparently I'll be your roommate as it seems, I can't stay in the dark

Peg: The darkness helps me to not see his face, helps me to not see the place where I was.. I don't like the light

I got up and went to switch on the light. I looked at her and my heart broke, she crawled further back to the corner. She had bruises and she was naked, I saw a dress next to the mattress, heels, underwear and bra. Her face was black, she had ran down her eyebrow and mascara. Her face was also bruised.. I slowly made my way to her..

Me: It's okay.. I won't hurt you

I crouched close to her.. I stretched out my hand to her..

Me: They have a bathroom here right?

She nodded..

Peg: Only cold water

Me: It's okay.. How about we get you clean then get the room clean so it will be less of a bad memory to you.. Would you like that?

She nodded..

Me: Come let's go.. You alright

She slowly gave me her hand, I helped her up to her feet. She felt pain on her left side, on her ribs. She bent a little..

Me: Come on let's try it

She shook her head..

Me: I'm here.. Come on

She bit her lower lip and stood up straight.

I took off my t shirt and put it on her..

Me: There.. Is that better?

I was left with my bra only..

Peg: Thank you

I saw blood in between her legs..

Me: Let's get you clean then you can wear my t-shirt, are you okay with that?

She nodded again.. I held her hand and we made our way to the bathroom, it was Filthy!

We stood at the door..

Me: I'll try to clean the bathtub for you

I went and ran the water and tried to clean it, I couldn't get it too clean but at least she can bath.. I sat on the edge and felt the water..

Me: They not bad, imagine it as a pool

Peg: Okay

Me: Come

She limped her way to me, I got up..

Me: Let me help you with that

I took off her t-shirt, then helped her get in the bathtub.. She held on tight to my arm.

Me: Your body will adjust to the temperature of the water

She sat down..

Me: There you go

She laid back..

Me: I'll be in the other ro-

Peg: Please don't leave

Me: I'm just in the other room, tidying up

Peg: He's going to come in a-

Me: I'm not going to let anything happen to you, not if I can help it.. I promise

I got up from the edge of the bathtub..

Me: I won't close the door

Peg: Okay

I walked out..

Me: Still can hear me?

Peg: Yes

I walked over to the mattress, dried blood and human waste. I wrenched..

Peg: I can't hear you

Me: I'm still here

I looked around and saw a small bucket..

Me: Still can hear me?

Peg: Yes

I went to get it..

Peg: Can you hear me?

Me: Yes

I went over and picked up her dress, it was torn. I tore a part of it so I can use it to clean

Me: Still can hear me?

Peg: Yes

.

To be continued

38

KIRS BOSCH

Tshilo was busy bonding with Azelea, they were getting up to their girly things in Azelea's bedroom. I was in our bedroom just finished taking a shower after having a lot of sexual thoughts about Zitha. She did turn me on in a way that, I wanted to fuck her there. 90% of all the girls we kidnap, they always scared. Scared of what awaits them, I looked into Zitha's eyes and she showed no sign of fear but anger. I understand her anger, if she never knew

about her father's dark secrets I believe she would be scared. Dead scared.

I wanna be the one to break her first, all that fiestiness, the heat I wanna break her to a point where she will never look at another man the same way ever again.. I have given clear instructions that she shouldn't be touched as yet..

Tshilo walked in just as I was dressing up.

Tshilo: Going out?

Me: Yes.. I have to meet up with Rich

Tshilo: You guys have never held business meetings at night before

Me: Since when do you question me?

Tshilo: I'm not questioning you I'm just surprised at the change of how you handle business

Me: You know what I'm about, you know how critical my business is. I don't understand the sudden questionnaire

Tshilo: I w-

Me: Be a good wife.. Bond with Azelea, prepare dinner.. Do what housewives do, go shopping but stay out of my business okay?

She nodded..

Me: Good girl!

ZITHA MAGASELA

The flat was a bit better now, it was not spotless but it was better. Peg was wearing my t-shirt and she had put on her underwear too. I was wearing her dress, made it a crop Tee..I moved the mattress and leaned it against the wall..

Me: All done

Peg: Where are we going to sleep?

Me: In the bathtub

Peg: Everyday?

Me: We have two blankets now, we'll make it work..
We'll get used to it

Peg: I hope so

Not that everything that was happening wasn't getting to me. I'm that Person who doesn't like to dwell on situations that I can't change, for now where we are. I can't change this situation as yet, so what's the point of being depressed about it? It will only give me a mental breakdown. I break for Peg though, knowing that she's here because of my Father. He was a part of this operation..

Peg: You look familiar

Me: I do?

Peg: Yes

Me: I get that a lot

I moved over and sat next to her on the blanket..

Me: At least you are not in a depressing mood anymore

Peg: At least I have a roommate, makes it better

Me: Yaa at least

She smiled and nodded looking down..

Me: You beautiful

Peg: Thanks.. You beautiful too

We heard the door unlocking, Peg held on tight to my arm. One of the guards walked in holding a tray. Peg hid her face on my shoulder. From how she was shaking, I realized that this guy probably has a hand in her being this terrified..

Guard: Dinner time

He placed the tray at our feet..

Guard: Hey Peg

Peg didn't say anything..

I stretched my hand to get the tray, he put his boot on the tray..

Guard: Peg can bring it closer

Me: I don't think she wants too

Guard: I wasn't talking to you

Me: And I was talking to you

Guard: When the time comes, I can't wait to teach you a lesson

Me: I look forward to it, the Lady and the Guard

He crouched and I swallowed in fear..

He spat on the soup bowls..

Me: Very mature

He spat on my face..

Me: Very mature again

He got up and stood straight..

Guard: I can piss on it too

Me: I bet you can

He moved back and walked out..

Me: Jerk!

Peg was shivering like a leaf.. I looked at her.

Me: He's gone

She was crying now..

Me: What did they do to you?

Peg: I wanna get out of here.. I can't take this anymore

Me: Hey.. Look at me

Peg: I can't.. I won't be able too

Me: Look at me

She rose her head up and looked at me..

I wiped her tears..

Me: We going to get out of here

She shook her head..

Me: I will get us out of here.. I promise

Peg: I just wish my Brother could come already

Me: Your Brother?

Peg: The Mendoza

Me: Wait what???

Peg: He's my Brother.. I.. I got here because of that rich bastard, Philani Magasela.. The MG

I suddenly felt hot, my heart beat picked up.

Me: Look, at least the buns are not tempered with

She looked at them..

Me: We gotta work with what we have

She chuckled through her tears..

Me: When we get out of here, I'm going to kill him first

Peg: I like your confidence and impossible wishes

Me: Can't hurt to dream right?

Peg: Right

We started eating the buns..

Me: I like your voice, maybe you can sing me something

Peg: Maybe later

Me: I would appreciate that

She ate the bun with her other hand under my arm, she didn't wanna let go..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

He looked at the pregnancy stick, and I was dead worried..

Rich: You pregnant?

Me: I think so, I'm not sure

He kept quiet for a while..

Rich: I'll get a Dr to come tomorrow and give you something for abortion

Me: Abortion?

Rich: Yes.. You going to abort

Me: I.. I don't know, I don't believe in Abortion

Rich: I wasn't asking you, I was telling you

He walked away..

Me: No

He stopped and turned back looking at me.

Rich: What did you say?

Me: I.. I'm not going to abort

He nodded repeatedly and slowly made his way to me, he kept his serious stare at me.

He knocked the small table that had a flower vase ontop of it, and the vase broke. I took a few steps back until I was against the wall..

He came really close to me and I was scared

Rich: It wasn't a request

I could say something but I was scared.

Rich: Am I clear?

Me: Crystal

Rich: Good

He moved away from me, turned back and walked away... I was able to breath..

THE MENDOZA

I drove back to Raelynn's home, to her Parents home. They welcomed me in.

It was her Mother and her Sister..

Mother: We very sorry to hear about your sister

Me: Thank you

Sis: Are you here to ask more questions about Raelynn?

Me: I know that both of you knows where she stays..
I need her address

They looked at each other..

Me: She's the only clue I have to finding the girls, to finding my sister.. Please

Sis: We don't know her address, Raelynn always visited our home

Mother: She never took us to her house

Me: I don't believe you guys are giving me this bullshit! Raelynn is responsible for the disappearance of a lot of girls! They have families, they deserve to go back home. I need to know where she was staying

Sis: We don't know!

Me: That's bullshit!!!

Mother: I think it's time for you to leave before I call the station and file a harassment case!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I was walking up and down in the lounge busy drinking wine.. I was down to my 3rd glass. Since when do you go all out in getting dressed when you going to meet someone?

I walked up straight to his study and searched through his things until I found contacts of his business Partners..

Me: Rich.. Rich... Rich..

I found his number and called him..

Rich: Gustavo?

Me: Uhm.. Hi.. This is Tshilo

Rich: Why are you calling me?

Me: My husband left to see you and.. He forgot his phone, is he there yet?

Rich: I am not meeting up with Kirs

Me: My mistake.. I'm truly sorry

Rich: It's okay

He hung up..

So Kirs is lying!..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We laid back on the blanket, she laid next to me. Our heads were on the same pillow. She still had her

hand under my arm, and she was singing me a song written by her:

"Peggy's gone to Memphis"

Me: Wow that was a beautiful piece

Peg: I was still working on it more

Me: It's really beautiful

The door unlocked again, we sat up straight.

Kirs and the Guard walked in..

Kirs looked at us..

Kirs: Beautiful.. Seems like we bonding, how sweet?

My mood changed..

Kirs: I need to have a word with you

I looked at him..

Kirs: More like a moment with you

Me: I don't think so

Kirs: I'm not asking

(Silence)

Kirs: I guess we have to do this the hardway

He nodded, and the guard walked up to us. He grabbed Peggy's other arm and lifted her up..

Me: What are you doing?

Peg: No.. No.. Please

He dragged her off me, I got up..

Peg: Please no... Please (crying)

Kirs: Have fun

Guard: Thank you Sir

Peg: Zitha.. No (crying)

She was trying to reach out to me and the guard had his arm around her waist, dragging her towards the door..

Me: Okay! Okay! Okay

Kirs: What?

Me: Okay.. We can talk!

He looked at the Guard, the Guard dropped Peg on the floor. She crawled her way to me, she hugged my legs tight..

Me: So long he.. So long he doesn't touch her

Kirs: You heard the Lady

Guard: Yes Sir

The Guard walked out, I looked at Kirs..

Me: I need a moment with her please

Kirs: You don't get to order me around

Me: She's scared!

Kirs: I don't care!

Me: Just one minute please

He looked at us and sighed.. He made his way out, the door was open. He spoke to the Guard, I saw the guard walking away..

I knelt down and put my hands on Peggy's cheeks..

Me: Hey listen (whispering)

She looked at me..

Me: The Guard is gone, when Kirs comes in. We kill him okay? (whispering)

Her eyes widened..

Me: I will injure him on his crotch, we search him through.. Find his gun and pull the trigger then we get the fuck out of here okay?kill anything that stands in our way! (whispering)

Peg: Okay..

Me: Okay

Kirs walked back in..

Kirs: This is getting boring

I got up..

Kirs: Let's go

He made his way to me, scared as I was. I saw my leg landing on his crotch..

Me: Peggy now!

.

To be continued

39

YVONNE (MENDOZA'S PARTNER)

Mendoza is a good FBI agent but good in the field, he is the muscles we need in danger. He balances the squad.. One thing I know about him is that he's very impulsive, he doesn't think rationally. He uses his emotions to think and that leads him astray most of the time, that's why he would never work well alone. I'm very sure that he will never find his Sister, he's too close to the case. He's investing it with a lot of emotions, when hurt and anger clouds your judgment, you are done..

Kirs promised me that he will have my girlfriend released if I do this for the Gilligan Brothers, I'm bisexual and fell in love with this girl who is originally from South Africa. She was working that side and fell victim to sex trade. Now that I've done my part, I wanna go back home to reunite with him. I can't wait..

I feel bad that I'm doing this to The Mendoza, but if he was in my shoes, I bet he would do the same.. He was sitting on the couch, foot resting on the table.

Whiskey bottle on the table, Peggy singing on TV.
Think he connected to watch videos of her singing.

He was a mess, he's Sister is trafficked, his Mom is admitted. It's a lot for him, he's family is broken..

I walked up to him... He moved his eyes from the TV and looked at me. I went and sat on top of him..

Mendoza: What are you doing?

I took off my t-shirt..

Me: I just want to make you feel better

Mendoza: I am not in the mood Yvonne

Me: Trust me.. The pain will feel better

I placed his hands on my breasts and kissed him..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Kirs went down on his knees, with his hands on his crotch in pain..

Me: Peg!

I looked over at her and she was standing there, frozen..

Me: Shit!!!!

Kirs was groaning in pain..

Me: Go stand by the door whilst I search for his gun
She couldn't move an inch.. I walked over to the door, Kirs grabbed my leg and I fell. I turned to lie on my back as he tried to climb ontop of me, I kicked him on the face with my other leg. My sole of my boot landed on his face, he fell back..

Kirs: I'm going to kill you!!

Me: Peg come hold his hands!

Peg moved over and knelt down pinning Kirs hands to the ground. I placed my knee on his crotch to cause more pain as I searched him, fuck he didn't have a gun! But he didn't have his cellphone, basically he had nothing useless on him! This was a nightmare..

Peg: Wh.. What do we do now?

I looked at her..

Me: We run.. Okay?

Peg: Okay.. Okay

We let him go, I looked around and saw the pieces of fabric that I tore from Peggy's dress. I took the pieces and tied his hands, then his mouth..

Me: Let's go

Peg put on her heels..

I held her hand and we ran out, we closed the door. I saw that the guard left the key at the door, thought Kirs was going to lock after maybe. We locked him and took the key.

I looked around, it was dark and quiet around the flats. Probably all the guards are standing by the entrance..

Me: Let's go

I didn't have a plan, I don't know what we were doing but we were doing it...

IKER

Rosina was sitting on the couch, busy rocking herself back and forth. Staring at the wall and saying

nothing.. I can't believe this is happening, MG got shot and Zitha is missing.. My phone vibrated, I took it out and looked at it. It was a call from April, I hung up

I walked over to Rosi, she has been alone in the house. Door was unlocked. I wonder what's going to happen now with the team since MG is dead..

YVONNE

he was deep inside of me, and I was going up and down on him with his hands on my waist squeezing it. His lips rested on my nipple and his tongue running in circles around there...

It was a beautiful moment initiated by all the wrong reasons, my guilty conscience circling around what happened. What I did, what I was doing to him and the whole Bearue..

Me: Yes right there (Whispering)

He ran his hands my back, then laid back on the couch. I placed my hands on his chest, with his moving down to my butt. Picking it up and moving it

down on him harder than he has ever had in our history of having sex..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were able to make it down, our flat is on the second floor. We were on the ground, hiding off behind this other building peeping through to see what was happening at the gate. I counted about 6 guards, all armed.

Me: We just need to make it out of the gate, then the rest is history

Peg: I don't feel good about this, we will never make it out

Me: Yes we will.. Yes we will

I looked again..

This plan would've worked if and only if the other rooms were accessible, we could let all the girls out and cause a riot to get out of here.. We need to do this before Kirs gets found, or else we screwed..

KIRS BOSCH

I was rolling on the floor in pain, I underestimated Zitha. Despite what they trying to do, but they will never get out of here. They only making things worse for themselves..

I lifted my hands up to my mouth, they tied my wrists together. I used my fingers to lower the fabric around my mouth, then I looked at the one on my wrists. I used my teeth to untie the knot...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg: I'm getting tired of standing

She sat flat down.. I sat next to her..

Peg: Do we know what we doing?

I placed my hand on my forehead and closed my eyes..

Me: No Peg.. I don't know what we doing

Peg: So basically screwed? Your plan sucks!

Me: You know at least I am trying to do something, I don't see you trying anything

Peg: We should just surrender

Me: We not surrendering

Peg: You think Kirs is going to stay in there for how long until they find him? Tomorrow morning they bring breakfast

Me: And by then we need to be out of that fence

Peg: This is screwed I'm going back to the flat

Me: Peg

Peg: We enough trouble already! Give me the key

Me: No.. I'm not giving you anything

Peg: If you don't give me the key I'm going out there to them screaming

Me: They will shoot you, they will separate us, is that what you want?

She folded her arms..

Me: Let me think this through okay?

.

To be continued

KIRS BOSCH

With no way of getting out of here, I Frustratedly had to spend a night in this dump. It was smelly and sickening. Made my stomach turn. I was still in pain, not forgetting that my wife could be going crazy now..

I heard someone turning the door handle..

Me: Hey!

Guard: Sir?

Me: You will have to break the door

Guard: You didn't take the key? I left it at the door

Me: The girls escaped!

Guard: What? How?

Me: Don't ask me questions! Find a way to break the door and fucken ring the bell!

Guard: Yes Sir

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Rich was serious about the abortion thing.

A Nurse came over this morning with the abortion pills. I was instructed to drink two and put one underneath. She put that one herself, wore latex gloves and shoved it through. She shoved another one, and told me to stay in that position to make sure that I don't push them out. She would check me every 30seconds to make sure that they still in there and ain't coming out..

Even the ones I drank she checked my mouth, under my tongue, just everywhere to make sure that I took them..

I laid on the bed on my back naked with my legs up. My eyes filled with tears, we not sure that I'm even pregnant but I guess Rich didn't want any problems...

The Nurse sat on the chair next to the closed door...

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were woken up by a bell. We had found a secure corner to sit at and dozed off to an interrupted sleep through the night. The cold, the mosquitoes. My throat was even sore and my nose congested..

Peg: What's happening?

Me: I don't know

The bell kept on ringing loud, heard the gate opening. I got up and peeped through. Saw more guys coming in, some weren't wearing like the guards. They were coloureds and looked unsavory. The guards in uniform that came in, had guns. They definitely going to search this place until they find us, there's no getting out..

Me: Shit!

Peg: What's happening?

She walked over to check..

Peg: Ohh my God.. There's no way out

Me: This not happening

Peg: Your plan failed!

We saw two guards approaching our direction..

We can't revert back to the flat, we will be exposed and they will capture us..

Peg: There's no way out

Me: Fuck!!

Peg: We have to surrender Zitha

Me: Peg

Peg: Do you have a better plan?

Me: No

She held my hand and dragged me through..

Me: Peg wait!

Peg: Don't shoot.. Don't shoot!

Guard: On your knees and hands behind your head!!

We knelt down..

Guard: Don't move!

He was pointing his gun at us..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Azelea was eating her cereal waiting for The Fox to come and get her. She was busy singing and tapping the bowl with her spoon.

Azelea: "Baby shark doo, doo, doo.. Baby shark doo, doo, doo.."

I looked at my cellphone again, no text, no call no nothing from Kirs. I was losing it!

I couldn't even sleep last night. I called him again but his phone rang unanswered.

Azelea: "Baby Shark doo, doo, doo.. Baby Shark doo, doo, doo.."

I picked up the glass of wine and gulped it down..

Azelea: "Mommy Shark doo, doo, doo"

Me: Azelea stop it's irritating

Azelea: "Daddy Sha-"

I hit the table..

Me: I said knock it off!!! (yelling)

She stopped..

I sighed..

Me: Where the hell is The Fox? She's running late!

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were apprehended and taken back to the flat. As we approached the door, I saw the Guard helping out Kirs. He seemed to be in a lot of pain..

We came to a stop when we came face to face with him..

Kirs: You don't know what I'm capable of, you will see why they call me The Gustavo!

I remained quiet and we continued with our walk, when we passed him I had a smirk on my face..

They threw us in and closed the door, but it wasn't closing properly and the two guards stood by the balcony probably waiting for someone to fix the door..

I turned over and looked at Peg with the Smirk still on my face..

Peg wasn't happy about this..

Me: We sure did show him! Probably crippled all his kids

Peg: It's not funny

Me: Peg listen

Peg: No you listen! This might just be a thrill to you but you gambling with my life!

Me: What?

Peg: This is not a game Zitha

Me: Who's playing? Do you see a soccer jersey on me saying "Zitha"

Peg: I'm saying if you plan on doing such things don't include me

Me: I didn't force you! I could've escaped alone

She laughed..

Peg: Escape? You called that an escape?

Me: At least I tried something! I didn't see you trying anything Peg

Peg: I didn't try anything because you don't know how it's like here! You don't know how it has been like for us around here!

Me: I'm sorry.. Next time I'll just sit and let these bastards torture us, torture you!

Peg: Thank you very much!

Me: Fuck you Peg!! A fucken name you got

Peg: Go to hell!!

I walked to the bathroom and banged the door, then I laid in the bathtub..

KIRS BOSCH

The Guard was driving me to the Dr using my car, I was in the passenger's seat.. I checked my phone and I had 14 missed calls from Tshilo. I sent her a text:

"Something happened, going to the Dr. Don't panic, talk later"

I hit the dashboard causing myself some pain, I've been mad before but not this mad.

The beast inside of me was unleashed..

Me: I want them tortured, I want them to lose their sanity. I want them to break piece by piece without any hope of ever recovering. I want Zitha in solitary, nothing but walls. No one is to sexually violate her but I want her tortured!

Guard: Peg?

Me: I want her tortured too in anyway but don't kill her we still need her

Guard: I'll send in a word to the senior Guard

MENDOZA

Yvonne: Come on get up!

Me: What is it?

Yvonne: I worked all night and I found a lead
I rose my head from the pillow..

Me: You serious!

Yvonne: Yes!.. Come on get up

Me: Gimme 20 to shower

Yvonne: Hurry!

Me: You did get that morning after pill right?

Yvonne: Yes! Now get ready!

ZITHA MAGASELA

I heard someone bursting in through the door, I had my eyes closed..

Me: Peg I'm not in the mood!

I heard footsteps, I opened my eyes and it was two Guards..

Guard 1: Fun time is over!

He dragged me out of the bathtub, and out of the room.. Peggy was laying on the blanket.

Peg: Where are you taking her?

He dragged me across the floor..

Peg: Zitha

She tried crawling to me but the other Guard kicked her back on her side. She laid on her back screaming..

Me: It's fine Peg! It's fine!

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I wasn't feeling anything as yet, I turned my head and looked at her..

Me: I'm not feeling anything

Nurse: Give it time

I turned my head again and continued staring at the wall.

.

To be continued

41

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I was rolling on the bed, the cramps had started. They started off like Period pains, but picked up along the way. They were within a space of 10min at first, but now they were ridiculously picking up really bad..

Me: I need something for the pain

Nurse: I gave you Paracetamol

Me: It's not working!

Nurse: Can't give you something strong, they will get better when you excrete everything out

Me: Gosh I need something for the pain, it's really painful

I was also bleeding profusely and she had given me a sanitary pad. I think it was full now..

Me: I feel like going to the toilet

Nurse: That's good, let's go to the toilet

She helped me up and we went to the toilet..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was taken outside to the back. The area had nothing but poles..

Me: I'm going to strip?

Guard: No

Me: Tied to the pole?

Guard: Something like that

Me: Like a witch being burned at a stake?

Guard: When we done with you, joking will even be the last thing you do

I saw two Guards coming over holding 2 buckets of 5 liters. They seemed heavy..

Guard: Shall we?

The others nodded..

They put the buckets down and came to me. They made me stand in the middle of the poles then the guards came with the buckets

They made me stretch out my arms, then they placed the buckets in each arm and let go. So the buckets were hanging on my arms.. The guards tied my hands to each pole so I could not lower my arms and the buckets fall.. I have thin arms and I wasn't feeling the weight at first, the buckets were closed. They had lids on, now I'm suspecting it's not water inside. It's probably something else because the buckets started to get very heavy..

One of the Guards took off my boots, then my jeans. I was left with my underwear and Peg's dress since I used it as a t-shirt..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I got up and flushed, before flushing I checked and the blood had come out as menstrual clots. Those gel like blobs of coagulated blood tissue. I had to change my pad and put another one as this one was full.

My temperature was sky rocket high, in the mist of all the pain I was feeling dead hot and my breathing was abnormal, heart racing. I was starting to feel weak too and disoriented, felt like I was going to die.

I bent over and made my way to the door, The Nurse held me and walked me back to the bedroom. In a scale of 10, the pain was 11..

Me: Please.. I need to go to the hospital, this is not right

Nurse: Life is not right

She helped me back to the bed..

Me: I don't wanna lay in bed, I wanna lay on the floor

Nurse: The floor it is

I laid on the floor with my hands on my tummy. I've never been in so much pain before

THE MENDOZA

I looked at the empty container..

Yvonne: We are late

Me: How did you get the lead?

Yvonne: Does it matter?

The container was in the middle of nowhere and it was rusty, looked like it has been here for quite some time now..

Yvonne: Dammit!! Now we won't find the girls

I looked at her as she walked away.. This made no sense at all. This container looked like it was used by homeless people..

I stood there and looked at her, how did she get the lead? This lead to be more exact?

Yvonne has never been this misled, she's the best profiler we got. Now allegations that we have a mole in our department I was starting to believe them. It can't be Yvonne, I hope it's not Yvonne!!

ZITHA MAGASELA

This was starting to take a strain on me, my arms were painful, I was starting to feel some pain around my waist and my legs were getting tired. I tried to lower my hands so the buckets could fall but I

couldn't. My hands were seriously tied tight to the poles.

My knees got weak and I was sinking to the ground, it was not until the Guard started whooping me on my legs and thighs with a sjambok that I saw how serious they were.

Guard: Stand still!! You sink down to the ground we adding more buckets

He kept on Whooping me on my thighs until I screamed..

Me: How could you? How could you do this to defenseless women?

That's when the sjambok made it to my upper body. He was swinging it for dear life that it tore Peggy's dress that I had on..

No matter how strong you are, this type of pain you won't be able to stand it..

KIRS BOSCH

The Dr looked at me..

Dr: It will take approximately 3-6 weeks for the swelling to go away

Me: Any permanent damage done to my testicles?

Dr: This type of trauma can lead to infertility, hence why we need to do frequent tests after the swelling to see just how much trauma was caused

Me: Will my performance be affected?

Dr: There's no signs of bleeding or severe trauma I believe that within that 3 weeks you might be able to fully recover

I closed my eyes..

Dr: What really happened?

Me: It's a long story.. Do you have to keep me here?

Dr: No.. I will give you instructions on how to treat the swelling and also some pain killers, at least there are no signs of bleeding so I believe that no irreversible damage was caused

I nodded..

Dr: I'll prescribe some meds for you, and then sign your release form

Me: Thank you

PEGGY KUNENE

My hands were balancing on the edge of the bathtub, bent over with this Guard behind me pumping me for dear life. It was a different Guard this time around, not the same one who usually violates me..

Tears fell, I didn't think I was going to cry since this is not happening for the first time but I was wrong. It all felt as if like it was happening for the very first time again.

His irritating moans and groaning, how he squeezed and spanked my ass. How he shoved his tongue deep in my mouth, it was disgusting. It was very disgusting..

He pulled out and penetrated me in my anal area, a breath escaped my lips. The more he shoved it in

deep inside, I tightened my grip on the bathtub and bit my lower lip until it started bleeding...

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was weak and my arms felt numb now.

My legs were wobbly and I had bruises around my thighs, some of the bruises were bleeding. How long will this take? Are they opting to kill me? Because the one who was whooping me got tied, so another one took over. How can these Men be so ruthless?

They can clearly see that I was not able to keep on anymore but they were still going.

I felt the sjambok across my shoulder, I was facing down and tears were falling. I didn't have the strength to scream anymore, what's the point of screaming anyway if no help was due to come? If my screams weren't making them have mercy?

The one who took over continued whooping me to a point of blacking out. I couldn't keep on nor hold on anymore..

.

To be continued

42

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

I don't know how I was able to hold on to such extreme pain until Rich came back. She kept on giving me Paracetamol, said iboprufen won't work well since it's a blood thinner. Felt like there was a chainsaw in my womb mixed with hot burning flames, I wished for death as the only escape..

Rich threw his weight around when he saw how much pain I was in, he forced her to give me something more effective and the last thing I remember was her giving me an injection. It didn't take that long for it to kick in. When the pain subsided, I was able to get some sleep..

ZITHA MAGASELA

When the torturing was done, I had to be dragged on each arm to the flat. They actually poured water on me to keep me conscious, but I was barely hanging on.

My feet were dragging on the ground, leaving a trail of blood. I couldn't hold my own weight, my whole body was stripped. Now the girls were leaning over the balcony looking at me as I was being trailed off, instead of the flats I was taken to another place. Isolated from the rest. They threw me on the sponge, the whole room was spinning. I was disoriented.

I heard them talking, but I couldn't hear what they saying. Following that, I heard the door being shut and locked. It was a steel door.

The light bulb couldn't provide much light, darkness also lingered through..

I felt my leg being dragged, then both my legs being separated. It was not rocket science, to realize that I was about to be sexually violated..

I had no fight in me, I was weak to fight and it was at that point I let go. Let them do what they wanted to do..

The filth of it all, was that it was two of them violating me. When one was deep inside, one shoved his dick far down my throat I actually gagged. He squeezed

my cheeks and forced himself to fuck me in and out of my mouth.

My facial muscles couldn't help, I wanted to bite him but his grip on my cheeks made it difficult. When he saw that I was struggling to breath, he took it out.. They swapped, when the other one was tired of fucking, he would let the other one do it. Until both of them indulged on me. One laid on the mattress and I was picked up and placed on him. He forced through his shaft from underneath, the other one came over to penetrate me through my anal area. Double pain endured, painful and very uncomfortable.. The sensitivity I felt inside when his dick touched a place that was highly sensitive made it more unbearable, not forgetting the one who was forcing through it in my anal area. Tight as the area is, he kept on pushing in deeper with nothing but force that made me feel like, I won't be able to hold my human waste after this. Two Men doing this to you, holding you tight, having a strong arm grip around your neck.. How do you fight? How do you fight them off? How do you fight when your whole

body is still aching? When the bruises were fresher than a baked loaf of bread? With every moan from them, every thrust, every grip, every squeeze a part of me was taken away. A part of me that I'll never get back. Not only physically but mentally too. My sanity was being taken from me, I will never be the same again. The scream I let out, came from a place of pain. My throat was sore and my voice was scratchy. I've been screaming since from when they did the bucket thing, and they taking out my last scream with what they were doing...

PEGGY KUNENE

I sat on the bathroom floor, at the corner. Tears were streaming down without me even trying hard. I kept on scratching myself hard until my skin peeled off from certain areas. I wanted him out of me, his scent, his sweat, his nasty breath mixed with cigarette... I wanted it all out!

My lower lip was still bruised and bleeding, I have been biting it ever since he started violating me. The pain I was feeling from that, the physical pain.

Soothed the emotional pain that I was feeling deep inside..

I heard footsteps.. I placed both my hands against my ears and started screaming..

Me: Get away from me!! Get away from me!

I heard footsteps only but couldn't see him, I heard his groaning and his moans ringing right in my ears. I moved back until I couldn't, until the wall pushed against me. I was pushing against it wanting it to open so it could swallow me, but it wasn't opening.

Me: Get away from me!! Please don't hurt me again!!.. I can't take this anymore!! I can't (crying)

I closed my eyes with my hands still against my ears, rocking myself back and forth..

Me: Get away from me please!!! Don't touch me!! Don't touch me again.. I can't take it anymore (crying)

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

My heart was at Peace when Kirs was walked into the house..

Me: Thank God!

He was walked in by one of the Guards, I was in the kitchen preparing dinner.. I wiped my hands and went to them..

He stopped me with his hand before I could get closer..

Me: Are you okay? What happened?

Fabio the Guard placed the medicinal package on the counter..

Kirs: I'm good

Fabio: I have to go back, I have to go back to the flats

Me: Thank you so much Fabio

Fabio: You welcome

He walked out..

Me: Are you fine?

Kirs: I'll be fine

Me: Do you want anything?

Kirs: Open the package, there's a pad. Placed it in the fridge but it shouldn't be too cold, then bring it to me in the bedroom

Me: Okay I'll do that

He limped his way back to the bedroom.. I wonder what happened..

THE MENDOZA

Yvonne was busy showering, I walked over to check her phone. Fingerprint unlock, I moved over to her laptop. I put in her password but it was incorrect, that was strange and suspicious. We know each other's passwords, why did she change her password?

I closed the laptop and looked around, I wiped my face with my hands. I thought for a while, until something struck me..

Maybe if I can make an announcement that I am stepping down from working on the cases it could work to my advantage, could probably make them less alert. It's a risk I have to take, with each second,

minute, and hour wasted. Peggy's life could be more and more in danger...

IKER

Zitha was officially a missing Person now.

With the Police on the case, I decided to hire a PI. With the rate of how women are being killed and trafficked, her life is very much in danger..

Me: Those are her pictures

PI: She's beautiful

Me: She is.. Can you do it?

PI: I'm going to need some light shed

Me: I don't know what happened, I wasn't there. Her Step Mother wasn't there, we have nothing

He leaned back on his chair..

PI: It's going to be difficult I don't wanna lie

Me: Please find something, I fear for her

PI: I'll try but it's going to cost you

Me: I know.. Money is not a problem, just find her

PI: I'll try my best

ZITHA MAGASELA

When they were done, my whole body was numb. I couldn't move, couldn't feel my limbs...

They put the blanket over me, messy as I was and then they walked out. Locking the door behind them and switching off the light

Now I get to see why Peg preferred the darkness over the light, helps you to not see things that you don't wanna see. Faces that you don't wanna recall, and events that you don't wanna re-live..

I let it all out, I cried. I'm not much of a cry baby, but this time I couldn't hold it in.

Me: No!!!!!!!

Wanted to scream ontop of my lungs but my voice failed me.. It limited me from a loud scream..

Me: No!!! No!!!! No!!!!

I closed my eyes and I could still picture them doing what they were doing to me. It disgusted me to my

core, I wanted to die. I wanted to escape this trauma with death.

How do you live after this? How do you continue? There's no life after this. There's nothing to rebuild, nothing to fix! Some other things you can't heal from. You can't work through them, when you die in this manner there's no coming back..

PEGGY KUNENE

The room was quiet once more, I moved my hands from my ears and opened my eyes. I looked around and I was alone, I was alone.

I hugged myself..

Me: Shhhhh.. He's gone.. He's gone

I placed my finger on my lips..

Me: Shhhh Peg we have to be quiet, don't make a sound Peg. If we make a sound he will find out

I nodded repeatedly..

Me: Shhhh.... Shhhh... Shhhh... We just need to be quiet until Zitha comes back and she will take us out

of here but no one has to know about the plan.. No one has to know or they will catch us

I chuckled and shrugged my shoulders..

Me: No one has to know that we wanna get out, no one has to know

.

To be continued

43

THE MENDOZA

I woke up today and prepared myself for the day. Today I have to go and fetch my Mother from the hospital, she was getting discharged. My Mother's mental state is not good, ever since my Father and Peggy's father. Two failed relationships almost drove her insane, she went clinically insane. Now with Peg gone, she slid into that dark hole of depression again. It was hard on me, losing them I would lose my family. They the only family that I have, that I know..

I made my way to the living room when I was stopped by Yvonne's voice. She was probably on the phone. I stood there and eavesdropped..

Yvonne: I did what I was meant to do and I hope you will release her... I betrayed the whole FBI, I betrayed a friend.. You don't know how I feel, I just wanna get out of here and go back home... I will wait for your call

I turned back and walked to the bedroom..

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

The cramps weren't as bad as yesterday, but they were still there though they gave me stronger pain killers...

Beauty walked in with my tray of breakfast.

Beauty: Good morning

Me: Morning

Beauty: How are you feeling?

Me: Better than yesterday

She put the tray on the bed..

Beauty: Take it this way, if you were pregnant it was still very early. It was not a baby yet just a ball of blood or so. So basically the baby wasn't killed

I looked at her..

Beauty: It was caught early before it progressed

Me: Beauty we not talking about menstrual blood here, we talking about a baby here

Beauty: Did you see the baby? Did the baby come out?

Me: No.. Just blood clots

Beauty: Sihle, Rich doesn't want babies. His in a very dangerous operation and having a kid in his line of work is very dangerous

Me: I see

I got out of bed..

Me: I have to bath

PEGGY KUNENE

The door opened and the usual guard walked in with food..

Him: Good morning Peg

Me: Good morning

He placed the tray before me..

Him: How are you?

I kept quiet..

Him: I'll come and get the tray later

Me: Wait

He looked at me..

Me: Where is Zitha?

Him: She's in solitary

Me: What we did was wrong.. Can't she come back?

We realize that what we did was wrong

Him: I don't call the shots

Me: I'm not asking you to break me out

Him: I'll see what I can do

Me: Yesterday I learnt a lesson

Him: What do you mean?

Me: One of the guards he.. He raped me almost the whole day

Him: What?

Me: Nothing new

Him: Did you see who it was? How he looked?

Me: Thank you for the food

(Silence)

Him: Zitha!!

He walked out..

KIRS BOSCH

I called Fabiano, he's my right hand man and in charge of the Guards..

Fab: Sir

Me: How are things going there?

Fab: Things are okay, Sir can I take back that girl Zitha back to the flat?

Me: Why?

Fab: The torture I feel like they have learned their lesson

Me: You think so?

Fab: I pledge my life to guard them so they don't repeat what they did

Me: We can try that

Fab: Thank you Sir

I hung up.. That was strange..

Tshilo walked into the bedroom..

Tshilo: Can I make you breakfast?

Me: Yes please

Tshilo: I wanted to go to the flats but I don't know if it's wise to leave you alone

Me: I'll be fine

Tshilo: Are you sure?

Me: Yes

Tshilo: Okay

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was shivering really bad and my whole body was aching. I vomited a few times and I had a terrible headache..

I heard the door opening, my heart raced.

I heard footsteps nearing.. The person lowered the blanket..

Me: Please.. Don't do it again

He parted my legs..

Me: Please

He placed his hands on the entrance of my coochie, I flinched..

Him: Shiiiiit!!!

He rolled the blanket on my aching bruised body and lifted me up.. I screamed..

Me: Ahhhhh!!!

He walked out with me..

THE MENDOZA

I was sitting on the bed busy punching my hand with my other hand. Yvonne walked in.

Yvonne: Good morning

I looked at her..

Me: Good morning

Yvonne: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Yvonne: I'm good too

I got up from the bed..

Yvonne: Going somewhere?

Me: I'm fetching my Mother from the hospital

Yvonne: Ohw yes

Me: Ya

Yvonne: The Cap called this morning

Me: Yes?

Yvonne: I have to go back

Me: We not done

Yvonne: I am needed that side

I nodded..

Me: I understand

PEGGY KUNENE

The door opened and the Guard walked in carrying Zitha..

Him: Put the mattress on the floor

I got up and put the mattress flat on the floor and he slowly placed her on the mattress.

She was shivering..

Me: She needs medical attention

Him: No

Me: She's going to die

Him: I can't get her medical attention

Me: Medical supplies?

Him: Peg

Me: She's going to die! Please.. She's the only friend I have here

Him: Okay I'll see what I can do

Me: Thank you

He walked out.. I looked at Zitha, he was in a very bad shape..

.

To be continued

44

KIRS BOSCH

[A MONTH LATER]

I had fully recovered from my ordeal. Was good to know that I still get an erection and my performance has not been affected.

I haven't been at the flats ever since my incident with Zitha, not because I didn't wanna go there but because I had to check if things were fine on the other side. Since the death of MG, I have to make sure that loyalty still runs deep within us..

I stood there and looked at them...

Me: I know how difficult this is, the Passing of MG. Who was a very dedicated member of the Gilligan Brothers. Please believe me when I tell you that his

death was necessary, his death was very necessary because if he didn't die then we wouldn't be here today.

Every member was around, even members from distant provinces. This was a very important meeting for us...

Me: Even Raelynn she had to go and her husband too, if these people didn't go then it would've been a problem to us and for us...

They looked at me..

Me: We are running a very critical operation, one slip, one mistake we are done. Everything we've worked hard for goes down the drain. Anyone who will takeover will come for our families. Our wives and kids, is that what we want? When our families don't have us to protect them they done!

I saw Rich nodding..

Rich: We all know the implications and consequences of not being true to the code, we knew what we were getting ourselves into. If you

can't keep your family in line, then we will have the operation strained. Then you will have to be taken out, we all know what we were getting ourselves into. Kirs has been with his woman for years, she has been loyal so far why can't we do the same? Keep our women in line? If you can't keep your woman in line then you not worthy to be a Gilligan Brother

Me: All that I do is for the Brotherhood, I will protect it even if it means taking anyone out from my crew

They nodded..

Me: Gentleman, Menzi will take care of the murder case and close it. MG's murder case and his Daughter missing both cases will go cold

Khosa: What about The Mendoza?

Me: We have his Sister so he has to play by our rules! We are unstoppable gentlemen. No one will ever bring us down, we run this shit

They nodded..

Me: A toast to the Brotherhood

They all raised their glasses..

All: To the Brotherhood

ZITHA MAGASELA

I never thought that I was going to physically recover from what happened to me, I came face to face with death and I thought that I was done. Fabiano played a huge role in my getting better, sneaking in meds from pain killers to antibiotics so my wounds don't get an infection to an antiseptic and bandages. He even brought me clothes..

I don't know why he did that, why he helped us. This whole experience has made me not to trust anyone, why is he being nice? He works for Kirs, he has sexually violated Peggy before. He's a monster and that's that.

I was standing at the balcony, now we get fresh air at least twice a week. Guards will stand at the balcony making sure we don't escape, the fresh air is usually for 15min.

I wasn't 100% well, but at least I was feeling better. I was up from the mattress walking

As I was standing there minding my own, I saw Tshilo and another girl standing at the balcony but not in our block, another block.

There wasn't any guards there nor were there other girls. It was just them..

I looked at them until they noticed me, I was a bit far to read her face. I clenched my jaws.

How does a woman do this to another woman? Why hasn't she reported her husband? Yes Kirs is dangerous but I'm sure she knows him too well now. She knows his weaknesses..

Peg came to me..

Peg: Hey

She also played a big role in my getting better. She was the one taking care of me..

Me: Hey

My eyes were still glued on Tshilo..

Peg: Why don't they have guards keeping an eye on them?

Me: Because the dark skinned one is married to Kirs

Peg: Are you sure?

Me: She's the reason why I'm here

Peg: She's in on it? How come? She's a woman, she shouldn't be doing this to another woman

Me: Peg this world is cruel, you can't trust anyone..
Not even me

Peg: I trust you

She doesn't know who I am, doesn't know that my Father is the reason why she's here. I don't have the heart to tell her, she's the only friend I have around here. Can't lose her..

Me: Come on, let's go back in

Peg: Ohw yes.. I have written a song that I want you to hear

I put my arm over her shoulders as we went back in..
Fabiano bought her a note book and pens, she has sunk in deep into writing songs. I'm not complaining

because that's her coping mechanism it helps her fight her nightmares...

SIHLE (ZITHA'S ASSISTANT)

Today I wasn't feeling very well, and I mean that emotionally so. Woke up missing my family, my life and everything that I've knew.

Beauty: You doing it wrong

I threw the plastic mat on the table..

Me: This is stupid!

Beauty: You were coming along well, you halfway there

I sighed..

Beauty: What's wrong? Today you not in a good mood

I kept quiet..

Beauty: I know it's hard for you, I understand how you feel

Me: Do you? Because all we've been doing lately is knitting!

Beauty: So what do you wanna do? Depress yourself everyday?

Me: You have a bit of power around here, you go out when you want.. Why haven't you done something?

Beauty: What can I do? What exactly can I do?.. Do you know how powerful these people are? Do you think I like this?

Me: Then do something!

Beauty: Do what? I'm here trying to help you! Trying to make your life here bearable! You acting like I'm the one who kidnapped you

She got up and left the room...

THE MENDOZA

Today I was doing the press conference..

It was televised, and journalists were in the room..

Me: I.. About a month ago I pledged that I would help out with the missing cases of women and children. It was not until my only Sister was taken that I realized

how dangerous this is.. With that being said, I'm stepping down, I'm going back to DC

A noise erupted in the room..

Me: I've disappointed South Africa I know, and I'm sorry. I guess I bit off more than what I can chew

Journa: You are an FBI, you carry more experience and Intel.. How is this difficult for you?

Me: I'm not a God and it seems like we are up against a dangerous operation

They all asked questions at the same time.

I looked over and saw Yvonne and Menzi chit chatting..

I have unreasonable doubt now that Yvonne is working with or for this people. I need to play this smart...

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was from the bathroom and when I was about to walk out, I heard Peg talking. She wasn't singing, she was talking and giggling as if like she's having a

conversation with someone.. I stood at the door and peeped..

She was laying on the mattress on her stomach, with the notebook close to her and a Pen..

Peg: Not so loud, Zitha will hear us

She looked over on her side like someone else was laying next to her..

Peg: Shhh or she'll think that I'm crazy

She continued writing on her book..

Peg: I'll write a few lyrics and then you'll tell me what you think

I walked back to the bathroom and sat on the toilet seat.. Peggy is losing her mind, there's no doubt about that!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

After seeing Zitha I walked over to one of the Guards..

Me: Hey

Him: Mrs Bosch

Me: Can I talk to you?

Him: Uhm.. Yes

Me: Those girls who were standing over there did you see them?

Him: Yes

Me: Are they being treated like the other girls in that block?

Him: I'm not at liberty to say

I looked at his name tag..

Me: Victor?

He looked at me..

Me: If you don't tell me, I'll tell my husband that you tried to have your way with me

He looked at me..

Me: It's your choice

Victor: I don't wanna get in trouble

Me: I won't say anything

Victor: The Boss.. He.. He gave clear instructions that the girls shouldn't be touched anymore

I nodded..

Me: I see.. Thank you

He gave me a nod and walked away..

KIRS BOSCH

Rich interrupted me as I was looking at Zitha's photos, I saved them to my phone from her Facebook.. I put my phone away.

Rich: You know I always have your back right?

Me: Yes

Rich: I need to know that you won't come after me

Me: Rich you are one of my faithful partners, I know you wouldn't turn and betray the Brotherhood

He nodded..

Rich: It's good to know you have my back

Me: I'll always have your back, so long you have mine

Rich: Always!

.

To be continued

45

ZITHA MAGASELA

There is nothing that kills you like Emotional and mental anguish. Where my physical body was healing, my mental state and emotional state wasn't healing. I spend most nights just sitting staring in the dark and shivering. The nightmares of that day play out in my mind frequently like a terrible dream. I sob in silence to not wake Peg up, I lose my shit in silence. I never knew the depths of the pain inflicted in your soul by being sexually violated. I always took it lightly because it never happened to me, I used to ask that it's been years why doesn't the Person heal? Until it happened to me.

It made me feel dirty, made me feel guilty. Made me think that maybe it's happening to me because of what my Father has done to these girls. That I deserve the same pain too.

He never thought of me when he did this? That one day these Devils would turn on him? Is money that much important to a Person that they would do such shit? Deep dark shit?? Peg is here because of my Father!

She has lost all touch with reality, lost all touch with who she used to be because of this Man. A man who had a Daughter!

I almost jumped from my place of sleep when I heard the door unlocking. My heart beat on my throat, palms sweaty and my chest closing in on me. The light went on, it was Kirs. I remember our last encounter, it wasn't sweet. He glanced down at me..

Kirs: We need to talk again!

Seeing what this man is capable of, I didn't feel like pissing him off more. I know he has a soul but it's dark..

I got up and put on my flops, then made my way to him..

Kirs: No protesting? That's a first

I walked out and stood outside, he locked the door..

Kirs: Will I have to use reinforcement with you?

Me: No

He looked at me..

Kirs: Okay

I walked with him to wherever he was taking me..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I know that my husband is not out on some late business meeting. He had changed to his casual wear, and there's only one place where he is. When he came back that day injured, his injury was because of a woman I know. 90% of the time, only a woman can hurt you like that..

I was walking up and down in the lounge holding a glass of whiskey. I needed something strong, definitely wine wasn't going to cut it out..

I thought about all the things that these girls are going through, if my Husband falls out of love with me and falls in love with that B**

She's going to come live my life, inherit everything that I have. Possibly even raised my Daughter..

By then there's a higher chance that Kirs will feed me off to the dogs, and there's nothing I can do about it.. This Bitch has to go! Zitha has to die and I'll make sure it happens..

ZITHA MAGASELA

He took me down to the Solitary confinement. My fear came back again, I don't wanna be here.. I don't wanna be in this room again..

It didn't look like how it did back when I was here. Now it had a bed, a table and a few things. Looked like a sex room, he had it planned out like that. The bed had clean white sheets, there was a chair. I saw some straps hanging off from the ceiling..

The table consisted of different things, from a whip to handcuffs, vibrators, Dildos..

He really had the work done, but the memories there's nothing that can be done to remove that..

My knees were already weak as I made my way in, when he shut and locked the door my heart jumped. I am familiar with that sound.

Kirs: This is where we will be talking

I looked at him.. I swallowed..

Kirs: I really want to enjoy this.. So

He took out a little plastic that contained a white powder. I've never done coke in my life before..

He walked over to me..

Kirs: Take this

I stretched out my hand to him and took it.

Kirs: It's not coke exactly don't worry

I looked at it..

Kirs: Just take half of the powder, it tastes sweet so it won't cause you to vomit

I sat down on the bed, he leaned against the wall with his leg raised up and his foot pushing against the wall..

I opened it and tasted the powder, it did taste sweet. I poured it in my mouth, all of it. Melted it and then swallowed

He raised his eyebrow, then he looked at his watch..

Me: What now?

Kirs: We wait a bit

I hope it drugs me to the point of passing out, because what he wants to do with me in this room I don't wanna be a part of it and I mean that mentally...

THE MENDOZA

I watched her as she finished packing up, she was leaving tonight. Flying back to DC..

Yvonne: I am so sorry about the case

Me: You did your best

She yawned..

Yvonne: I don't know why I suddenly feel so tired

Me: We've been working hard on this case, only had partial rest

She nodded repeatedly as she yawned again.

Me: You'll be okay?

Yvonne: Yes I think so

Me: Come.. You'll sleep in the car as I drive you to the airport

Yvonne: Okay

When we got back from the press and ate, I slipped it 3 sleeping pills to her drink. She won't make it to the airport.. On the drive to the airport she'll definitely pass out in the car, then I'll make a U-turn. I have prepared the basement just for her...

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was starting to feel some type of way. I started feeling very horny. My blood was boiling with sexual pleasure, my coochie felt hot and I think I was getting wet. You know when you have sex and about to hit an orgasm? And I mean good sex? I was feeling almost the same, couldn't even sit still kept on crossing my legs. He looked at me and my temperature was picking up, I was burning up.. I

started to take off my clothes in hopes of making my body cooler...

I took off the t-shirt and I didn't need to take off a bra because I wasn't wearing any..

I then took off the leggings I was wearing, I was only left with my underwear. My hand moved down to my underwear and I started rubbing my hand against my coochie with my underwear still on. I kept on rubbing myself until I felt my underwear getting wet.

How could I be releasing so much juices? What was in that powder that's making me this very horny?? I took off my underwear and it was when I placed my hand against my coochie, indeed it was hot and very wet down there. I placed both my feet on the bed with my legs wide open.. I started rubbing myself hard and moved down to my vaginal hole and inserted two fingers down there finger fucking myself really bad..

Me: Ohhhhhh my goodness!! What did you do to me?

I bit my lower lip hard as I continued, he took out his cellphone and took a video...

SIHLE

Rich and I were having dinner, it's always quiet around the dinner table but tonight it was worse.. I was sitting across him..

I kept on stealing glances at him..

Rich: You want to say something?

I shook my head..

Rich: Then stop stealing glances at me

(Silence)

Me: Are you ever going to release me?

He looked at me..

Me: I miss my family, I just wanna know how they doing

Rich: You never going to see them, make peace with that

I've been doing everything that Beauty told me to do, but this man is still not releasing me!..

Me: My Mother is a very sick Person I'm sure my disappearance has taken a toll on her.. I just want her to hear my voice, I just wanna hear her voice

Rich: People die everyday, it's normal. It's how life is..
Make peace with it

I felt the anger deep inside of me building up.

I got up from the table..

Rich: We not done eating

Me: I lost my appetite

Rich: Get it back

Me: People lose their appetite, it's normal.. Make peace with it!

He looked at me and I looked at him, I took my glass of wine and walked to my bedroom..I thought he was going to follow me, but he didn't...

THE MENDOZA

I looked at Yvonne passed out on the passenger's seat. I made turn and drove back to the house.. We weren't that far off, just 15min away from home..

My Mother is definitely in bed by now, her meds make her sleep peacefully through the night..

I stretched my hand over and took her cellphone, I'll use her fingerprint to unlock when I have strapped her to the chair..

ZITHA MAGASELA

He ended up making me work myself on the dildo. He sat on the chair and videorize every moment of what I was doing.

His face turned red, his temperature also picked up and his trousers at the front showed that his crocth was now aching.

The dildo was providing some relief, it felt really good. The dildo was attached on the table, I couldn't pick it up so I literally had to go up and down on it. My knees balanced on the table and it was seemingly strong to take up all my weight.. I released more juices as it helped me with my suffering. I kept on pinching my nipples as I went up and down mourning, he rubbed his face with his hand as he had started sweating...

.

To be continued

46

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I was going insane. It's been hours since Kirs came back from his meeting and left again. A big part of me wanted to go ahead and go to the flats but I was scared, if I just show up there Kirs will slaughter me alive!..

I always thought that I was a done deal for him, thought he would never find someone who would tolerate half of the shit that he does. I guess I was wrong, the same he got me is the very same way he could get someone else and replace me. I didn't know how much I loved my husband until now, I don't know any other love but the one he has given me. I don't think I'll ever be happy with someone else other than him, he's all I've known..

I wanted to call but I was scared, Kirs hates it when I get clingy or when I keep tabs on him

The thought of what he's doing to her shattered my heart into a million small pieces, my pillow was wet with tears..

ZITHA MAGASELA

After that little bit of fun I had with myself and all by myself, Kirs decided to join in.

I did come as I was busy with the dildo but even after coming, I still felt mad horny..

I was kneeling down and he was standing, totally naked. I really liked how thick his crotch was, I have always been the one for gifted guys. It was a bit shorter than your usual dick, but the thickness of it can really fill up the inside of a coochie.. I was giving him a BJ, with my other hand I couldn't stop massaging my clit. My other hand that had a grip around his crotch, I kept on pulling it and sucking it at the same time. He had a full grip on my hair, and he instructed me to look him in the eye and I took all of him in..

That went on for a while until he brought me up, he wrapped his hands around my waist and kissed me on the neck. I moved his hand down to my coochie..

Kirs: You really wet

His touch turned me on more than my own touch did, when he snuck in his 2 fingers deep inside of me I lost my breath.. He brought his lips back to mine..

Kirs: You soaking wet

I was at his mercy and I wanted him deep inside of me, so much that tears streamed down.. We kissed with him still fingering me, moved my thigh high up on him and down as the kiss was mixed with a moan. When he broke the kiss I pulled his lower lip..

He shoved his fingers very deep inside, I moved my hand up from his neck to his head and grabbed his hair in the middle..

Kirs: You want me that bad?

He spoke very close to my lips..

Me: Ahaaa

He removed his fingers from deep inside and lifted my thigh up so it could be at the same level as his waist..

Kirs: Keep it there okay?

Me: Okay

I felt him sliding it in..

Me: Ohhh my word!!

Kirs: Shiiiiit

Me: Yes please!! Please yes!!

Kirs: You very wet.. I like it (whispering)

He held my thigh against him and with his other hand, he squeezed my butt more closer to him to slide in fully... He took out the most vulnerable moan, felt his whole body trembling as he started pumping in and out.

Kirs: This feels nice

When he continued pumping I tightened my grip on his hair, we stared at each other in the eye and kissed again..

Me: Please fuck me

He picked me up and moved with me, to pin me against the wall. I put my hands around his neck and he started fucking me..

I never knew a man could moan loud like that until I heard Kirs moaning.....

THE MENDOZA

I tied her to the chair, making sure that she doesn't escape. She was still deep in her sleep, I used her finger to unlock her phone.

We hardly use the basement, there's just a lot of unnecessary tools down there and things that we don't use much..

The light bulb didn't provide the room with light, just a bit to make you comfortable.

I checked her phone, her whatsapp messages were just between her and a couple of people that were close to her. Family, friends, and colleagues. I checked her text messages and there was nothing, I

checked her contact list and there wasn't any contact that seemed suspicious..

I sighed and looked at her.. Smart little bug, she probably cleared everything because her operation is done.. Someone from the operation has to call her eventually, it can't be fully done because she hasn't gotten her end of the deal..

ZITHA MAGASELA

My hands were strapped. He used the straps that were dangling from the ceiling..

He was whipping my ass with the leather strip. It was painful, it stung at first but since I was boiling with pleasure it ended up turning me more. It was pain mixed with anger..

The whipping didn't stop my tears, I only screamed when the whip came in contact with my skin.. Made him groan and clench his Jaws. He still had an erection, and the sight of his his stiff cock made me want him

He had promised that if I hold off on the whipping he will fuck me again, and I wanted that badly. I was willing to take the pain just to get a taste of him again.. He put the whip back on the table and stood in front of me, playing with his cock. Giving himself a handjob just to tease me, my tears streamed down more. My body trembled and I tried to get off the straps but I couldn't..

He came closer and wrapped my legs around his waist, I locked him in tight. Then he entered me again, I looked up at the ceiling.

Me: Ohhhhhh yesss!!

He ran his tongue around my nipple, then in between my breasts..

Me: Yesssssssss Kirs yes fuck me

He squeezed my ass with his hands, I flinched. That area was still burning. He fucked me whilst spanking me hard inflicting more pain. My moan was mixed with pleasure. It turned him on more that he went and bit my nipples...

PEGGY KUNENE

I stretched my hand to my side and it was empty. Usually when I do that my hand would land on Zitha. The light was on and she wasn't next to me..

I looked around..

Me: Zitha???

It was quiet..

I got out of the mattress and went to the bathroom, she wasn't there. I freaked out..

Me: Zitha???

Voice: She's gone, she escaped without us

I shook my head..

Me: No.. She wouldn't leave us behind

Voice: Then where is she?

I don't know how but I have this new friend, another me. She looks exactly like me but seems a whole lot stronger..

I got out of the bathroom and went to the door, I tried opening but it was locked. I banged against it crying..

Me: Zitha!!!!!!!

Her: She's gone Peg

I sank down on the door crying..

Me: She wouldn't leave us (crying)

Her: I told you long time ago, the only way out of this is to kill yourself

I placed my hands against my ears..

Me: No.. Suicide is wrong, suicide will send me to hell

Her: Suicide will make us to be together, don't you wanna see Lu again? Do you want them to keep on doing this to you? It's killing you! The only way out of this is death!

Me: No!! Get away from me

Her: Peg don't you want us to be together? I'm the only friend you have.. I'm you!

Me: Suicide is wrong.. Suicide is wrong..

Her: Remember that plastic knife we put away? It's time to use it!

Me: No.. I can't do it.. Zitha said we shouldn't commit suicide, she said we the only ones we have here

Her: Wake up! She's gone.. She left you all alone! She's not coming back, you have no one! You are all alone!! No one is coming for you

I crawled to the bathroom..

Me: Get away from me!! Get away!!

I crawled in and closed the door.. I pressed against it so she doesn't come in..

Me: Go away!!!

Her: Don't you wanna go to Memphis?

Me: Memphis?

I stopped pressing against the door..

Her: "Sand prints from that place

She didn't wanna go...

Trying to find a better place

Taking heart into a song..
Peggy's gone to Memphis
Trying to find another home..
Peggy needs some paper
But Peggy's outta luck.."

.

To be continued

47

ZITHA MAGASELA

I woke up the following morning with a slight headache. I was sleeping on a bed, with white sheets and covers. I looked around while yawning and I was in the solitary confinement, naked in bed. I was also wet down there, had a feeling that I was sexual violated. I sat there and tried to recall everything about yesterday, It was a bit blurry but I do remember some parts of what happened last night. My nipples were sore too, I remember that Kirs had

intercourse with me. More like drugged me and raped me

I got out and started dressing up, I walked to the door and tried to open. It was locked..

Just when I was walking to the bed, the door unlocked and opened..

Fabiano: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Fabiano: Let me take you back to your flat

I walked out...

SIHLE

I woke up this morning and prepared myself for the day. It's funny how I prepare for the day when I don't even go anywhere..

I went to the living room and breakfast was already prepared. I sat down..

Rich walked in. His newspaper was already on his side of the table..

Rich: Good morning

Me: Morning

He sat down.. He took his paper and looked at me..

Rich: You still mad?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Rich: Come here

I looked at him..

Rich: Come here

Me: No

He gave me a serious look..

I got up and made my way to him, he moved his chair a bit away the table and instructed me to sit ontop of him. I lifted my dress up to my waist so that it doesn't restrict me and I sat on him.. He placed his hand at the back of my head and pulled me over for a kiss.

ZITHA MAGASELA

Fabiano unlocked the flat for me and I walked in..

Me: Thank you

Fab: I'll bring breakfast in 10min

Me: Okay

He locked the door and I looked around..

Me: Peg?

I made my way to the bathroom, she was sleeping in the bathtub. I looked at her.

Me: Ohh Peg

I noticed a plastic knife, I took it and looked at it.. Then I looked at her, was she trying to?

I put the plastic knife away and picked her up, then I went to place her on the mattress.

THE MENDOZA

I waited for her to wake up, when she finally opened her eyes. I stood there and looked at her..

Yvonne: What's going on? Why am I tied?

Me: I know Yvonne

Yvonne: Know what? What is happening?

Me: I know that you working for them or with them

Yvonne: What are you talking about?

Me: Don't make a fool out of me! I know

(Silence)

Yvonne: These people are dangerous

Me: Who are they?

Yvonne: Can't tell you

Me: What do they have on you?

Yvonne: They took my girlfriend

Me: Huh?

Yvonne: They took my girlfriend and for them to give her back, they asked me to work for them when they realized that you were taking over on the case

Me: You have to tell me

Yvonne: I can't!!

She looked at me..

Yvonne: This is stupid and a waste of time because we both know that you will never hurt me

Me: My Sister has been missing for almost a month now and a couple of days. I wake up everyday with the fear that I might get news that her body was discovered somewhere in a bush, naked and bruised. The fear she's in right now, what they doing to her

Yvonne: I'm sorry if I could help I would but they have my girlfriend too, and she's been gone more than Peg not saying Peg's situation is better all I'm saying is that.. If you want Peggy back, cut a deal with them

Me: I am an FBI Agent I don't negotiate with criminals, criminals who will go on doing this to other girls. It's not only Peggy, there's a whole lot more. As an FBI Agent you should be helping put them away, you had a chance

She laughed..

Yvonne: "Put them away", that's funny. Do you know how powerful they are? They work with professionals.. The minister of Police? They practically own South Africa! They are not being found because the ones who are meant to help do that are working for them!

I nodded repeatedly..

Me: Yes you right, I won't hurt you but.. If you don't tell me what I want to hear, I'll make sure you go down for a very long time. All those women you put away, they will have you for breakfast, lunch, and dinner.. Then your girlfriend, the one you been desperately trying to save you will share your love with her behind bars.. You two will never have a normal relationship, think about that!

I walked to the staircase..

Yvonne: Release me!! God dammit release me!!

SIHLE

The whole sitting on top of him, he just wanted to be deep inside of me. After the whole abortion situation, he put me on the contraception injection..

We weren't at all naked, I had just lifted up my dress and he didn't take his shirt off just unbuttoned it.. His hands were tight against my waist making me go up and down on him very hard..

My hands were on his shoulders..

Rich: You will never see your family ever again! Make peace with it!

Me: Ohh my God I hate you, I hate you so much!!!!

Rich: You will never see them, they will never see you again! There'll be deaths and celebrations you will never attend! They will go through pain everyday not knowing what happened to you until your mother dies of depression and possibly a her.. A heart attack I went up and down harder making him to groan more..

Rich: You are mine and it ends there!

I laid my head on his shoulder close to his neck..

Me: God I hate you!!!!

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg woke up..

Me: Hey

Peg: Zitha?

Me: You good?

Peg: I thought you escaped, thought you left without me

I went and sat next to her on the mattress.

Me: I'll never leave you

Peg: Where were you?

Me: Kirs took me for the night

Peg: Took you for the night?

She looked at me with her eyes wide open..

Peg: He? Did he?

I nodded..

Peg: Zee

I faked a smile trying to fight back tears..

Me: It's okay.. I'm okay that's all that matters right?

Peg: I guess so

Me: Come on, show me the songs you been working on last night

.

To be continued

48

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs slept almost the whole morning and half of the afternoon. I didn't go to the flats today, can't bring myself to see Zitha knowing she possibly might be having a sexual relationship with my husband. I walked into his study and he was staring at his phone, with a bit of a smile on his face. It was not a wide smile but it was there.. I cleared my throat and knocked, his smile disappeared.

Me: Lunch is ready

Kirs: I'll be there

He went back to his phone..

Me: You came home pretty late last night

He looked at me..

Kirs: And?

I swallowed..

Me: Are you seeing someone else?

Kirs: No

I kept quiet..

Kirs: I'm sleeping with someone else

Me: Zitha isn't it?

Kirs: How is my business any of yours?

Me: I don't think I feel comfortable with my husband sleeping around

Kirs: I don't care about how you feel, you are my wife she's a sexual pleasure and it ends there

Me: How would you f-

Kirs: Is there anything else?

Me: No

I walked out..

Kirs: Just one thing

I turned and looked at him..

Kirs: Don't ever ask me about another woman ever again!

I nodded and walked out...

SIHLE

My hand was shaking as I took the phone from him..

Rich: Untraceable, 5min call

He folded his arms and leaned against the wall. It wasn't his phone, I dialed my Mother's number and put the phone next to my ear.

It rang and rang until she answered..

Ma: Hello

I froze..

Ma: Hello?

I held the cellphone with both hands shaking uncontrollably so..

Ma: Who is this?

Me: It's.. It's me.. It's Sihle

She kept quiet for a moment..

Ma: Sihle?

Me: Yes

Tears formed in my eyes..

Ma: Sihle where are you? I'm very worried about you

I looked at Rich..

Me: I'm fine.. I'm okay

Ma: Where are you? What is going on

Me: I'm safe

Ma: Why aren't you coming home?

Me: I can't come home, it's not safe

Ma: The Police are looking for you

Me: I know.. The people who kidnapped me are also looking for me and the Person that rescued me

Ma: Are you okay?

I looked at Rich..

Me: I'm okay.. I'll come back just not now, but know I'm okay, I'm safe

Ma: God finally answered my prayers

Me: I'll keep on calling you then come back home when it's safe

Ma: At least tell me where you are

Me: I can't.. Ma know I'm safe you have nothing to worry about

Ma: Please pray

Me: I will

Ma: I love you, and many God protect you

Me: I love you too

I handed Rich back the phone, he hung up.

Me: Thank you

Rich: You welcome

Me: Can I call her again tomorrow?

Rich: We'll see

He wiped my tears...

THE MENDOZA

My Mother disturbed me in my deep thinking..

Ma: Yvonne left without saying goodbye?

Me: She was in a hurry

Ma: I see

Me: How are you feeling?

Ma: What can I say

Me: I will find Peg Ma, I promise

Ma: I know you will

Me: Can I make you something to eat?

Ma: I'd like that

I walked over to the kitchen..

Yvonne's phone vibrated in my pocket..

I got it out, it was an unknown caller. I answered but didn't say anything..

Voice: You were supposed to check in

I kept quiet..

Voice: Yvonne?

I still kept quiet..

The Person hung up..

I put back in my pocket and thought for a while, I took my phone and called this best hacker that I know. Strokes..

Strokes: When an FBI calls I wonder if I'm safe

Me: I need your help

Strokes: When an FBI asks for help, then shit just hit the fan

Me: You still stay around?

Strokes: It depends

Me: Can I stop by?

Strokes: The police are looking for me, I'm the most wanted how do I know you not setting me up?

Me: I'll be there later with a fee

Strokes: You not setting me up!

Me: Bye Strokes

ZITHA MAGASELA

Something weird happened, the whole block was taken down to get fresh air at the back. Fence very tall, electric fence around ontop.

Approximately 20 Guards minding us, I could count at least 20 girls..

I looked up in the sky, it was a bit cloudy.

Peg was sitting next to me and writing..

I looked at her..

Me: Peg

She looked at me..

Me: Borrow me your book

She borrowed me her book and pen, I turned it to the back and started drawing..

Peg: What are you doing?

Me: Trying to familiarize myself with the building

Peg: So when we escape again?

Me: Shhh not so loud

I looked around..

Me: Don't give it away that I'm drawing

Peg: Okay

Me: Tell me when one of the Guards come our way

Peg: Okay.. This is fun!

I looked at her smiling and biting her nails, definitely buses don't go where she lives now

KIRS BOSCH

I got up and went to lock the door..

My time with Zitha last night was one that I will never forget. I've had sex with a couple of women before, but it's my first time having sex with a woman and actually enjoy it.

She enjoyed the pain inflicted on her, her wetness down there and how hot she was.

It was something that I need to do again tonight and possibly other nights to come.

I sat back down on my chair and played the video for last night. The lengthy one. My phone kept on recording even when we were having sex, I lowered my hand and put it inside my pants. I lowered the volume a bit.

SIHLE

Beauty was in the kitchen cooking when I walked in from the bedroom after a few minutes of crying..

Me: Hi

Beauty: Hi

Things were still a bit sour between us..

Me: You preparing my favorite

Beauty: You welcome

Me: About the other day I'm sorry.. Shouldn't have treated you like that

Beauty: It's okay

Me: He let me call my Mother today

She looked at me..

Beauty: What did I tell you?

I smiled..

Me: It hurt talking to her but also it was good

Beauty: He's falling for you, seems like he's not the only one falling hard

Me: You and your theories, let me help you

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg: 9 O'clock

I saw one of the Guards coming, I turned the book and closed it..

Guard: What are you two writing?

Me: Songs

Peg: We writing Songs

Guard: Let me see

I handed him the book, he opened it from the front. I looked at him nervous..

Peg: That.. That.. The first page.. The song is titled Peggy's gone to Memphis, my.. My own Song

Me: I think he gets it Peg

Guard: What's wrong with her?

I looked at him, is she seriously asking?

Me: Nothing she just has ADHD

Guard: What?

Me: She's just hyper active

The Guard handed us back the book..

Peg: See? Me and Peg didn't give out the plan

I looked at her one last time..

Me: We need to get the fuck out of here for real!

.

To be continued

49

THE MENDOZA

Strokes lives in an isolated secret apartment.

He has had run ins with the law a few times before, because he once hacked a lot of accounts and stole R5 from each account.

He has been involved in a lot of high class cases, he's the best hacker in this country.

I know him through a friend, and he's one rat that's difficult to find..

Me: Humble living

Strokes: I make use with what I have

Me: I need your help man

He fixed his glasses..

Strokes: Hmm.. I feel it's a serious case

Me: My Sister has been kidnapped by a powerful human trafficking and sex trade ring

Strokes: You always piss off people in high places

Me: You know me

Strokes: So what am I hacking?

I placed Yvonne's laptop and phone on the table..

Me: My Partner she's working with them, find me something that can lead me to them. Even one of them

Strokes: Give me two days Max

Me: I appreciate it Strokes

Strokes: I'm the friend and enemy of the law

Me: Get to it then, I'll hear from you

Strokes: You know this

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked at the drawing, I now know parts of this area. I need to know more about it, which guard

stands where and how they work.. Might take a while but it's not like I have to be somewhere.. I heard the door unlocking, I quickly hid the book..

Kirs walked in..

He looked around..

Kirs: Where is the other one?

Me: She's bathing

Kirs: We need to talk

Not again! Not this again!..

He looked at me, thinking that I would protest but I didn't..

Me: Okay I'll just tell Peg

Kirs: Matter of fact, bring the FBI's sister. The more the merrier

I looked at him..

Kirs: It's almost every Man's dream to see two women making out

With how Peg is, her mental and emotional state. I don't think she's going to pull this off. I don't think this will do her any good..

Me: Peg is.. She's not okay currently, this will break her

Kirs: I really don't care!

Me: Kirs you have me already, leave Peg out of it

Kirs: You don't get to make that call, plus

He took out the powder..

Kirs: She won't even be in her rational state, she'll be led by hormones

I thought for a while..

Me: Okay.. We can bring Peg along but I need one thing from you

Kirs: You not in the position to ask for anything, I don't negotiate with victims

Me: Just antidepressants for her mental state please

He looked at me..

Me: Please that's all I'm asking

Kirs: I'll see

Peg walked out of the bathroom naked.

Peg: I'm starting to adapt to the cold water

Peg is very beautiful and she has a beautiful body too.. Beautiful brown skin..

When she saw Kirs standing there, she screamed and ran back to the bathroom closing the door..

Kirs: Wow! I really gotta have that too

Me: I'll go and talk to her

SIHLE

Beauty and I were setting the table for dinner when Rich made his way in, he looked at us without saying anything and walked to the bedroom.. Beauty and I looked at each other.

Beauty: That's my queue to leave

Me: Thank you for preparing dinner

Beauty: You welcome.. I'll see you tomorrow morning

Me: Tomorrow morning it is

She put the plate down and then walked out..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg: Is he gone?

Me: No

Peg: When is he going?

Me: Peg.. We have to go somewhere

Peg: Are we escaping?

Me: No.. Kirs is just borrowing us

Peg: Borrowing us?

I walked over and held her hands..

Me: It's the only way I can protect you, when you by my side at all times.. Right?

Peg: Right

I put my hand on her cheek..

Me: Okay let's go get dressed then we go with him

Peg: Okay

We walked out of the bathroom, with Peg hiding off behind me..

Me: I would like us to take the powder now

He looked at me..

Me: It takes a bit of time to kick in, so I don't want her waiting for that long. She'll get agitated

Kirs: Your call

He walked over and handed it to me..

THE MENDOZA

I got back home to make Yvonne something to eat.
Brought her bucket to use it as a toilet

Yvonne: By keeping me here, it's also illegal. You holding me captive against my will

Me: You don't have to explain the law to me, I know exactly how it works

Yvonne: Then please release me

Me: Maybe in two days time

Yvonne: I'm not telling you because I don't know them all, I only one who is useless to you. He's in the states, has no affiliation with your sister!

Me: All I want is even a small clue

Yvonne: Then what after? You going to bring them down? You'll never get to the boss

Me: We will see about that

SIHLE

I knocked in his bedroom..

Rich: Come in

I opened the door and walked in, he was shirtless..

Me: Dinner is ready

He nodded...

Me: I'll see you at the dinner table

I turned back and was about to close the door..

Rich: We have to get married

I stopped..

I turned and looked at him..

Me: Huh?

Rich: We have to get married, it's for your own protection

This was news to me..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We walked into the solitary confinement, it still looked the same except for the video cam in the room.. I made Peg to take more of the powder so she won't be thinking and stressing about this situation when we have to do it..

Kirs: Welcome to my dark fantasy

Peg held on tight to my hand..

Me: It's okay

Kirs: Make yourselves comfortable we will start soon

We walked over and sat on the bed...

SIHLE

I was still confused by his statement that I didn't even touch my food..

I looked at him..

Me: For my own protection?

Rich: There's a lot that's going on, that you don't know about. If we don't do this, they might ship you, I'm doing this to keep you here

I thought about it for a while..

According to Beauty I was supposed to be taken away from him, taken somewhere else. I think he has purchased me, and all that he does has been fully for me and my safety.

Me: When are we supposed to do it?

Rich: This week

Me: I don't have my ID

Rich: Don't worry about that

Me: I'm a missing person, can't show my presence in public

Rich: Don't worry about that too

I nodded..

Me: Okay.. I'll do it, we will get married

.

To be continued

50

THE MENDOZA

Watching docu videos about what they do to women who have been trafficked or sold as sex slaves broke me. First time that my Sister's disappearance has broken me down.

With the justice system in South Africa being this much crippled, hopes of finding her were getting more and more slimmer.. Everyday I wake up in the morning with the fear that I will read or hear from the news that the body of an unidentified woman, was found naked in a bush.. I can't just bring down this whole Ring on my own, I need a team and my superior is definitely not going to release more Agents to come this side. I can't depend on the SAPS, not when their minister is the one giving these people an upper hand.

I felt a strong urge to give up, that maybe I should just console my Mother and make her stronger that Peg may not return. Turn in my badge, I'm useless.. I vouched to protect the society but I am failing... These people are more powerful than I anticipated, even the Daughter of MG got kidnapped and MG is

dead. Lu is dead, they mean business! What if all the girls were shipped? It's been almost a month now and a couple of weeks since their disappearance..

My Mother knocked at my door...

Ma: Mendoza

I wiped my face with my t-shirt..

Me: I'm coming

Ma: The Priest is here

I forgot that the Priest was coming over tonight, for prayer purposes. I am not a believer, I consider this very useful. God doesn't help in situations like this..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peggy has a Brother who is an FBI Agent, a Brother who is probably working tirelessly in trying to find her. I don't blame his delays, he's dealing with well connected and powerful people. My own Father was doing this for years and I didn't even notice, that's how calculating and attentive they are..

I have no doubt that they been doing this for years, they are way too comfortable..

Let's be honest, our justice system is a joke!

I don't think Kirs and them will be taken down by the police, they can't be this comfortable, they can't have a brothel of flats where even the society knows what's going down and not report? They run the whole country.

It will take people who are at the same level of smartness as them, to bring them down!

At least Peg has someone looking for her, I have no one! The Person who was meant to protect me from all this shit is the reason why I'm here and his perfect gateway was a few bullets in his body. My mind, my soul, and my heart was clinging very tight to the anger that I was feeling for my Father. So much that Peggy's scream of Pleasure brought me back to reality, I believe that I was hitting it harder than any man with a dick.. I had a strap around me, and this moment Kirs had us taking all the heat.

Literally pleasuring each other. Peg was kneeling on the bed, hands against the wall and my strapped dildo was deep inside of her. My hand had a full grasp of her rich afro

I was doing something I've never done before, fucking a woman until her last scream came out.. I stopped and her screaming seized, she was breathing heavily. I slipped out. Followed by a stream of her squirting. I made her take more of the powder than I did, just to drug her so she's not attentive on what's happening. I was horny Yes, but not at that level. Not like last time.. She turned around and came closer to me, she wrapped her hands around my neck and kissed me.. I don't know if it was the powder or this has turned into a beautiful sexual attraction between us. She's beautiful, I love her eyes, her juicy lips especially when she has put on a lip balm. We continued kissing, with my tongue and hers colliding.

I moved my hand down and parted her legs then I finger fucked her. I know exactly how she's feeling

now, I know the effects of the powder and right now I'd rather be the one satisfying her than another man adding on to her already broken sanity.. When I was finger fucking her she squirt more, her whole body shaking in pleasure, almost speaking in tongues.. My hand was getting wet...

I sucked her lower lip with her eyes closed.

I stopped and sat on the bed, I moved to wall so I could balance my back against it..

She came and sat on me sliding herself down on the dildo with a little moan..

I ran my hands up and down on her back all the way down to her naked butt. I helped her go up and down on the dildo..

Peg: Yesssssssss!!

I ran my tongue in the middle of the chest until I fully took in her nipple. She moved her hands down and squeezed my breasts..

We were both moaning..

Peg: It's soo good

Me: You soo good

She moved her hands up to my shoulders and leaned her head back partially also leaning her body back. I still ran my hands up and down on her back..

Peg: Fuck this is so good!! Ahhhhhh..

She came back and we kissed.. I leaned forward and squeezed her body tight towards mine and she continued going up and down on me, we both moaned loud..

Kirs: Okay stop!!

We ignored that!!

Kirs: I said stop!!!

I held Peg tight and to stop her from moving, I looked at him over Peggy's shoulder as we were hugging. He was on the chair, face turned red and shaking a bit. He got up and I noticed some wetness on the front of his pants.. So he twitched until he came?

SIHLE

Rich was doing my toe nails. I had my feet on him, we were sitting in the lounge. I was reading a book, it's been a while since I last read something. I looked at him and he was fully focused on painting my nails perfectly, I looked over at the TV and soccer was on..

The score was 2-1, against his team. A man would be very much concentrating on the game but he was fully focused on my nails like the game wasn't that much important, at least not compared to what he was doing.

He blew air on the painted nail, I laughed.

He looked at me..

Me: It's not that deep, you don't have to focus like you writing an exam

Rich: It's my first time doing this, have to make sure that it's important. First impressions last

I laughed again..

Me: It's just painting nails it's not that deep

Rich: Wanna do it

Me: No I'm not complaining

Rich: Good

I laughed and shook my head looking at him..

ZITHA MAGASELA

He undressed, in the most quickest manner that I've ever seen. Indeed he had cum a little, seeing from the wetness at the top of his crotch. He sat on the bed and instructed us to give him a blow job, both of us. Peg was on the other side, I was on the other side..

Both our tongues were on his dick. I stopped and looked at her, she took him in. She gave him a BJ, and I just looked at her admiring her. I stretched my hand and placed it on her cheek as she continued, I ran it down to her shoulder then to her breast and cupped it.

We were both kneeling on the sides, Kirs ran his hand on my back and down to my butt.

He brought his hand back and moved Peg, he placed his hand on my neck and pulled me to give him a BJ. Peg got up and kissed him.

They kissed and he instructed his hand down on her coochie..

Kirs: Fuck you wet!!! You very wet

They continued kissing as he finger fucked her, I stopped and looked at them. I suddenly didn't feel right about this, I don't care about Kirs nor am I feeling anything towards him other than hate and anger. I just didn't like that Peg was about to enjoy herself with him, I feel like she should stick to me and with me

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

He got in..

Raphael: I shouldn't be doing this

Me: I didn't park close to the flats

Raphael: I know but.. My nightshift crew is going to wonder where I am, or what if the boss drives out and sees this?

Me: Then we better make it quick

I took out the envelope..

Me: R3000

He looked at it, my Daughter was sleeping in the backseats..

Me: Is he with her?

Raphael: He's with them

Me: Them?

Raphael: Both of them from that flat

Me: Where?

Raphael: Solitary confinement

Me: What happens there?

Raphael: I've told you enough

Me: What happens there?

Raphael: He.. He has sex with them

Me: Both of them?

Raphael: Yes

(Silence)

Raphael: Can I go back now?

Me: Yes you can.. Thank you

He got out of the car and I started the car...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg was laying on her back. Legs wide open.

She had a vibrator inside of her and I had my hands on her thighs. My face was buried in between her legs, my tongue against her clit. Kirs was behind me fucking me hard, he fucked harder at the sound of Peggy moaning.. I didn't want him anywhere near her, I don't want her waking up with bits and pieces of her memory remembering Kirs violating her, she's been through enough already with these men! Any invasion of more trauma in her psychi she will have a complete mental breakdown. She won't recover..

.

To be continued

51

ZITHA MAGASELA

We weren't taken back to the flat, we passed out on the bed at the solitary confinement but Kirs left as usual..

I woke up first the next morning, and I stared at Peg as she was still sleeping. I couldn't get over last night, our sexual encounter and how beautiful it was. Exploring her body like that, her responding well to what I was doing

Heaven have Mercy, what's happening to me? I've never seen a girl this way. I'm not lesbian nor bisexual I don't know what was happening to me..

She moved a little, and I had my arm around her waist but ontop of the bed covers.

She finally opened her eyes and looked at me

Me: Good morning

Peg: Morning

She rubbed her eyes and looked around..

Peg: Where are we?

Me: You don't remember?

She thought for a while..

Peg: My goodness!!

She rose up from the pillow and pulled the covers to cover her breasts..

Peg: Last night we.. Kirs, you, and I
I nodded..

Peg: Where is he?

Me: He left last night, after..

Peg: Last night was explosive

She rubbed her face with her hands..

Me: Apart from that, how do you feel about it?
About what happened last night?

She thought again for a while..

Peg: It was.. I..

Me: It was beautiful right?

Peg: Funny enough yes, I was very turned on and.. It
was beautiful

I sighed in relief..

The door unlocked, Fabiano got in..

Fab: Get dressed, I have to take you back to your flat

He walked out and closed the door...

SIHLE

Beauty: I think we should get you a dress, a beautiful dress

Me: We getting married at home affairs, it's not going to be a big wedding

Beauty: Either way, it's your wedding and I think you should look beautiful

I smiled..

Beauty: You seem okay with this?

Me: I am okay with it

Beauty: You wanna marry him?

I took a deep breath..

Me: Yes I do

Beauty: You love him?

Me: I don't know if it's love or what but I am feeling something for him

Beauty: Such cases are very unusual, falling for someone who has been holding you captive but love is love. I've seen girls coming here and I've never seen him be like how he is with you to them, I think he is also falling for you. Love is beautiful and maybe this might be what he needs

Me: Yes.. Maybe

Beauty: So we getting the dress? It doesn't have to be something drastic

Me: Yes we are

KIRS BOSCH

I met up for breakfast with our IT guru CK. He only works for us and he's good..

He looked at the video, I had stopped it right when I joined in the party..

Me: And?

CK: It's good staff

He looked around..

Ck: such things you don't watch in public

I chuckled..

Me: How much will it make on the Dark web?

Ck: Not really sure

I nodded..

Me: I want to upload their videos maybe 10 and get good buyers there when I'm done with them, I feel they will make me good money

Ck: They will, they definitely will

Me: So can you upload it today?

Ck: I'll get right on it when we done here

Me: Good!

THE MENDOZA

I walked into Strokes secret apartment. He was still in his PJs and gown..

Me: You stole R5s from a lot of bank accounts how much money did you make?

Stroke: 150 000 before I got busted

Me: And you never used that money to at least better this place?

Strokes: I'm keeping that money to add up more and buy myself an island

I laughed..

Me: Big dreams

Strokes: I'm a dreamer

Me: So where are we? With the investigation?

Strokes: You need to take the gadgets back to her especially the cellphone

Me: Why?

Strokes: If the deal is not done, they will have to call her again and when they do you have to make sure she holds off the call for at least 10 seconds so I can be able to trace where the call is being made

Me: That sounds like a plan but I don't know if Yvonne will be kind enough to answer the call

Strokes: That's on you, if you really wanna find your sister then you will make sure that she answers the call

Me: I'll see what I can do, thank you very much
Strokes

Strokes: Anytime

ZITHA MAGASELA

I watched her and she took a bath, I stood at the open door and looked at her running her wet hands on her afro brushing it back.

Her whole bathing process was in slow motion, just lost in her bathing..

I heard the door unlocking, I turned back and Fabiano walked in..

Fab: Where is Peg?

My heart stopped..

Me: She's bathing

Fab: The boss had this sent

He handed me the package.. I opened it, it was pills.
Antidepressants..

Me: Thank you

He nodded and then walked out. I took them out..

Me: Nuzak, take one capsule daily

Peg walked out of the bathroom naked and wet with
the towel in her hand..

Peg: Who was that?

I looked at her..

Peg: Who was that?

Me: Ohw uhm.. It was Fabiano, he brought this over
for you

He looked at the pills..

Me: It's antidepressants they will help you with your
moods and help your mental state

She nodded..

Me: You drink one capsule a day

Peg: Okay

She walked over to the mattress to pick up her clothes, she bent over..

Then she stood up and turned looking at me.

Peg: What?

Me: Nothing.. I'll go get water for you so you can drink

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I was at the flats, I was in the balcony staring right at Zitha's flat. I even saw Fabiano going in with the package and coming out empty handed..

They are still at a lower level to be getting favours..

Asa: Hey

Me: Hey

Asa: You've been standing here for too long

Me: I needed the fresh air

Asa is getting better since she started with the medication..

Asa: food has been brought over, let's go in and eat

I usually have the guards send us food when I'm around, food that them other girls don't eat here..

.

52

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were sitting outside since now we allowed to get fresh air. I was busy drawing something with the pen..

Peg was feeling somewhat off since she drank the pill. It's like it just keyed in her emotions, she wasn't sad, happy, hurt nor angry. She was just a bit off but I didn't see any signs of her speaking with her imaginary friend.. She had her head on my shoulder, she was also feeling a bit nauseated..

Me: Still feeling under the weather?

Peg: Yes

Me: Just give it time, I'm sure a few days you'll be okay

Peg: I hope so

As we were sitting, a ball rolled over to us. I blocked it with my foot. Peg got her head off my shoulder and picked it up.. I saw a girl coming over to us, one that was standing with Vhutshilo and another girl..

Her: Hi

Peg: Hi

Peg handed her the ball..

Her: I'm Thato

Peg: I'm Peggy

She looked at me..

Peg: This is Zitha

Thato: Nice to meet both of you, you guys are beautiful

Peg: Thank you.. You too

Thato: Wanna come play ball with us? It's not a big deal sport but it keeps us busy

Peg: Ohh... I'd I-

Me: No

Thato: No?

Me: We don't wanna play ball

Thato: Ohh.. Okay maybe next time

Me: Not even next time, not ever!

Thato: Okay.. Well thank you for the ball anyway

She walked away, I watched going over to Tshilo. Tshilo looked at us after the girl said something to her..

Peg: That was rude

Me: It was rudely necessary

She laid her head on my shoulder again..

THE MENDOZA

I looked at Yvonne, she was barely hanging on.. My phone rang, it was my superior. I walked out of the basement to answer the call..

Me: Sir

Him: I think your time off is over

Me: Can't come back now, my sister is missing

Him: I understand but two of my agents are gone and it's been a while, you two have to come back to work

Me: Can't do that Sir

Him: It's protocol, I'm sure you've done all you can for your sister.. It's in the hands of the law in South Africa

I lowered the phone and sighed..

I placed it next to my ear again..

Me: You'll be receiving my letter of resignation through your Emails

Him: Don't do this

Me: I am sorry but family comes first

Him: Mendoza

I hung up...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I walked over to Fabiano..

Me: Fabiano

Fab: Yes Mam'

Me: Our ball rolled over to those two girls, then when Thato went to get it.. That girl, the other one holding a book who introduced herself as Zitha. Told Thato she's going to kill me, she threatened to kill me Fabiano looked over at them..

Fab: I didn't hear nothing nor saw anything

Me: I am telling you what Thato told me

Fab: Is she sure? You are close to those two girls and they would say anything to get favours. Those two girls sitting there, they've been sitting there since they got here. They don't bother nor talk to anyone. Why would they threaten you if they've never even said 3 words to you? It doesn't make sense

Me: Are you defying me Fab?

Fab: I'm just saying, I didn't see anything

He walked away and I shook my head...

THE MENDOZA

I walked back in..

I stood in front of Yvonne and looked at her.

She didn't say anything, I didn't say anything either..

Her phone rang, unknown caller..

Me: We spoke about this, you tell them that you okay and the flight has been delayed

I walked over and placed the phone next to her ear..

Yvonne: Hello... Yes... I have a problem.. I didn't land because I am help captive by The Mendoza.. He's on to us

I got the phone off her ear and hung up..

Me: You sly bitch!!

Yvonne: Let's see how you get her back now, if I lose her by going down then you lose your sister too

I dropped her phone to the ground and then went and strangled her..

Me: You piece of heartless bitch!!

KIRS BOSCH

I got a call from Fabiano..

Fab: Sir we have a problem

Me: What problem?

Fab: It seems like your wife doesn't like the girls

Me: I'm not following

Fab: She lied on the girls especially Zitha in hopes that she would be severely punished, if it was another guard that she reported too.. Zitha would be killed by now

I closed my eyes..

Me: She's doing it again

Fab: I had to let you know

Me: No I understand..

Fab: Yes Sir

I hung up and looked at the video. Ck had uploaded it 30min ago on the dark web, already it had 12k views...

SIHLE

Beauty: I have to start blocking people

Me: What are you talking about?

Beauty: Someone uploaded a Porn video on their whatsapp status, one of my contacts. Two girls having sex

Me: I hate that

Beauty: Me too

Me: Just block

Beauty: I also don't understand girls who do this, is money that tight for someone to do this?

Me: People would do anything just to get the paper

Beauty: Very true

Me: Just block and keep it moving

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg was really not feeling well, she vomited. Fabiano took us back to the flat..

Fab: Is she going to be okay?

Me: I think so

I pulled the blanket over her..

Fab: Let me have a word with you

Me: Okay

We went to the bathroom..

Fab: Do you have bad blood with Gustavo's wife?

Me: Who is Gustavo?

Fab: Kirs

Me: Yes I do have bad blood with her, she's the reason why I'm here

Fab: She's on to you, be careful

Me: I'm on to her too

Fab: Be serious.. She has a lot of power right now compared to you so be very careful

I nodded..

Me: I made a promise to her

He looked at me..

Me: That when I get out of here.. I'm going to kill her and I will.. I'll be going after her and the husband

Fab: You have big dreams but don't go around saying such to people

Me: don't worry, I don't speak

Fab: Good.. I'll bring you guys lunch later

Me: Thank you

He walked out..

I went and picked up the book, I have drawn a face under the Mask.. The caption was "The Punisher"

Underneath I wrote:

"Do to others whatever you would like them to do to you. This is the essence of all that is taught in the law and the prophets" - Matthew 7:12

THE MENDOZA

She stopped moving. When I got my hands off her neck she wasn't moving. Her head tilted forward..

Me: Noooo

I lifted her head up..

Me: Yvonne?

I checked for her pulse, she didn't have any..

Me: No.. No.. No!!!

.

53

KIRS BOSCH

I had received a call from one of my contacts, he had called to check up on Yvonne and Yvonne hinted that The Mendoza had captured her. I had to call someone a PI, to tail Mendoza because after a while I couldn't get through to Yvonne. Her phone rang answered. I had the PI surveilling his house and see what he's going to do with Yvonne..

For him to find out about Yvonne, it means he's pretty close. Yvonne is an FBI, has worked on a few cases undercover. She knows very well how to hide her identity, for her to be busted.. This Mendoza came out upfront that he's stepping down from the case, but went and did the opposite. The best thing to do now is to hit him where it hurts the most. Bring him down to his knees.. Be done with him, for good!!!

THE MENDOZA

I rolled her body up with garbage bags and tapped it. Yvonne was gone, I strangled her to death..

I picked up her body and walked over to the freezer, I opened it and it was empty. I squashed her in them closed it, locking it and keeping the key. I sank down against it and wiped sweat from my forehead..

This act has just sealed it to me that I'm no longer an FBI Agent, I've committed murder. Premeditated. I can't keep her body here, soon she's going to turn out missing. I need to dispose of her and everything that belongs to her and stick to my story that I've driven her to the airport that day. I looked at the time and set the time to 12am, in the morning so that I can drive and dispose of her body...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg sat up straight. I had asked Fabiano to get us something that we haven't eaten before. He got us a full chicken, 6 rolls, coslow salad, atchaar, chips and cranberry juice..

He brought it in a tray with a small vase that had two roses in them..

Peg: Wow.. How did you pull this off?

I smiled..

Me: Wanted to do something special for you, for a change. I know how the pill has been affecting you all day

Peg: The chicken smells nice

Me: I'm glad it does

I placed the tray down, close to the mattress.

She glanced down at it and smiled..

Peg: How did you pull this off?

My first time seeing her smiling from the first day since I met her..

He included plates, cups, forks and knives, and saviettes.. I took out one of roses and pull out the stem, I fixed her hair and put it in between her ear..

Me: It looks nice on you

Peg: You think?

Me: Yes

We looked at each other for a while..

Peg: We should start eating

Me: Yes.. That's a good idea

Peg: You can do the honours of cutting the chicken

Me: Very well Malady

I was happy to see that this has made her day..

SIHLE

Ma: How are you Sihle?

Me: I'm well Ma, how are you?

Ma: I'm well too

Me: It's good hearing your voice

Ma: It's good hearing yours too, the first time we talked I was able to sleep peacefully for the first time ever since you disappeared

Me: It's good to hear that

Ma: I forgot to tell you, your Boss.. She is missing.

Me: Zitha?

Ma: Yes and her father was killed, burglary

Me: What?

Ma: Even the FBI his Sister is missing

Me: What's happening?

I saw the guard signaling that time is up..

Me: Ma I have to go, we will speak again tomorrow..

I love you

Ma: I love you too

I handed him back the phone..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I kept on glancing at her as we were eating.

Me: Can I ask you something?

Peg: Yes

Me: It's going to come off as always

Peg: You can ask

Me: Have you ever dated a woman before?

Peg: No never

Me: Have you ever fallen for a woman before?

Peg: No.. Where is this coming from?

I cleared my throat..

Me: Nothing.. Let's continue eating

Peg: This is really nice

Me: I'm glad you like it

The flower in between her ear fell.. I picked it up..

Me: Here I got it

I placed it in between her ear again..

Me: Here you go

Peg: Thank you

I moved my hand down to her cheek..

Me: You really are beautiful

Peg: Thank you.. You beautiful too

We looked at each other and I leaned over for a kiss..

We kissed for a few seconds with my hand still on her cheek.. She pulled back.

Me: I'm so sorry.. I didn't mean for that to ha-

Peg: No it's okay.. I also allowed for it to happen, don't sweat it

We continued eating..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I looked at the time, Raphael showed up.

At least this area didn't have cameras..

Raph: I don't think we should keep on meeting up this way, I don't wanna get in trouble

Me: Thank you for showing up anyway

Raph: What is it this time?

Me: I need you to kill someone

He looked at me..

Me: I need you to kill Fabiano!

Raph: What?

Me: If Fab dies, I can talk to my husband, you could take his place and you know the benefits of being the right hand man

Raph: I can't kill Fabiano

Me: Yes you can! You can do it, come on Raph

Raph: This is getting out of hand

Me: You help me, I help you.. Do you know how much he earns? He earns more than any other guard here

He thought for a while..

Me: Just think about it, you don't have to answer right away

He nodded..

Raph: I'll think about it

KIRS BOSCH

I called the PI..

PI: Sir?

Me: What's happening there?

PI: No movement, no nothing

Me: Keep on surveilling he is bound to slip up soon

PI: Yes Sir

I hung up..

I looked at the video, it was now on 21k views.. Soon we will open auctioning..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Fabiano made his way in..

Fab: I have to take the knives and plates back to the kitchen, you not supposed to have them here

Me: It's okay.. Thank you

He picked the tray up, I followed him outside.

Me: Can I talk to you?

Fab: What is it?

Me: I need a favour

Fab: What favour now?

Me: Nothing heavy.. Just a punching bag and some bandages

Fab: A what?

Me: People show hurt through tears and vulnerability, I show anger in a different way. I show it through anger, when I'm hurt I get angry and I wanna take it out on something. It makes me feel better

Fab: Zitha a punching bag is a stretch

Me: No one will ever find out

He kept quiet..

Me: Please.. You are the only friend we have here

I saw Tshilo approaching us..

Me: You gotta be kidding me

Fab: I'll think about it, go back inside

I looked at her..

Fab: Zitha go back inside

Tshilo: Fork and knives? Plates? I thought this block doesn't have favours

Me: What is it to you?

Tshilo: I'm just saying

I walked closer to her, Fab stood in between us..

Me: I will get out of here, and when I do.. I'm going to kill you! There's nothing I hate like women who inflict pain on other women, women who become another woman's downfall.. As women we should be fighting these monsters alongside each other not helping them!

Tshilo: I will stand by my husband through thick and thin

Me: Your husband is a monster who rapes and abuse vulnerable women, I don't know what world you live in but your husband is a monster!

Tshilo: Yet again you sleeping with him!

Me: He is raping me!!!

I looked at and chuckled..

Me: You sick! You delusional to ever think that your husband is a good man! Your kind of sickness can't be cured

Fab: Okay Zitha that's enough

Me: You are a sad pathetic thing looking for love in the wrong man, you can't even tell right from wrong! He's using you, he doesn't love you!!

She charged at me..

Tshilo: I'm going to kill you!!!

I moved a little and tripped her with my foot and she fell. I got ontop of her and had a grip on her hair, then I started punching her..

I felt Fab grabbing me away from her..

Tshilo: You dead!! After this you dead!!

Me: You a crazy delusional miserable bitch that can't even fight!!!

Fab: Enough!!

She got up from the ground..

Tshilo: You will be sorry.. I'll make sure that you never get any favours from here! You done!!!!

Peg: Zitha?

Me: Let go off me!

Fab let go of me..

I turned around and walked up to Peg..

Me: It's okay.. Let's go back inside

We went back inside and I closed the door..

Peg: What happened there?

I was shaking in anger..

Me: Nothing.. I'm fine

Peg: Your hand.. It's bleeding

She held my hand..

Peg: Are you okay?

I faked a smile and placed my hand on her cheek..

Me: I'm okay, I'll just wash this off

I walked away to the bathroom..

.

54

THE MENDOZA

When it was dark to my satisfaction and my Mother was fast asleep. I dragged her body to the garage, and put her in the trunk.. I couldn't wait for the time I've set forth because my guilty conscience was eating me alive. I needed to get rid of her body right away.. I put in a shovel and other things I would need to dig up a shallow grave..

Before I drove out, I called my supervisor Beckworth..

Him: Changed your mind?

Me: No.. I'm checking if Yvonne has arrived yet

Him: Arrived? Was she coming back?

Me: Yes I drove her to the airport, been trying to get a hold of her without any success

Him: I'll send an Agent to her place so they can check

Me: Get back to me

Him: I will

KIRS BOSCH

Vhutshilo walked in with Fabiano, she was battered.. I looked at Azelea..

Me: You can go to your room my Angel, I'll be there to read you a bed time story okay?

Azelea: Okay

She walked to her room.. I looked at Tshilo.

Me: What happened?

Tshilo: Zitha attacked me!

Me: Why?

She looked at me puzzled..

Tshilo: What do you mean why? She attacked me! She's a hooligan and clearly doesn't know how carry herself

Me: How did this happen?

I looked at Fabiano..

Tshilo: She has to be put on a leash! She's dangerous

Me: Fab let me talk to you

Tshilo walked away..

Me: How did this happen? They not supposed to be in a same place together

Fab: Tshilo moved from that block where she was and came to Zitha's block as I was collecting the empty dishes. Your wife provoked her

I sighed..

Fab: She's out of control Sir, she's going to cause us problems

Me: I'll take care of it, thank you

Fab: Yes Sir

He walked to the door..

Me: How are the girls?

Fab: They are doing good, taken care of as you requested

Me: Thank you

Fab: Yes Sir

He walked out..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I sat on the floor in the corner of the room and looked at my bruised hand on the knuckles..

Peg: How is it?

I looked at her..

Me: I'm okay.. It's okay

She walked over and knelt before me, she held my hand..

Peg: I've noticed that you and Tshilo don't like each other and you have every reason to feel that way, she is the reason why you here after all.. But attacking Vhutshilo will only aggravate Kirs. She is his wife at the end

Me: You right.. I acted impulsively. Just that when I saw her, I saw red

Peg: I understand but.. You have to keep it together, imagine if we get separated? What then? We only have each other here.. Maybe we can think about that before we lash out?

I chuckled..

Me: I'll definitely think about that next time

Peg: I mean things are better now for us around here, let's not ruin that

Me: I guess you the sanity that I need right now

Peg: It doesn't look bad though

Me: It'll heal in a few days time, I just don't know how Kirs will feel when he learns that I've battered his wife

Peg: Well I hope he won't make a big deal out of it

Me: Let's hope so

THE MENDOZA

I got a call from Strokes..

Me: Talk to me

Strokes: I stumbled on some video on dark web and it looks like your Sister

Me: Are you sure?

Strokes: I noticed her from her missing picture

Me: Send it to me

Strokes: I don't think you wanna see this, it's a uhmm.. A porn video of her and another girl doing the deed

Me: Can you find who posted the video?

Strokes: "Dark Angel 1111"

Me: Can you trace his location?

Strokes: No.. But auctioning will open soon because Dark Angel only uploads videos of women that will be sold soon, even little kids

Me: There has to be something we can do

Strokes: We can wait for the auction to open and we can bet on them, then when we do the exchange we nail these Sons of bitches

Me: I like the idea, keep me posted

Strokes: I'll do so

Me: Hey Strokes

Strokes: Yes?

Me: What are you doing watching porn from the dark web?

Strokes: I'm a single man

Me: I don't dispute that but why not watch from a normal porn site?

Strokes: Seek as it is, buy porn from this side is hardcore

Me: Work on your dark obsession, those women and kids are filmed under the influence of drugs, raped and forced to perform in front of the camera

Strokes: You asked for my help and I didn't ask for a 3rd degree lecture

Me: Very well

Strokes: Good! See you when I see you

Me: Bye

KIRS BOSCH

I received a call from the PI..

Me: Talk to me

PI: He's driving somewhere and I'm following him

Me: Where is he driving too?

PI: I'm not sure as yet, he could be running an errand

Me: Keep on following him to see where he's going, don't lose him

PI: Yes Sir

Me: Then get back to me

He hung up..

I walked into the bathroom where Tshilo was staring at herself in the mirror..

I stood at the doorway and looked at her..

Me: What were you doing in Zitha's block? You supposed to be on the other side

Tshilo: Does it matter?

Me: You still haven't answered my question

Tshilo: She attacked me, she tried to kill me!

Me: What were you doing in her block? For her to attack you, you must've went to her side!! (yelling)

Tshilo: Have you thought about asking Fab that question? He watched her as she attacked me.. He let her out

Me: Dammit Vhutshilo!! You promised me that when you go back there you won't cause any drama for me anymore.. What is this now?

Tshilo: Why are you defending her? You've never defended any girl there, you've never taken any girl's

side there other than mine.. Why are you doing this? You told me it's just sex but it seems like you are falling for this girl! You don't touch me anymore! You don't make love to me anymore.. You go all out to avoid me!! It's like I annoy you now, I'm boring you.. What is happening because I'm confused!

I kept quiet..

Tshilo: Are you falling in love with her?

Me: Zitha is going to be sold off soon, she's on the darkweb and auctioning is opening soon.. I want you to stay out of her way or else I will forbid you to go there!

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg was getting some sleep and I couldn't. Since I couldn't, I took one of the t-shirts I had and hers then wrapped it around my hands. Since Fab was unclear about getting me a punching bag, I decided to go punch the wall in the bathroom..

I kept on replaying everything that has happened to me thus far. The rapes, my Father, the Opharnages.

I kept on replaying and replaying those scenes like a movie

The more they played out, the more I punched to get rid of the anger and hurt..

I imagined punching all the faces that I was mad at. My Father, Vhutshilo, Kirs the Guards that violated me. I kept on punching and punching more harder and harder...

THE MENDOZA

I drove until I got into an area that was far away from the busy road and buildings..

A dark area filled with trees..

I got out of the car and looked around, it was a two way road with trees on the sides..

I took out a pack of cigarettes, took out one cigarette and lit it up to smoke.. I opened and got my torch, then I walked around to see if there's no road leading into the trees that I can drive my car through...

I was alone, no sign of any car coming..

.

55

KIRS BOSCH

Later on at night I received a call from the PI.

Me: And?

Him: He was burying a dead body, I think he killed Yvonne

Me: What?

Him: It was dark but what would one be doing in the bush late at night carrying something over his shoulder?

Me: Did you try to get his number plates to possibly send Menzi? Link him to the murder when the body gets discovered?

Him: No Sir it was too dark

Me: You couldn't use a flash?

Him: It would still be far fetched, Menzi will have to prove that The Mendoza's car was parked where the body was discovered late at night and how is he

going to explain the pictures? Explain what he was doing here late at night to see Mendoza's car parked here?

Me: Son of a bitch is going to get away with it! This could've been our chance to bury him alive

Him: We could give Menzi the exact co-ordinates and he can say hikers found a shallow grave and called in tomorrow morning, then they can go search Mendoza's house

Me: He has to be the Person of interest for them to do that, he could easily say he drove her to the airport and doesn't know what happened after

Him: He can't get rid of the evidence so quickly, I'm sure they'll find blood splatter or something in his house linking him to the murder of Yvonne

Me: They can't just search his house, a court order is going to be needed and for the judge to issue that. Menzi will need a damn good reason as to why Mendoza is the Person of interest!

Him: He doesn't know that we know he killed Yvonne so we can blackmail him

Me: I doubt he will take that.. This might even come back to bite us in the ass, Yvonne was working with him on the case and now she's disappeared. Mendoza's sister is missing, it doesn't look good on us at all

Him: So what are we going to do?

Me: Nothing.. We will let him get away with it, we do nothing

Him: Yes Sir

Me: We need to do something about this, he's becoming a constant tick

Him: Yes Sir

Me: Talk soon

THE MENDOZA

I had to get rid of everything in the basement that spelled out Yvonne.. I took along her bags when I was going to bury her body and scattered her clothes

right close to the shallow Grave. Her laptop and cell phone I'll see what I can do with them, both are switched off. Tomorrow morning I have to go and report her missing, I have to wash my clothes the ones I'm wearing..

This whole situation is fucked! I didn't mean to kill her, and I don't know if my acting soon won't come back to bite me at the end..

Now I'm back to square one with my Sister's case, but with Stroke's suggestion it might just work. It's our last shot at this..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Sleep still eluded me, I can't get a good night sleep without nightmares creeping in..

My hands were aching a little, after effects of repeatedly punching the wall...

I was sitting at the corner of the room, lost deep in my thinking..

These people will never stop, and they will never get caught. It's been a while since Kirs killed my Father,

and he's still walking free meaning the case might have gone cold or he got away with it. They wouldn't be this relaxed if cops were on to them, it's pretty clear that they have someone in the department. Someone who is able to help them cover their tracks..

The main reason on why they keep getting away with this is because they make them play their game, to beat them. You need to make them play your game, get them in your playground and territory.. When I make it out of here, if I will. I will damn well vouch my life to getting them back if it's the last thing I do. If I go down, I will go down with half of them!

SIHLE

The following morning I woke up still very much lost in my thoughts about Zitha also being kidnapped. I don't even know how it happened, nor where she is.. Is she also sold to one of these guys? How did they get to her? Why did they target her? I was very confused..

Beauty: I got all your fittings, I'll be going out to get the dress

I looked at her..

Beauty: Rich gave me money

I nodded..

Beauty: Are you okay?

Me: When I was on a call with my Mom, she told me that Zitha is missing too

Beauty: Who is she?

Me: My Boss

Beauty: That's sad

Me: I just don't know how they got to her, how she was targeted.. Unless

Beauty: Unless?

Me: She was looking for me and was close to finding out where I was, so they took her in

Beauty: I'm sorry about your boss, I'm sorry that she's going through this but you can't do that..

Things are going better for you, poking in Rich's

business might set you back to square one, is that what you want? You are close to reconnecting with your family.. Don't mess it up, it's sad what's happening to her but I'm sure where she is. She's also thinking about herself.. Don't mess yours up!

ZITHA MAGASELA

Fab walked in with a punching bag and gloves..

Peg: What do we need that for?

Me: Perfect!

Peg: Are we even allowed to have that in here?

Me: I won't tell if you don't tell

He put it down..

Fab: A punching bag

Me: This is perfect.. You made my day, actually my year

Fab: You have to keep it in the bathroom, out of sight

Me: I'll hang it there, thank you very much

Fab: I can help you

Me: You've done enough for now

Fab: I'll get you guys breakfast

Me: Thank you Fab

He walked out..

Peg: Why is he suddenly so nice to us? It doesn't make sense

Me: Who cares?

Peg: He was the first Guard to sexually violate me, then all of a sudden he's the messiah?

Me: Let's not deal with hypothesis for now, all that matters is that he's helping us. Let's take that and run with it

Peg: I guess so

Me: Get the chair, help me hang this

Peg: I still don't know why we need that

I picked it up, it was heavy..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I was standing over the balcony with Raphael watching Fabiano walking out of the girls flat after delivering them a punching bag..

Me: He's inciting violence

(Silence)

Me: How far are you with Killing Fab?

Raph: I'm still thinking about it

Me: It's been long

Raph: I can't just walk up to him and shoot him down! Needs planning

Me: Then plan harder!

THE MENDOZA

I walked into the station, and made my way to the counter..

Officer: The Mendoza.. Are you back?

Me: I wish I was

Officer: That's sad.. It was good having you around

Me: Yeah I know.. Look I'm here to report a missing person

Officer: There's a new officer in charge of that

Me: Where is he?

Officer: Go down to what used to be your office

Me: Okay thank you

I made my way to the office..

Me: Good morning

He looked at me, as I made my way..

Him: Good morning

Me: I was sent here to report a missing Person

Him: Yes please make yourself comfortable Agent

I sat down..

Me: Mendoza

Him: I know and heard about you

I nodded..

He extended his hand to me for a handshake..

Him: Detective Nkambule, King Nkambule

Me: Nice to meet you

King: Likewise

.

56

THE MENDOZA

King: So you wanted to report a missing person?

Me: Yes.. My colleague. Her name is Yvonne she was helping me with the cases involving human trafficking and the disappearance of women. She was due to leave and go back because the FBI headquarters needed her back. Yvonne was meant to call and let me know that she has landed but she hasn't, I called my superior and he said he will check in on her.. I haven't heard a word.. When I started working on the case, I felt the heat because I made them panick. Hence my sister was kidnapped to make me scared, when Yvonne didn't check in I got scared

He nodded repeatedly..

King: I understand.. You feel like she didn't board the plane?

Me: I don't know, it's just unusual for her not to check in... I don't know if I'm being paranoid but..

King: No I get were you coming from

I looked at the board,

Me: You working on the case?

King: When I saw that you were working on the case I was not in SA, I only got back a few days ago to hear you stepped down. I decided to take over, it seemed interesting

I got up and went to the board, I studied it..

King: What's on your mind?

Me: The first victim.. Sihle.. Her kidnapping was random, she was inboxed by a woman. Going to my Sister and Zitha, they weren't random

King: I'm listening

Me: Sihle was working for Zitha, and Zitha was adamant to finding her. I believe she continued

snooping around even when I told her not too.. On the other hand, my sister she was taken because of me

(Silence)

Me: MG.. Zitha's father was gunned down in his house right?

King: That's what the report said

Me: This guy.. What did he do? His day job?

King: He owned a soccer team

Me: I don't know about here, but where I'm from you need to at least be a billionaire to own a soccer team.. What did he do before owning the team?

King: It's unknown, he was a multimillionaire though

Me: Multimillionaire.. How long did he own the team?

King: 2-3 years

Me: It doesn't add up

King: Unless you know people who know people

I turned and looked at him..

King: He owned two orphanages too

Me: What?

King: It says here

Me: You can't just own those unless you have personal relations

King: Go on

Me: Take Oprah Winfrey for instance. She built a school here for disadvantaged girls because she experienced abuse and rape in the hands of a family member.. MG has to be an Orphan to think of doing that or be close to someone who is one to want to make Orphans live a better life

King: His Mother is still alive, Father deceased

Me: Pizza gate

King: What?

Me: It's how they sell and traffick kids.. They usually use terms that are not suspicious. Like a girl "Pizza" a boy "Hotdog"

King: "I would like Pizza for myself in the menu instead of sea food"

Me: It fits

King: So MG might've been involved?

Me: Reason why Zitha might have been kidnapped, she probably stumbled on something.. Something she shouldn't have known

King: Her father got killed because he knows too much to bury them in saving his Daughter

Me: He had to be silenced

King: Which is why your Partner might have been taken if she was taken

Me: We find out anything on MG, we find them

King: You have to come back on the case

Me: I can't.. Either way, they won't get caught they have someone in the SAPS.. Menzi

King: I knew something was off about him

Me: If we do this, we have to do it under the carpet..
You need to get off the case, you wearing a ring. They
know you involved, Your wife is gone

King: How do we do this?

I went to the board and earsed everything..

Me: We do it undercover!

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked at the Data I've collected..

Kirs is the leader, my Father was involved. They run
the operation here in the flats, the Orphanages are
to sell the kids..

They have two in Gauteng, two in Kzn...

I put the pen down and stretched my arm..

The girls here are often sold and prostituted. Sihle
was taken first, Peg was taken for her Brother to get
off the case. I was taken because I know too much.
Basically I'm the one who is stranded more, the one
who won't be let go because I know a lot of
information. Still, to take them down I'll have to

know who is working with them in the police department. How many cops are involved in this? How many people does the ring contain?... I thought for a while..

I jotted down Fabiano's name.. He must know at least 80% About the operation..

Peg walked in and I closed the book..

Peg: What are you working on?

Me: Nothing important

Peg: Ohw

Me: Still feeling somehow?

Peg: Yeah.. I wonder when I'll get used to them

Me: Give them time

Peg: I guess so

I threw the book and pen down on the floor, I was in the bathtub..

Me: Come here

She walked over and got in the bathtub, she laid ontop of me I wrapped my arms around her...

Peg: Do you think we will ever get out of here?

Me: I don't know, but I'm hopeful

Peg: They must be powerful for my Brother to take time to nail them

Me: They are powerful but they human beings they bound to make mistakes, let's hope he will find the cracks

Peg: I hope so

(Silence)

Me: If we ever get out of here, what are your plans?

Peg: Appreciate life more

I chuckled..

Peg: You?

Me: We'll see

I kissed her on her forehead...

KIRS BOSCH

Menzi: We have another Detective working on the case

Me: Who is it?

Menzi: Detective King Nkambule, he's in homicide

Me: Is he any good?

Menzi: He's alright.. He's married

Me: That's good.. We can use that against him

Menzi: People are starting to snoop around, I believe we have been soft

Me: We can't just kill people of the law, it'll put more heat on us

Menzi: Then we need to act, show them who is in charge! We can't let people mess with us

Me: You right.. We need to start showing people who we are

Menzi: Exactly!!

THE MENDOZA

Me: I work with this guy Strokes, he is the best hacker

King: Has he broken the law before?

Me: Yes.. He stole R5s from bank accounts

He whistled..

Me: So we can meet up in his place

King: I guess so

Me: This is a very high profile case, if you wanna turn back

King: I devoted myself to serving the law, I'm not turning back

I looked around..

Me: Then get out of here

Menzi walked in.. He looked surprised to see me..

Menzi: Mendoza

Me: Sir

Menzi: I thought you stepped down from the case?

King: He was here to collect a few personal things, diary his coffee cup

Menzi: I see

He looked at King..

Menzi: I heard you here to help with the missing cases

King: That was the plan but I got called back to the station, I'm in homicide Sir this is not my department.. But what I can say is that the station seems to be doing well with missing Person's cases

Menzi: That's what I've been saying

King: If you need any help don't hesitate to call me

Menzi: Leaving already?

Me: There's an open case in my department, I'm needed there

Menzi: Thank you for respecting what we do

King: I was telling the Mendoza with regards to his first press release statement. There's a lot of cases around and we try our best to attend to all, but the honest truth is that we can't solve them all in one go, it's impossible but we are trying our best. I appreciate the FBI helping but I also don't feel well with my country being undermined

Me: It was not my intention

King: Maybe review all cases in general before judging

Me: That won't be necessary anymore

Menzi: I'm assigning the CID to solely work on the human trafficking cases and missing girls

King: That's good

Menzi: If you don't mind they will be using this office

King: Not at all, I'll be gone by the end of today

Menzi: Good!

He looked at me..

Menzi: It was good seeing you again

Me: Likewise

He walked out..

Me: That was smooth

King: He might have bought it, he might have not bought it

Me: Let's hope he did

King: I will call you later and we will have our first meet up, I'll make copies of all the cases before I leave

Me: Very well

I walked to the door..

Me: Welcome to the team

King: Party nyana?

Me: We'll see

He chuckled and shook his head..

.

57

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was busy throwing punches at the Punching bag, until I exhausted myself. I stopped and hugged it tight, trying to catch my breath...

Fab: You will win the battle but you'll never win the war

I turned and looked at him, he made his way in. I separated from the punching bag..

He walked over and stood behind the punching bag..

Fab: You only win the war if you fight smart and not from the place of anger. Anger makes you impulsive, irrational, and you end up losing the war

Me: I wanna get out of here Fabiano, I wanna get out of here and take them down!

Fabiano: That won't happen if you fight from a place of Anger, you only setting yourself up for failure!

He walked over to me..

Fabiano: Hold your hands up high

I held my hands up high. He placed his hands against my gloves and pushed me hard, I fell backwards..

Me: TF??

Fabiano: Don't rely on your strength, rely on your brain. It can give you balance even if your opponent weighs 5 times than what you weigh

I got up..

Fabiano: Think smart, not anger

I stood..

Fabiano: Think courage, not fear.. Think about your end goal, not revenge

Me: Why are you here? Why are you doing this? You don't seem like an evil Person

Fabiano: Sometimes we do things that go against what we believe in, it's life

Me: Why can't you take him down?

Fabiano: Apply those tactics and there could be hope for you

He hit the punching bag and little and walked out....

THE MENDOZA

When I got out of the house to go to my car which was parked outside my house, I noticed a car that had been parked two houses away from mine. This morning when I left to the police station, the car was parked there. It's nighttime, and the car is still parked there...

I walked over to it... I knocked at the window from the side were he was sitting..

He rolled down the window..

Me: Good evening

Him: Evening

Me: I've noticed that you've been parked here since from this morning

Him: Satellite dish installation Sir, that's what I specialize in

Me: Isn't it supposed to be after hours?

Him: Working overtime

Me: May I have your business card?

Him: Yes, sure

He got it out..

Me: Thank you, which house are you supposed to be busy with?

Him: I'm actually lost that's why it's taken me this long

Me: I thought you said it was overtime

Him: It is, I'm now working overtime because I couldn't find the house on time

Me: May you please drive off from here, come around tomorrow during working hours

Him: Who are you again?

Me: I am an FBI Agent, should I show you my batch?

Him: Uhm no Sir, my deepest apologies

I stepped away..

Him: I'll just drive off

He drove off... I looked at his business card.

PEGGY KUNENE

I was looking for my book, Zitha is the last Person who had it. I looked for it until I gave up.. I made my way to the bathroom, she was busy throwing punches at the punching bag.

I stood there and looked at her, in her black dolphin shorts and sports bra... She stopped punching and looked at it, then she turned around with a bit of sweat running from her neck to her chest in a trail..

Zitha: Hey

Me: Hey

Zitha: You okay?

Her 6 pack was admirable, something that I can't really achieve..

Me: Yes.. Was just looking for my book

She walked over and sat on the edge of the bathtub..

Zitha: Found it?

Me: No.. You were the last Person to use it

Zitha: I can't remember where I've put it, I'll look for it

Me: Okay

I continued looking at her, with her chest moving up and down..

Zitha: Anything else?

Me: No.. There's nothing

I walked out of the bathroom when I heard multiple gunshots... Zitha rushed out of the bathroom..

Me: What is that? Are those gunshots?

Zitha: I'm not sure

We both looked at each other puzzled...

SIHLE

Rich was in the living room busy with work.

Me: Good evening

He looked at me..

Me: Beauty got me a wedding dress, nothing fancy but it's something. She'll fetch it tomorrow

Rich: She did ask to get you one

Me: Thank you

He nodded a little..

Me: Can I ask you something?

Rich: What is it?

Me: Do you.. Do you know the girls that get kidnapped?

Rich: Why?

Me: I.. When I was watching TV the other day. It was on the news that my Boss Zitha Magasela was kidnapped

Rich: And?

Me: Wanted to know where she is

Rich: After knowing what you going to do about it?

Me: I just wanna know if she's safe or not

Rich: If she's not safe.. Exactly what are you going to do about it?

Me: She's my boss

Rich: Was

Me: I feel she got kidnapped because of me

Rich: What makes you think she's kidnapped?

I shrugged my shoulders...

Rich: You don't involve yourself in matters that are none of your concern, especially such matters are we clear?

I nodded..

Me: We clear

He went back to what he was doing...

THE MENDOZA

King was already standing at the door when I got there..

King: You late

Me: I needed to make sure that I wasn't followed, there's a guy who has been hanging by my street today all morning

King: You think they on to you?

Me: I don't know but we have to be smart

I knocked...

King: Who is this guy again?

Me: Strokes, he's a hacker.. He stole multiple five rands from different bank accounts

King: How much did he steal in total?

Me: 150k I think before he got caught, he is a wanted someone

King: Friends you keep

He opened...

Me: Strokes

Strokes: Hey.. Who is your friend?

King: I'm Detective King Nkambule

Me: He'll be helping us

Strokes: He knows about me right?

Me: He does

Strokes: No arresting me after this right?

King: I believe not

Strokes: Then this way please

We followed him..

KIRS BOSCH

We were sitting at the dinner table having dinner..

My phone rang, it was from the flats.

Me: Yes?

Raphael: Sir.. It's Raphael

Me: What can I do for you?

Raphael: It's Fabiano

Me: What about him?

Raphael: He got shot, multiple times

Me: What? How did that happen?

Raphael: We heard gunshots and then when we checked, I found him gunned down

Me: Is he still breathing?

Raphael: No Sir.. He's dead

I hung up..

Me: Shiiiiit!!!

Vhutshilo: What's happening? What's wrong?

Me: It's Fabiano, he's been gunned down

Vhutshilo: What? Is he okay?

Me: He's dead

Vhutshilo: Ohhh No!!!

Me: I have to get there

Vhutshilo: Of course.. Say no more

I kissed her then took my car keys and walked out...

THE MENDOZA

Strokes played the video, I couldn't watch it. I couldn't watch my Sister in this compromising situation..

King: Wait pause it

Strokes paused it..

King: That girl looks like Zitha, the 3rd missing girl..
MG's Daughter

I turned around and looked at the screen..

Me: It's her.. It is Zitha!

King: So the same people who took your Sister, took Zitha too

Strokes: At least now we know it's the same people who took these girls

King: How many views now?

Strokes: 70k when it gets to a 100k, they'll start auctioning

King: Auctioning?

Strokes: Sell the girls

King: Who uploaded the video?

Strokes: Dark Angel

King: Can't you track him/her?

Strokes: It's the darkweb, you can't trace

King: I heard that you are the best hacker, unless I'm wrong?

Strokes: You asking me if I could walk on water?

King: Can you?

Strokes: Only Jesus did that, this is reality and not the world of miracles what's next? Should I turn water into wine?

King: We need to find the origin of the video

Strokes: I know that

Me: Can't you communicate with this Dark Angel?

They looked at me..

Me: Communicate until you take it out of darkweb

Strokes: We can try that, I can

King: Tell him you interested in buying, make him an offer

Strokes: Let's try that

.

58

KIRS BOSCH

I glanced down at him, he was laying on the ground in his own pool of blood. He was shot 4 times, twice in the chest, 1 in the neck and the last one in the head. It looks like the one in her neck he was already down when he got shot, even the one in his head.. I moved closer to him and crouched down. I closed his eyes..

Me: Rest in Peace Old Friend

Fabiano has been working for me for almost 5 years now. Very loyal and very faithful. He's well trained and it seems like the Person who did this to him, caught him off guard. His gun was laying on the ground just close to him, he couldn't pull the trigger in form of self defense. The two bullets took him by

surprise and got him down. Judging from how he was shot, it's pretty clear that he knew the killer and was comfortable with him..

I bailed him out from a lengthy prison sentence years ago, he was up for murder and rape. I made the evidence disappear and he has since been my right hand man, it really broke me as I looked at him. He was a tough soldier, head of the guards..

Me: Who did this?

It seems like the Person lured him to this corner, no surveillance camera no nothing. Just an isolated dirty corner. It's definitely one of our own who did this, the girls couldn't have pulled this off..

Raphael: Sir if I may speak, I'm the one who found him

I got up but still had my back turned against them..

Raphael: I heard multiple gunshots when I came to check, he was down I didn't see the culprit.. He was already gone

(Silence)

Me: Leave me

Raphael: Sir?

Me: I said leave me!!!! (shouting)

Raphael: Yes Sir

They walked away.. I crouched again and looked at him with tears forming in my eyes.

Me: I'll find who did this, I promise!

ZITHA MAGASELA

How is it possible? I was with him a moment ago and he was giving me a small lecture or piece of advice. To hear that he was gunned down? One of the guards came to let us know. I'm guessing everyone was told about this...

I punched harder on the punching bag, I pictured him standing behind the punching bag and saying all those things to me..

This is not right, it doesn't feel right. I was hoping that Fabiano would be my way out of here, he was

warming up to me then it all came down crashing down..

I felt someone poking me on my back, I turned around and threw a punch. It was Peggy. She fell down screaming..

Me: Ohh my God Peggy!

I walked up to her, she put her hand on her nose..

Peggy: You broke my nose!

Me: I'm so sorry.. Peg I..

I got closer and she moved back..

Peg: Stay away from me!!

She lowered her hand and she was bleeding.

Peg: Just stay away from me!!

She crawled out of the bathroom..

I went and punched the wall..

Me: Fuck!!!

THE MENDOZA

Strokes: I got something! I got something!

I opened my eyes, I was even falling asleep.

King: What did you get?

Strokes: He has agreed to communicate with me via Email

He placed his hands on his head..

King hit him on his shoulder..

King: Nice work!! Now we need to get him to meet you

Me: Let's not jump the gun.. We've come too far to mess this up. We only have one shot, and he's our only shot to finding the girls

King: That's right.. Strokes play it off, don't give it away too obvious. Don't make him suspicious

Strokes: So how do we play this?

King: Obviously he will be curious as to why you placed an order before the auction is open

Me: They alert, they'll know that we are trying to get them

King: Let him lead the conversation more, don't say anything that could make him suspicious

Strokes: Got it

Me: He's going to ask you about your sexual desires, your dark sexual desires. Tell him you are into rape, brutal videos, bondage and possibly small kids too

Strokes: What?

King: That's too brutal

Me: He's a sadist he needs to make it believable

King: Sharing porn of underage boys and girls is a criminal offense, it might come back to bite him in the ass

Me: Not if you used your skills, fake account nothing traceable back to you. I told you that if we do this, we do it under the carpet

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Raphael: He's going to know it's me, he's going to know it's me

Me: Calm down!! If you panick he's going to see right through you

Raphael: He's shaken by this, Fabiano was his right hand man

Me: I know my Husband! I've been with him for years and he can smell fear and panick from a Person, he knows when one is lying. If you keep on panicking, he's going to nail you!

Raphael: So what to do?

Me: Kirs has alliances the coloured gang apart from his guards, you will tell him that you suspect one of the coloureds that he did this because Fabiano put out strict rules about touching the girls

Raphael: Okay.. I get you

Me: And calm down!! Before you sell us off

Raphael: I'll calm down

Me: Good!

I hung up and picked up the glass of wine from the table and gulped it down with a smile on my face first..

KIRS BOSCH

I got a call from CK..

Me: Ck

Ck: Sir

Me: Yes?

Ck: Something weird happened

Me: Talk to me

Ck: There's a client that wants to buy the girls already

Me: Which girls?

Ck: The two with the sex tape

Me: We haven't opened the auction

Ck: It's not rare for clients to purchase before the auction starts but this one, he's new

Me: And?

Ck: He might be connected to the Mendoza

Me: What aren't you telling me?

Ck: Earlier this morning he confronted me, I think he noticed that I was surveilling his house

Me: How could you be so stupid?

Ck: I was parked from a distance

Me: Call Rich and discuss this with him for now

Ck: Yes Sir

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg was now in the bathroom after I got out cleaning her face up..

Me: Peg

She ignored me..

Me: You startled me there

Peg: It's only us in the flat

Me: I know.. I'm sorry, I didn't mean too

She turned back and looked at me..

Peg: This sudden obsession with violence is scary Zitha, you are always punching things. Always angry and acting out of violence

Me: It's how I deal with my emotions, we all deal with shit differently

Peg: But that doesn't mean you should punch people!!

Me: I said I was sorry!!

Peg: Sorry until when? Until it happens again?

Me: It's not going to happen again

Peg: Can't fight them and you!

Me: It won't happen again, I'm sorry

Peg: Get a grip!

I nodded..

Me: Okay

RICH

I looked at Sihle, she was sleeping. Ever since she mentioned this situation with her boss, she hasn't been okay. She has been feeling down..

I received a call from Ck..

Me: Ck did you manage to sort out that situation with Sihle's ID?

Ck: I'm going to need all her names and surname then I'll call that guy again from home affairs

Me: I'll get them for you tomorrow morning

Ck: I'm calling you about something else

Me: What?

Ck: We have an upfront buyer

Me: Okay?

Ck: I called Kirs and he said I should talk to you

Me: Yes.. Fab got killed today

Ck: What?

Me: Yes so what is it with this new buyer?

Ck: I'll let you know when I fly to Cape Town

Me: Okay keep me posted

Ck: Yes Sir

Me: Bye

Ck: Bye

KIRS BOSCH

We were waiting for his body to be collected, I was sitting in the security office..

Raphael: Sir

Me: I said I didn't wanna be disturbed

Raphael: I know but.. I have information

Me: Come in

He walked in..

Raphael: There has been a bit of beef between Fabiano and the kullids

Me: Beef?

Raphael: He was strict on the girls, didn't want them to touch the girls

Me: All the girls or specific girls?

Raphael: The pair on the second block

Me: Peg and Zitha

Raphael: They didn't understand why they were not allowed to touch nor come anywhere near the girls

Me: I understand.. Thank you

Raphael: Yes Sir

Me: You will be overseeing Fabiano's responsibilities around here for a while

Raphael: Yes Sir

I tossed him the keys to Block B..

Raphael: Thank you Sir, I won't disappoint

Me: I hope so.. Those two girls I'm auctioning them soon, I don't want them tortured nor violated

Raphael: Yes Sir

Me: Good!

.

59

ZITHA MAGASELA

[A WEEK LATER]

Our guard in charge was Raphael, and he made it clear through his actions that he doesn't like us at all.. What I've seen and noticed, is that he's very much affiliated with Vhutshilo. When we outside, they talk but try to not make it that obvious but I can notice.

I am damn sure that he was killed by Raphael, the whole incident might have been perpetrated by Vhutshilo since I attacked her and Fabiano didn't do nothing, no punishment followed after...

I don't get it, how in her crazy mind she would think that I want her husband. That I'm after him, he is a monster and a bastard that needs to be locked away forever...

We were outside as always and Tshilo was standing with Raphael, they would talk for a few seconds and she would walk away and come back again. I chuckled whilst shaking my head...

Peg: What?

Me: It's nothing

We saw the Thato girl walking up to us..

Thato: Hi Peg

Peg: Hi

Thato: Wanna play ball?

Peg looked at me, I looked at Tshilo. She was looking at us..

Me: You can go Peg

She got up and they walked away, my saying no or protesting would land me in hot waters. Definitely Tshilo is setting me up for something...

KIRS BOSCH

Ck: At first he was suspicious but conversing more with him.. He is just a client who is obsessed with dark sexual fantasies. He is not in anyway affiliated with The Mendoza

I nodded..

Ck: He is putting up 150k for the girls, not to buy them but a weekend with them. He wants to see them doing what they were doing in the video live

Rich: That's reasonable

Ck: Say the word and we'll fly back tomorrow and schedule a meeting with him

Me: If you vouch for him then I guess he's clean

Ck: So we going?

Me: We'll fly out tomorrow to meet him up first and talk about his interest in the girls

Ck: Yes Sir

Rich: How is it going at the flats?

Me: It's going good.. How the wedding preparations going?

Ck: The ID will be arriving tomorrow and necessary documents then you guys will go and get married

I looked at the time..

Me: I have to go to the flats, I have clients

Rich: Will you be able to make the trip tomorrow?
Since you dealing with clients?

Me: I'll try

Rich: If you can't go.. I'll go

Me: Are you sure?

Rich: Yeah I'm sure

Me: Okay.. You'll go then

Rich: I'll keep you posted

Me: Good.. I have to go Gentlemen, have a safe trip

I walked out....

THE MENDOZA

I looked at him..

Me: Do you understand the plan?

Strokes: Yes.. Yes I do

I sighed..

Me: You are going to mess up!

Strokes: I'm just nervous now but when I meet him,
I won't

Me: What?

King: This is way too easy

I looked at him..

King: This Ck guy, he gave in way too easily on the meet up.. I don't have a good feeling about this

Me: Either way he has agreed to meet up, he is our main target right now.. We stick to the plan we get him

King: He's definitely not going to show up alone, I feel there's going to be some strong defense

Strokes: We don't even know how many they are, they can be an army.. We can't fight an army there's only 3 of us

Me: Why didn't you guys lay out your feelings before then? Why now?

King: We are not backing down but I think we should go over the plan.. We meeting him in two days time

Strokes: I'm meeting him in two days time

King: Let's go over the plan one last time

ZITHA MAGASELA

Vhutshilo made her way to me..

Tshilo: Can I sit?

I looked at her.. She sat down..

Tshilo: So your muscles is gone, what a shame. I truly admired that man

Me: We both know you were behind it

Tshilo: Is it now?

Me: Help me understand one thing.. What makes you think that I am after your Man? That I have something for him? That I would want him?

Tshilo: Who wouldn't? Kirs is a very powerful man and rich. His bad body Persona makes him very attractive

Me: I don't want your man!

Tshilo: I don't believe you!

Me: He raped me! He had me raped! He killed my father!

Tshilo: I am going to make sure that your time here is the most painful one, you should've never put your hands on me! And that one

She looked at Peg..

Tshilo: I have plans for her

Me: You can come at me how you want, but you leave Peg out of this!

She looked at me with a smirk on her face.

Tshilo: Was nice talking to you Zitha

She got up and walked away....

THE MENDOZA

Strokes: Guys

Me: What is it?

Strokes: He has confirmed our meeting, it's in 2 days time indeed.. He says he will give me the location tomorrow

Me: Tell him you looking forward to it

Strokes: Okay

King: We can't have him wear a wire

Me: They will know, he will be searched

King: How do we keep in contact with him without a wire?

Me: A watch

King: A watch?

Me: He will be wearing a suit, you can't wear one without a watch

King: We can put a bug in it

Me: It's risky but worth a try

King: Only if your boy doesn't sweat and give it away
I looked at Strokes. Strokes is a nervous wreck I hope he will be able to pull this off.

PEGGY KUNENE

Thato: Peggy block it!

I couldn't, the ball rolled to Tshilo. She picked it up and came to us with it..

Asa: That was a point for us!

Thato: We will get you

Tshilo: Who is leading?

Asa: I am!

Tshilo: At least there's still time

She threw the ball down and came to me..

Tshilo: Hey

Me: Hi

Tshilo: Tshilo

Me: Peggy

Tshilo: Nice to meet you

Me: Me too

Tshilo: So you and Zitha are friends?

Me: We just flatmates who get along well

Tshilo: I see

I can't tell our closeness incase we get separated..

Tshilo: Shame she must be a very depressed person

Me: Why?

Tshilo: Being here.. Her father's death

Me: Her father's death?

Tshilo: Yes.. Her father was gunned down, saw it on the news.. MG, Philani Magasela

Me: Wait what? MG?

Tshilo: Yes.. That's his Daughter

Me: What?

Tshilo: You didn't know? How come? I thought you two were close

Me: I have to go

Tshilo: I thought we were still playing

I made my way to Zitha..

Zitha: The game is over already?

Me: You are MG's Daughter?

She looked at Tshilo..

Me: Why didn't you tell me that your Father is the one who put me here? The one who killed my boyfriend!

She got up and held my arm..

Zitha: Can we talk about this when we get to the flat?

Me: Why? Why can't we talk about it now? Do you know what happened to me in here? Do you know how life has been for me here? You talk about Tshilo supporting her husband when you, yourself you

watched your father do all this!! Put these girls in here!!

Zitha: I didn't know what he was about!

Me: Bullshit!!!

Tshilo: Peg!!

Me: I want nothing to do with you anymore

I walked away and went to Tshilo..

.

60

PEGGY KUNENE

When we were taken back in, Tshilo asked me to chill with them in their flat or the flat that was occupied by the other girls. She had delicious food delivered to us. Pizza and burgers. I don't know the last time I had this, she even had wine brought in. Sweet Rosè.

We were eating and chatting, we put on music and started dancing too. Only after a few minutes did I start feeling nauseated. I rushed to the bathroom to

vomit everything out. I don't understand, I love junk food..

Tshilo brought me a glass of water..

Me: Thank you

Tshilo: Are you okay?

Me: I think so

Thato: The food was nice

Me: It was, I don't know why it made me nauseated

Me: I'll be fine guys, it's probably a bad stomach bug

Asa: Unless it's a pregnant stomach bug

We looked at her..

Thato: You pregnant?

Me: No.. I can't be

Tshilo: When was the last time you were on your periods?

Me: I don't quite remember

Thato: They didn't put you on the injection?

Me: No

Tshilo sat down..

Tshilo: It's okay.. Tomorrow I'll bring you a pregnancy test

I thought about it..

ZITHA MAGASELA

As if like my day couldn't be fucked more, Raphael had two of their coloured alliances come and sexually violate me..

It were the ones from the gang, heavily tattooed, a few missing teeth, scars, and bullet scars.. Hardcore to the nearest hell.

Gave no care and regard to what they were doing to me, one was laying on the mattress. I was ontop of him, he was deep inside of me. His hands grabbing on tightly to my butt

At least they were using condoms. The other one was kneeling right by the other one's head. Forcing me to give him a BJ.. He had his hand on my neck and pushed it in deeper to my throat. The other one moved his hands and squeezed my breasts tight..

Tears were falling as they indulged on me as if like they never had sex in a while...

The other one who was inside of me instructed me to pump, I didn't. I couldn't.

So the one who was making me give him a blow job slapped me across the face..

I was told that if I don't comply, he will have 10 Guards come and sexually violate me..

I started pumping..

Him: Dis dit! (That's it)

THE MENDOZA

Right now the meeting is the only thing we have to getting an idea about where the girls are being held. King was coaching Strokes, I was sitting there looking at my Sister's pictures. Debating with myself if she's still alive or not..

King: You getting a hang of it

Strokes: Mendoza.. What do you think?

I looked at them..

Me: This means war gentlemen, we have one shot and only one shot at this.. We can't mess it up

King: We are about to nail them, we are about to bring them forth

Me: The justice system is not going to help

King: We take it to the upper management, we expose Menzi for who he is

Strokes: Or we just kill them

Me: Death is an easy escape for them

King: We will make them pay lawfully, have them locked away for the longest time

I nodded..

King: We have a good plan, we stick to the plan.. We have them!

SIHLE

Rich was packing a bag, said he's flying down to Gauteng tomorrow morning. He'll be back after the meeting, when he gets back we will get married..

Rich: Your identity document will be brought tomorrow

Me: Okay

Rich: You'll be left with Beauty and the Guards, I believe you are going to behave

Me: I will

Rich: I'll be back before you know it

Me: I know

He gave me a shallow smile..

PEGGY KUNENE

Tshilo: In a place like this, you need friends. True friends

Me: I see

Tshilo: I have an upper hand here too, I can make your life less hectic

Me: I know

Tshilo: Zitha.. She.. Her Father is the reason why most girls are here, he's orphanages. They sell those kids to the highest bidders. Zitha has been living off

the pain and deaths of many souls. How come she didn't know that her father was into this? She's lying she knew! She just didn't say anything because she was enjoying the benefits, the money, the comfortable life.. If she was sincere then she would've came out clean to you that her Father is MG

Me: That's true

Tshilo: You are safe with us don't worry

I looked at them..

Me: Thank you

ZITHA MAGASELA

They took turns on me, sexually assaulting me to their satisfaction. Biting me, having sex with me. It was Filthy, it was very Filthy.

The other one removed the condom, and he splashed his cum all over my face..

He walked out to the bathroom to let the other one finish me off.. I was laying on my back on the

mattress, he was kneeling before me and deep inside of me with his hand on my neck strangling me..

Memories of the sexual encounter at the solitary confinement came back..

When they were doing this, a part of me was taken away again. A part of me that I won't be able to get back...

KIRS BOSCH

I had orders, 5 girls and 3 boys from our clients in the US. We have to prepare them to be shipped, we will be taking them from the Kzn Orphanage since MG's Orphanage we still trying to get it to our side. Assign someone else who will take over..

Khosa send me the pictures of the kids that will be shipped. I looked at them, they were perfect.. Perfect candidates..

I sent the pictures to the clients so they can pick and choose..

PEGGY KUNENE

Me: I think I should go back

Tshilo: It was good having you around

Me: It was good spending time with you guys

Tshilo: Let me walk you out

I said my goodbyes to the other girls and we walked out..

Tshilo: I really like you, and I think we going to be good friends

Me: Yaa me too

We walked to my block and I saw two coloured guys walking out of our block..

We made our way in and Zitha was on the mattress naked and crying, it was pretty obvious that she had been sexually violated.

She was bleeding from her anal area too..

Me: Ohh my goodness

Tshilo: See Peg, if you stick with me. You will be saved from this.. It won't be your fate anymore

I nodded..

Tshilo: Okay.. I'll see you tomorrow again

Me: Okay

She hugged me..

Tshilo: Bye

Me: Bye

She walked out and locked the door, I glanced down at Zitha.. My heart sank.

.

61

PEGGY KUNENE

I remember when I was going through the most, when Zitha first walked in. She saw me in that state, and took care of me. I was at my worst, I didn't know what to do nor where to turn too. She was there for me, she was there without a shadow of doubt. She could've done it from a point of guilt since her Father was the reason why I was here, but either way she's always been there for me.. I had a basin with water and a face cloth towel, trying to clean her up. She didn't push me off, she didn't become dramatic. It

was as if like her mind was absent, like she wasn't here at all...

I heard the door unlocking, Kirs walked in.

I stopped and looked at him, his eyes fell on Zitha..

Kirs: What happened here?

Me: I..

I looked at Zitha..

Me: It's pretty obvious

Kirs: Who did this?

Me: I wasn't around when it ha, I was at the flat across. With your wife and the other girls

He looked at her..

Me: Tshilo has always had it for Zitha, she used the guard to have this done

Kirs: Those are serious allegations

Me: Are they?

Kirs: I run this place!

Me: Do you? Because it seems like your wife is. She's accused Zitha of having a thing for you, she's pretty convinced that she will take you away.. I don't understand how, when Zitha is on this side and she's on the other side

He didn't say anything, he just walked out and locked...

THE MENDOZA

I brought the plate to her bedroom, she was laying on the bed looking at Peggy's pictures.

Me: Mom

She looked at me..

Me: I brought you something to eat

Ma: I'm fine

Me: You have to eat

Ma: Can't eat without knowing if my Daughter is okay or not, whether she's eating, or if she's still alive

Me: She's alive

Ma: Peggy is very fragile and emotionally weak.. I don't know if she will hold on

She shook her head..

Ma: At least they should give us her body

Me: You can't think like that

Ma: What should I think? It's been a while since she's been missing

Me: You are a firm believer in God, you always tell me that without Faith. There's no getting through in life.. God can save Peggy only if you keep your faith I'm not a believer, but she is.. So it's best to use her faith..

Me: I will find her and I will bring her back to you, I promise

She broke down..

Ma: I've lost so much in life, I can't lose my Daughter

Me: I know.. I know

I put the plate in the dressing table and walked up to her..

Ma: She must be scared wherever she is, crying for me

I sat down, next to her..

Me: Her body hasn't turned up, that's good. It means she's still kicking.. We gotta have faith in that

She nodded repeatedly with tears streaming down..

Me: You can't break apart now, she needs you to be strong for her

Ma: Just bring my Daughter back to me, bring her back home

Me: I will.. I promise

I held her tight...

KIRS BOSCH

He walked in..

Raphael: Sir.. You wanted to see me?

Me: Sit down

He sat down, I tossed the file at him..

Me: Take a look

He opened it..

Me: You are divorced and you have 3 girls. They staying with their Mother.. The oldest is starting varsity next year, your middle and last born are in high school. A girls high school

Raphael: I don't understand Sir

Me: Everyone who works for me, I have their file

Raphael: These pictures of my girls.. When were they taken?

Me: I always keep tabs on the families of people who work for me.. Your wife, she's a preschool teacher. After work she goes to her Yoga class.. Your second born, she is a good swimmer, takes swimming classes 3 times a week

Raphael: Stop!

He looked at me..

Raphael: What do you want from me?

Me: I think you know

He looked at me..

Me: You disobeyed direct orders, I need to know why and who put you up to it.. I need to know everything

Raphael: I didn't wanna do this

Me: Who put you up to it?

Raphael: Your wife Sir.. She has it in for that girl really bad, she wanted me to be in charge so she can have any easy way to get to her

Me: Did you kill Fabiano?

He nodded..

Raphael: Yes Sir

Me: What did she have against you?

Raphael: She.. She said she will lie on me that I tried to rape her.. Please d.. Please don't hurt my family

Me: It's okay.. I understand

Raphael: Thank you Sir

Me: You can go back to work

Raphael: Yes Sir

He got up and walked out..

I took the office phone and called Viper, one of the Gaurds..

Viper: Sir?

Me: Raphael is no longer speaking the same language as us.. I believe you know what to do

Viper: Yes Sir!

SIHLE

The following morning I woke up early since Rich was leaving to bid him farewell. His plan leaves at 10:00am..

Rich: I'll be back as soon as the meeting is done

Me: Okay

Rich: Won't take more than 2 days

Me: I know

He held my hands..

Rich: I love you Sihle, and I don't wanna be the end of you

I looked at him..

Rich: Do behave.. It's crucial

He gave me a kiss..

He picked up his bag and walked up to the door..

Me: Hey!

He turned and looked at me..

Me: I love you too

He smiled at me..

He opened the door and walked out..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I woke up in a very good mood this morning.
Everything was going my way..

I prepared myself to go to the flats, Kirs.. It didn't seem like he was around. I walked up to the door and punched in the code but I got "Access denied". I tried again, but still..

That was odd..

Kirs: I changed the code last night when I got in

I turned and looked at him..

Me: I thought you weren't around

He looked at me..

Me: What's wrong? Why did you change the code?
Security bridge?

He walked up to me..

Me: Kirs what's wrong?

He gave me his odd shallow smile..

Kirs: I love you

Me: I love you too

Kirs: It's always been us, always been you and I

Me: Yes of course

Kirs: I can't trust you again

Me: Huh?

Kirs: You had Fabiano killed

Me: What? Why would you think that way?

Kirs: Stop lying to me.. Raphael confessed
everything

Me: Whatever he told you.. He's lying

Kirs: You made my authority be questioned, my wife calling the shots? Do you know how weak that makes me look?

Me: Kirs.. I.. I can explain

Kirs: I hope you kissed your daughter goodnight last night, because that was the only time with her

Me: Kirs!! Please don't do this

I walked up to the door and punched in the code, the door opened..

Kirs: You can take her

Two Guards walked in..

Me: Kirs No!!! Don't do this to me

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was woken up the following morning by the bell, no matter how much I tried to ignore but still..

I rose up from the pillow, I looked around.

Peg was sleeping next to me..

The bell continued and continued..

I got up from the mattress and went to the window,
I couldn't see anything..

I went back to the mattress, the door was unlocked..
Another Guard walked in, I felt scared..

Him: Are you Zitha?

I froze..

Him: Are you Zitha?

I nodded..

Him: Come with me, I was told to show you
something

I stood there..

Him: It's the Boss'orders!

I swallowed.. He walked up to me..

He tried to touch me but I started hitting him off..

Me: No!!!! (shouting)

Him: Calm down!

Me: Leave me alone!!! Leave me alone!!

Peg woke up..

Peg: What's happening?

He picked me up and put me over his shoulder..

Me: Put me down!!!

Peg: Wait?? Where are you taking her?

He walked out with me and put me down at the balcony..

Me: What are you doing?

Him: Look!

I looked over, Raphael was nailed on the ground. Same way how Jesus was crucified.

Except he was totally naked, he was up on a cross.. He was still alive, he was moving but in a lot of pain..

.

62

ZITHA MAGASELA

It was quiet around the flat, each to their own. Was trying to process what happened to Raphael, he was clinging on that cross as if like he was about to take his last breath.

Only Kirs can do this, or Vhutshilo. They the ones with that authority..

Peg: Here's a glass of water

Me: You don't have to do this Peg

Peg: I want too

Me: You hate me

Peg: Why didn't you tell me?

Me: I was ashamed, felt guilty.. I didn't know he was doing this for all these years I didn't know what my Father was doing

Peg: We've been here for a while now, these people are damn smart. If your Father, if you didn't know.. That means he was good at it

She sat next to me..

Peg: I'm really sorry.. I feel like Tshilo lured me to the flat, get me away so that they.. I'm really sorry

She held my hand..

Me: They took advantage of me, took advantage of my body without my permission! They felt entitled

to it, felt like they owned me.. They didn't have remorse, they showed no mercy. I was vulnerable and in the hands of men who have no regard nor respect for a woman!!

Tears fell..

Peg: I think I'm pregnant

I looked at her..

Me: What?

Peg: I think I'm pregnant.. Don't you suspect too?

Me: No..I.. I have a coil

Peg: Lucky you

Me: If you are pregnant, what's your decision?

She shrugged her shoulders..

Peg: I don't know.. I really don't know

Me: I'll support you in everything that you decide

Peg: I know.. Thank you, again.. I'm very sorry

Me: Me too

The door was unlocked and the same Guard who took me out to see Raphael walked in. Peg tightened her grip on my hand..

Him: My name is Viper, I'm in charge

We didn't say anything..

Viper: You two have a roommate

We looked at each other..

Viper: Bring her in!!

Two Guards walked in carrying Vhutshilo..

They threw her down..

Viper and the other Guards walked out..

Peg and I looked at each other puzzled...

RICH

Ck and I we were in the plane..

Ck: Tomorrow morning at 11am

Me: Yes

Ck: We meeting them where?

Me: Let's try a public place, a restaurant perhaps

Ck: Are we sure that we wanna play such explicit content in a restaurant?

Me: A public place, the civilians minimize any chances of us being at risk. Detaining us will result in a turmoil, a shootout that will put civilians in danger

Ck: Yeah you right.. I get your point.. I'll Sms Kirs the details of our meeting tomorrow

Me: Very well

THE MENDOZA

King: We got the Suit

Strokes: And the watch

Me: Good

Strokes: Just waiting for the venue of the meeting

Me: He said he will contact you when?

Strokes: Today, just didn't mention the time

King: I'll put the tracker in the watch

I looked at Strokes..

Me: How are you feeling?

Strokes: Nervous

Me: We will be there just in hiding

Strokes: I know

Me: The tracker is for when we lose you

Strokes: I know

Me: Thank you for doing this, I know it's hard

Strokes: Glad to help, I hope tomorrow's meeting shines light on where your sister is

Me: Me too

ZITHA MAGASELA

I got up and walked up to her, I looked at her.

Tshilo: If you wanna kill me, you can do it now

I shook my head..

Me: No that would be an easy way out

Peg: What happened? Why are you here?

Me: Do you even have to ask? The so praised Husband turned against her

Peg: Is that true?

Tshilo: Look.. We don't have to be friends, you can go on about your business and I'll go on about mine

She got up and walked to the bathroom..

Peg: What did she do?

Me: Whatever it is.. It's big

We heard her sobbing in the bathroom..

KIRS BOSCH

I can look after my Daughter but in my line of work, it's dangerous. Anything can happen.

Vhutshilo betrayed me, this kind of betrayal is very dangerous. It can go on further and further until it puts me in a very tight position with my Partners. I've warned her, I've tried to keep her in life. I love my wife but not more than to risk everything I've worked for, for her

I hope the flats will remind her, where I got her. Where she came from..

I was driving my Daughter down to my Grandmother's place. Sort of a farm, far from here where no one knows except for me..

She'll be more safer there from everything, my Grandmother raised me. I know she's going to raise my Daughter well too..

I looked over at her, she was passed out on the passenger's seat. It's going to be a long drive...

ZITHA MAGASELA

I walked into the bathroom, she was sitting at the corner hugging her legs..

Tshilo: I know you wanna gloat, get it over and done with

Me: Do you know what they do to us here? Do you know what they put us through? Do you know the evil that goes down here?

Tshilo: I know.. I've witnessed it a few times

Me: Then why are you quiet? Why are you protecting him? Why you never did something?

Tshilo: Please leave me alone

Me: Look where he has put you! You are not the Trophy Wife anymore, you are one of us!

Tshilo: What do you want me to do?

Me: I want you to stop protecting him and do the right thing!! Smell the coffee Tshilo! This man doesn't love you! You can't seriously be this stupid!!!

Tshilo: My husband..

Me: Kirs!! He's not your husband anymore, he's Kirs!!

She kept quiet.. I walked out..

Peg: She's not going to give you what you want

Me: How come?

Peg: She knows her husband more than anyone... She's been with him and accepted this, she feels like.. Her loyalty will always lie with him

I sat down..

Peg: To get through to her, you will have to break the walls that Kirs created around her mentally

.

63

KIRS BOSCH

We arrived at the farm, late at night.. My Grandmother was thrilled to see us, I don't come here more often.. I don't wanna alert anyone who might be an enemy about my safe place...

Gram: Look at Azelea, she has grown

Me: That she has

She looked at me..

Gram: What happened?

I looked at her..

Gram: What happened

I looked at Azelea..

Me: Tshi.. Tshilo left

She looked at Azelea..

Gram: You know I have new puppies in the shack, wanna see them?

Azelea nodded..

Gram: Go ahead, I'll be there

Azelea ran out..

Gram: What happened?

Me: She felt like she didn't want to be with me anymore

She nodded..

Me: I can't take care of Azelea, I need her to stay here

Gram: What about school?

Me: I'll look into it

Gram: Sit down.. I'll cut you a slice of my apple pie

Me: I thought you were never going to offer me a pie

I sat down..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I glanced down at my food. Rice&chicken stew with a glass of water on the side..

Peg: I don't wanna wake up tomorrow to a dead body in the flat

Me: I started my search when my assistant went missing, I found out that Vhutshilo knew the Person who had abducted her. I contacted her, I trusted her because she was a woman. She showed up that night with her husband in my house, I opened my home to her. Kirs gunned down my father and then that's how they got me. They made him confess his sins before they killed him

Peg: I know and understand your pain, I understand your anger and pain and how much you want her head on the chopper, but if you kill her or hurt her how are you different from them? You will be a killer too!

Peg: An eye for an eye makes the world go blind, revenge births death

Me: But who the fuck is keeping score? In this world Peg we live by one motto. "Do unto others, as you would have them do unto you"

Peg: I'll go check up on her, she's been quiet

She got up from the mattress and walked to the bathroom

THE MENDOZA

Strokes brought in the meat..

Strokes: Here we go gentlemen

Ck got back to us.. The meeting is at 11am tomorrow morning

King: To tomorrow

Me: To tomorrow

We all raised our beer bottles..

We were having a mini party for tomorrow...

PEGGY KUNENE

Me: Hey

Tshilo: Hey

I sat down next to her and kept quiet..

Tshilo: My worst nightmare has come true, that my husband one day will punish me this way

Me: What happened?

Tshilo: He was falling for another woman, he was falling for Zitha

Me: How did you know?

Tshilo: I saw it, I could tell.. I saw it in his eyes

Me: You couldn't trust him but you could've trusted Zitha

Tshilo: What if life became more unbearable for her here and she started to fall for him too

Me: Tshilo your Husband is a ruthless Man

Tshilo: But he's still my Husband, sick as it sounds but he's still my husband! The only man I know.. I just need to find a way to make him trust me again, forgive me

This was difficult, Kirs has programmed this woman and uncoding her is going to be difficult..

KIRS BOSCH

Gram: I wish you could stay longer

Me: I know.. I have work, I have to drive back tomorrow morning

Gram: I did well with you right? I raised you well?

Me: You did

I grew up in an orphanage where life was hardcore, where I was in the face of brutal abuse everyday. The women who worked there were sick, they raped and tortured us.

My Grandmother came for me, and got me out. My Parents were junkies and my Father ended up in jail. My Mother died from OD (drug overdose).

My Grandmother was a loving Person but the damage was already done, and inflicting pain on others has been my coping mechanism ever since...

Gram: Do you go to church?

Me: I...

Gram: Kirs

Me: I haven't had time

Gram: You find time!

Me: Yes Mam!

RICH

We were staying in a hotel, different rooms.

I couldn't wait for this meeting to be over so that I could go back home and marry the woman that I love..

I heard a knock at the door..

I went to check, it was CK..

Ck: How are you settling in?

Me: It's not bad, just can't wait for the meeting

Ck: Me too

I yawned, I haven't been feeling well since our last meal. I was feeling very drowsy.

Ck: Are you okay?

I looked around, the room started to appear a bit blurry

I blinked a few times..

Ck: I can't believe I pulled this off

Me: What are you talking about?

Ck: I spiked your drink earlier on before it was brought to you

Me: What? Why?

Ck: It's over Rich.. It's all over!

I tried to get up but I fell back to the bed..

THE MENDOZA

King: I need to retire and go home

Me: Life of a married Man

My phone rang, it was a private number..

Me: Excuse Me

I got up and walked out to answer..

Me: Hello?

Voice: Mendoza

Me: Who is this?

Voice: I have Kirs'trusted Partner

Me: Who is this?

Voice: I've been trying to get them for years and I finally did it

Me: Who are you?

Voice: I just don't know how to get him out of the hotel without raising any concerns

Me: I asked who this is

Voice: I'm CK, we already know each other

You gotta be kidding me!

.

64

THE MENDOZA

This call was not expected and very suspicious..

Ck: Look I can help you find your Sister, I know who runs the Ring

Me: This might be nothing but a setup, how do I know that I can trust you?

Ck: I followed you when you went to bury Yvonne's body, I know were you buried her that night and if I had bad intentions towards you, I could've long set you up

My heart started beating fast..

Ck: I will explain everything to you but right now you need to trust me

Me: Why should I trust you?

Ck: Because you don't have a choice. I'm the only link to you finding your Sister.. Have a little faith, lightning might just have struck your way. When I get off the call, I'll Sms you the hotel name, if you don't show up tonight that means you not serious.. You can call me when you here I'll come to get you.. Ohh if you don't trust me, you can bring along your friend Strokes. Please do inform him that the meeting is off.. This is the plan!

After saying that, he hung up...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg was sitting and rubbing her tummy, I went and sat next to her..

Me: Hey

Peg: Hey

Me: You good?

Peg: I'm good

(Silence)

Peg: I don't believe in abortion

Me: We don't even know who the father is

Peg: Fabiano was the first guard to sexually violate me, then the another guard

Me: And Kirs that night when we..

Peg: Fabiano helped us, despite his evil intentions at first but he ended up helping us

Me: That's true

Peg: I hope it's his

Me: Me too

(Silence)

Me: Whatever you decide, I'll be with you every step of the way

I held her hand..

Peg: I know

Tshilo walked out of the bathroom, she went and laid down on the mattress. I attempted to get up, but Peg held my hand tight..

Peg: Don't!!

I settled down..

THE MENDOZA

Strokes: Can we think about this first?

Me: He's the only link to me finding my Sister

King: It could be a setup

Me: We have to find out

Strokes: I don't like this, not at all

SIHLE

Since I'm not trusted as yet, Rich was meant to call me on Beauty's phone..

Beauty: Maybe he's sleeping, maybe he's tired

I shook my head..

Me: He keeps his word

Beauty: It's 21:00 at night

Me: Something is wrong, I can feel it

Beauty: Sihle

Me: Something is wrong!! Something is definitely wrong!!

She sat down..

Beauty: Let's wait for another hour

I am scared, if something happened to Rich. I might be taken away, away to somewhere that I don't even know...

CK (KIRS PI)

I looked at him, he was on the bed fast asleep. I had tied him up..

I was pacing up and down nervously..

If the Mendoza doesn't show up, I'm screwed! I've worked damn hard to not get screwed...

After about an hour of my contacting him, he texted me that he was downstairs. I got out of the room and locked, then I walked downstairs to get him..

He wasn't alone, he had two other gentlemen with him.. I walked up to him..

Me: Ck

I stretched out my hand to him, he looked at it at first then seleaed it with a handshake.

Him: Mendoza

Me: Come with me

They followed me in, I went to the counter.

Me: Good evening

Receptionist: Hi

Me: These are my friends, they with the FBI

The Receptionist looked at us..

Receptionist: Should we be worried?

Me: Not yet

She nodded..

Me: Don't breath a word but there's suspicious activity in my floor

She freaked out..

Me: Keep calm, we'll sort it out

The other gentlemen walked through..

Him: I'm detective King Nkambule

He showed his credentials..

King: What's your name?

Receptionist: Mandy

King: Mandy keep calm as you can, we don't wanna alert other clients as yet. We wanna keep this discreet. Act normal and we will tell you when we done

She nodded..

Me: Gentlemen we can go

They followed me to my room, I unlocked and opened. They walked in..

Me: There

King took out his gun and pointed it at me.

King: Why did you contact us?

Me: If I wanted to screw you guys up, I would've sold you out tomorrow morning at the meeting

Mendoza: Keep calm King

Me: We can take him out of here to any place of your choice, I'll explain everything there

He looked at me..

Me: I called you here didn't I?

Mendoza: How do we get out of here before someone notices?

Me: Paramedics

King: Paramedics?

Me: They on their way, he will be taken out as someone who over dosed

Strokes: He will be taken to the hospital

Me: I have a friend there whomst I contacted already, they on their way

King: Should we trust this Person?

Mendoza: He called us here didn't he?

King lowered the gun...

KIRS BOSCH

I was having a smoke outside, I took out my phone and saw I had an Email..

I checked, it was from Rich..

"We have arrived, contact you tomorrow when we go to the meeting"

I Emailed him back:

"I trust you"

Email sent..

THE MENDOZA

Me: Guys you need to calm down

Strokes: This is too good to be true, and when something is too good to be true it actually is

Me: He called us here

Strokes: I don't like this.. I don't like this at all

The door opened, Ck and King walked in with the "Paramedic".. He had a stretcher bed..

They also walked in with the Receptionist.

Mandy: Ohh my God!!

Ck: He over dosed. If this gets out, the hotel will be tainted in a very bad way

King: He's a high profile person, a rich businessman it gets to the papers the hotel's reputation is at stake
She looked around and saw the cocaine on the small table...

Paramedic: His pulse is faint, we have to get him to the hospital

King: Go back to the Reception and keep calm, do your job

Mandy: Okay.. Okay

She walked out..

Strokes: What now?

Ck: We get him to the ambulance and it will go where you guys direct us

Me: King you will ride with them, we will follow. We to my house Strokes place

Strokes: Whoaaa! My place?

Ck: We need to get going

Paramedic: Let's get him on the bed, need some help.. Put an oxygen mask around him but we don't turn it on.. It's just a decoy

Strokes: My place??

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were trying to get some sleep but Tshilo was sobbing.. I tossed and turned..

Me: Can you please keep it quiet?

She continued..

Me: Tshilo!!!

I was sleeping in the middle...

Tshilo: I'm sorry

Me: Crying won't change anything! You here, he put you in here.. Suck it up and live with it!

She got up and walked to the bathroom, she closed the door..

I rolled my eyes and tried to sleep..

THE MENDOZA

We were following the Ambulance to Strokes place..

Strokes: "Strokes place" You really wanted to put me in danger?

Me: We will cross that bridge when we get there

Strokes: Why are you so trusting of this guy?

Me: Because..

I thought about Yvonne..

Me: He seems Genuine!

CK (KIRS PI)

I was at the back of the ambulance with Rich, King was riding at the front..

I took out my wallet and looked at Zitha's picture...

Me: Hold on Cuz... I'm coming to get you!

.

65

CK (ZITHA'S COUSIN)

After tying up Rich to the chair, making sure that he doesn't escape when he wakes up. I was put on the hot seat, to be questioned..

Me: My name is Ncedi Khumalo, but I am called "CK". Studied Information Technology & Electronics at the University of Johannesburg. Couldn't get a job that's when I started teaching myself coding and programming, I started going into the world of hacking. Kirs recruited me, I became his Hacker uploading and distributing Pornographic content without it being traced back to him. He had me trained to be a PI too

Mendoza: For how long have you been working for him?

Me: 2-3 years

King: Why betray him now?

Me: When I found out about my cousin missing I knew he had her

Mendoza: Who is your cousin?

Me: Zitha Magasela.. My Mom and her Mom are identical twins

King: He didn't know you were cousins?

Me: When my Aunt got married she changed from Khumalo to Magasela, different surnames helped me for Kirs not to know

Mendoza: How did you get my number?

Me: Strokes, I hacked his phone

Mendoza looked at Strokes..

Strokes: What? How?

Me: When we communicated privately, I was able to get into your phone.. I basically know who you keep incontact with

Mendoza: What? How can you be so careless?

Me: He wasn't my IQ is higher than that of Albert Einstein by 1%

Strokes pulled a chair and sat down..

Strokes: I stole R5s that amounted to 150k from different bank accounts before being caught

Me: I hacked an ATM once and confused the program to dispense multiple R100s, I've hacked offshore accounts without being traced

Strokes: He's good.. He's very good.. Can we perhaps work together after all this is said and done?

Mendoza: As much as I like the romance but back to the important thing

King: Can you get the girls?

Me: Yes

Mendoza: Do you know where they held?

Me: Yes

King: Good.. I'll contact the authorities

Me: You can't

King: We know where they are, we gate crash and send the bastards to jail

Me: I did tell about my IQ right? Don't you think if authorities could help, I would've went to them first?

They looked at me..

Me: You gate crash, Kirs will be out of prison after a year max and when he does. He will come for every female that you care about

Mendoza: We listening

Me: We are going to trade him Rich for the girls

King: I don't negotiate with Kidnappers

Me: Then we screwed, we might as well let Rich go and dig up our graves

Mendoza: How can we save all the girls?

Me: We can't.. We can only save 2, then we let him be

King: That is bullshit

Me: Might as well release Rich and we all get passports and move to another country

Mendoza: How do we get him?

Me: First we get the girls, and we worry about that later

ZITHA MAGASELA

The next morning, I was woken up by Peg vomiting in the bathroom. The wrenching sound was the one that woke me up..

I usually sleep in the early hours of the morning, each night when I try to close my eyes I either get woken up by nightmares or a Panic attack..

I noticed that Tshilo was up, sitting in the corner and just staring into the blank space.

The door unlocked, Viper let the Guard in.

He had brought us breakfast..

Tshilo: Viper can I talk to my Husband?

Viper: No

Tshilo: Please I just want him to hear me out

Viper: No

Tshilo crawled up to him and knelt before him hugging his leg..

Tshilo: Please.. I just wanna talk to him

Viper hit him with the stick he was holding and threw her off him, she laid there crying.

They walked out and locked, I looked at Tshilo..

Me: So Pathetic!!

RICH

I woke up to find myself tied on the chair, in an unusual place. I saw The Mendoza standing there.. I recognize him from the pictures that were collected of him, and from the press conference..

Mendoza: Good morning

Me: Where is CK?

Ck: I'm right here

He walked in..

Me: What are you doing?

Ck: Something that needed to be done

I chuckled..

Me: I admire your confidence, you know what we about right? So why are you doing this?

Ck: I'm taking my chances

Me: Many have tried this, Many have watched their loved ones suffering

Mendoza: I don't think you are in the position to make any threats

Me: I don't do threats, I state facts.. Ck knows

Mendoza: Enough about the Bullshit!

Me: Can I get a glass of water?

Mendoza: What?

Me: I have a headache and I'm thirsty

Mendoza: You'll get water when we feel like it

Me: Can I make a phone call to my almost fiancé? We supposed to get married soon

Mendoza: You are not getting anything! Until we get what we want!!

Me: Let's hear it, what do you want?

Mendoza: A trade

Me: A trade?

Mendoza: Yes

Me: Your Sister?

Ck: And my cousin

I nodded..

Ck: I'm going to make a call to Kirs, from your phone..

I'm going to put you on loud speaker

He made the call...

Kirs: Brother

Me: Ck is a rat

Kirs: Huh?

Me: He captured me with the Mendoza, they want to do a trade.. The girls for me

Kirs: The Girls?

Ck: Zitha and Peggy

Kirs: Are you serious right now? Are you really doing this Ck?

Me: I asked him the same thing

Kirs: I'm not releasing the girls for Rich!

They looked at each..

Kirs: You guys can kill him, torture him but you not getting the girls!

He hung up..

Mendoza: He doesn't care about you, did you hear that?

Me: I know

Mendoza: You still going to protect him?

Me: In our operation it's all about business, you get caught you get caught.. If you going to kill me make it quick

Ck: Something is wrong

Mendoza: What do you mean?

Me: He didn't know about that

Mendoza: We need to talk!

KIRS BOSCH

I slammed the cellphone against the table.

Me: Fuck! Fuck! Fuck!!!

This wasn't happening, Ck didn't just betray me. Rich is not held captured somewhere!

Why does it look like I'm getting betrayed left, right, and center..

Gram: What happened?

I calmed down..

Me: My.. I.. My business partner he's had an accident

Gram: We should pray for him

Me: This doesn't need a prayer

Gram: Kirs we should pray

I sighed..

Gram: Come on now

I followed her...

THE MENDOZA

Me: What the fuck?

Ck: That was unexpected

Me: You said he was his right hand man

Ck: He is!

Me: He doesn't care about him!

Ck: Something is definitely wrong

Me: What's wrong is that Kirs knows you betrayed him, now he's going to kill my sister!

Ck: You blaming me?

Me: I should've seen this coming!

Ck: just give me a second to think

Me: We fucked!!

I threw everything down from the table..

Me: Fuck!!!

RICH

This was a messy situation, no one has ever come this close.. Ck knows almost everything about us..

How did Kirs not see this one coming?

I hope he has something on this kid!

.

66

CK (ZITHA'S COUSIN)

Rich: You didn't think this far, did you?

I looked at him..

Rich: You really thought Kirs was going to give up the girls just to save me?

Me: Where is Kirs?

Rich: What?

Me: He's not at his place.. Where is he?

Rich: I am not his keeper

Me: Kirs doesn't go to a business meeting without alerting the trusted Partners, if he had gone to one yesterday he was going to send you an Email before we alerted him about this.. I checked through your Emails, you have old emails from him but nothing about yesterday

Rich: I don't know where Kirs is

Me: So where his gone, it's a Personal endeavor

Rich: How about you call him and then we ask him?
I'm sure he will gladly tell us

Me: He put his wife in the flats for punishment, where is his Daughter?

Rich: I'm not his keeper I said

Mendoza walked in..

Mendoza: Any progress?

Me: We need to find his Daughter

Mendoza looked at Rich..

Mendoza: His Daughter?

Me: Kirs'Daughter

Mendoza: He has a Daughter?

Me: Yes that he's trying hard to hide, Kirs doesn't care about anything or anyone but I believe he cares for his Daughter hence why he's always hid her from everything

Mendoza: We not going to kidnap and torture a little girl are we?

Me: Of course not.. I'm not a monster, but he won't know that

Mendoza: Huh?

Me: There's esthetic makeup

Mendoza: Make him think he's Daughter is being tortured

Me: Yes

Mendoza: How do we find her?

Me: He wouldn't stay with her in the house especially not since he put his wife away, so we need to find where he's keeping her

Mendoza: That's Perfect

KIRS BOSCH

Gram: Here.. Take this

I took the Tupperware..

Gram: Apple pie

Me: Thank you

I looked at Azelea.. I crouched and looked at her, I held her hand..

Me: My Angel

She looked at me...

Me: Daddy has to go

Azelea: You going home?

Me: Yes..

Azelea: I am coming with you?

Me: No.. You can't stay with me, you will stay here with Gram

Azelea: How will I go to school?

Me: I've already told them that you visiting Gram, I'll come back and get you okay?

Azelea: You going to come back with Mommy?

Me: Yes.. I'll come back with Mommy

Azelea: I like it here.. Gram has puppies

Me: I'm glad you like it

I kissed her on her forehead..

Me: I love you

Azelea: I love you too

I hugged her..

Me: Be good right?

Azelea: I will

I stood up straight..

Me: Thank you Gram

Gram: She's safe here don't worry

Me: I know

I walked up to her and hugged her..

Me: I love you

Gram: I love you too.. Don't worry about us, we will be fine

I nodded..

Me: I'll see you guys this weekend

Gram: Okay

They walked me to my car....

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were taken outside for fresh air...

Tshilo didn't wanna come, but Viper forced her. She was chilling with her squad, at least there's people who are still her friends...

It's amazing how life turns out, one moment you are the Queen here the next moment you are one of us...

Peg: Why are we getting special treatment?

Me: What do you mean?

Peg: They don't abuse us as much anymore

Me: I don't know

Peg: Don't you find it odd?

Me: I really don't care Peg, there's no special treatment we still get treated like shit

Peg: It was better than before

Me: How? I got raped again not so long ago

She held my hand..

Peg: I know

Me: I just want to get out of here! With each stay, a part of our sanity goes away.. Look at you, you now can't function without pills

Peg: It's a long term commitment but at least it makes me think straight

I chuckled...

Me: Insane you are

Peg: What can I say

We looked at each other..

Peg: Thank you for being here

Me: Thank you for being here

She leaned closer and we kissed...

THE MENDOZA

I went to check on Rich..

Rich: For how long are you guys going to keep me here?

Me: Long enough

I looked at him...

Me: Why are you doing this? Why are you involved in such terrible things. Don't you have Sisters? A female that you care for? How do you enjoy a luxurious life funded by a woman's pain?

Rich: In this world there's a lot of Evil that lingers around everywhere. You are an FBI, you do good or you think you do good. I know that in your line of work, sometimes you get compromised to act out of character. It comes with the job doesn't it? How many people have you killed?

Me: All the People I've killed in my line of work deserved to die! They were doing more harm than good

Rich: Who are you to pass on that judgment? Bad as their acts were but a hand never has to take a life or pass the judgment of death on another life. It was not for you to take their lives.. See Agent, we are all capable of evil. It's only a matter of time as to when do we let that evil take over.. Don't stand there and pass judgment on me when we are all capable of evil

Me: We are nothing alike

Rich: But we are, just because you can justify taking a life it doesn't make it right!.. All of this, how many protocols did you break to save your sister? I know you killed your partner in cold blood just because she

betrayed you.. Is her death justifiable? You could've taken her in but you have a goal to meet, that's why I'm here too.. Now you going after a child that is innocent, another protocol being broken.. So Agent, how are you different from me? We are both the same. We are both capable of evil, the only difference is that I don't hide mine behind the batch!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Asa: We are screwed!

Thato: How did this happen?

Me: It doesn't matter how it happened, what matters is that I am here now

Thato: No one must know that you are a part of us, it's dangerous.. All the girls that are here, are here because of your husband

Asa: They know that you are the Madam and they all wish for your head on a silver platter

I looked at Zitha and Peg, being all Lovey dovey..

Thato: Can't you switch flats?

Me: I don't have any power anymore

Asa sighed..

Me: My Daughter, I know she's asking where I am now.. How can Kirs do this to me?

Thato: Vhutshilo I don't know how you lost your hand in this.. A woman knows her husband, she knows how to play her hand on him. There's buttons only you can push that will bring a softer side to him, a side that no one knows.. How did you let him do this?

Asa: Thato

Thato: No!! Now our favours are gone, we going to be treated the same as everyone here! We fucked!!!

ZITHA MAGASELA

I had my hand on her tummy..

Peg: How do you think life would turn out if I keep the baby?

Me: It's going to be hard at first but I'll always be here for you and the baby

Peg: I don't wanna raise my baby here, this is not place for a child to be raised in

Me: I know, but we will make it work. Plus we have what? 9 months to go?

Peg: Yaa.. It's so funny how I don't know the father

Me: It doesn't matter who the Father is, what matters is the baby growing up differently with love

Peg: True

She placed her hand on mine..

Peg: And people say you have to be lesbian to fall for another woman?

Me: Love is love, it can't differentiate

She placed her hand on my cheek..

Peg: That's true

We kissed again...

.

67

CK (ZITHA'S COUSIN)

When I get into my working and thinking mode, I shut the whole world out and concentrate only on what I'm doing..

It took hours and hours to try and locate where Kirs Daughter could be, we need her to make this work. To save the girls..

Mendoza: How far along are you guys?

I was working with Strokes..

Strokes: It's difficult, it's like this guy went into great lengths to hide who he is and his private life

Mendoza: There has to be something, we need to find something

Strokes: He's good as living in an island or a forest, or a farm!

He laughed..

Me: A farm?

They looked at me..

Me: That's it!! A farm

Strokes: A farm?

Me: There was a time when the Brothers on their casual meetings they would talk about vacations, and Kirs used to hint that he would go to a farm because that's where he would feel most relaxed and at a peace

Strokes: Maybe he was saying that because he would want to go there one day

Me: No.. Others would say Greece, Thai-Land and what not he was the only one who chose a less attractive place

Mendoza: Unicode for us

Me: If you are rich and I mean very rich, why would you settle for a boring place unless it's sentimental

Strokes: That's true

Mendoza: Which farm?

Me: I don't know but Rich might know

We all looked at each other..

Strokes: He won't crack

Me: He will, he's supposed to get married soon!

We all got up and went to him..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were back in the flat but Tshilo didn't come back in with us, I think she talked her way into chilling with her friends for a while.

Peg came to me, I was sitting on the bathroom floor leaning against the wall at the corner. I closed the notebook and put it away, she sat in front of me and rested her arms on my knees since they were raised up

She looked at me..

Me: Something on your mind?

Peg: You spend a lot of time writing in the notebook

Me: It's my way of dealing with things that happened to me

Peg: Care to share?

Me: Maybe one day

Peg: You don't trust me?

Me: I trust you, but sometimes one doesn't have to know about the other one's thoughts

Peg: True

I brushed her afro back with my hand..

Me: You haven't written any songs

Peg: I can't think

Me: I understand

Peg: Are we attracted to each other because we don't wanna be with any man anymore?

Me: I'll never be with a man or around one and feel comfortable, I don't see them the same way again

Peg: I get you.. I just want to know if we still going to be together if we ever make it out of here? Or are we with each other because we need each other?

Me: I will be with you even when we make it out of here, only if you will be with me

Peg: I promise

Me: I promise you too

I leaned over and kissed her...

SIHLE

Beauty: Sihle

I looked at her..

Beauty: Can we talk?

Me: Something happened to Rich right?

She sat down..

Me: What happened to him?

Beauty: Kirs, his business partner called one of the Guards and..

Me: And what?

Beauty: Rich is in a tight spot for now, but he's okay..
They trying to get him back

Me: Tight spot? What tight spot?

Beauty: He's going to be fine

I nodded..

Beauty: Usually you would ask "What about me?
What's going to happen to me" but you didn't.. You

just asked about him, you fell deeper than you anticipated right?

Me: I know it's wrong and sickening

Beauty: No it's not.. It's not

Me: I'm used to him coming back home at a certain time everyday, us eating dinner and watching TV or me reading him a novel.. I miss those times you know, us making love

Beauty: You need to understand that you are with a man who is in a dangerous operation, such will happen all the time and you need to be strong

I nodded..

Me: I will

Beauty: He'll be back

THE MENDOZA

Me: You give us the name of the farm

Rich: What's in it for me?

Ck: You'll get back to your wife to be, possibly get married

Rich: If I don't?

Ck: We send authorities there to rescue her

Me: Trusted authorities

Rich: If I do will you let me go?

Ck: When we get her.. Yes

Ck took out the Girlfriend's picture from Rich's wallet..

Ck: This might be the last time you see her, look at her

Rich: Turn on Google maps, I'll give you the location
I looked at CK, he took out his phone..

KIRS BOSCH

I was driving back home..

I had a lot of thinking to do on the way, on my drive back home..

Zitha and Peggy are causing me more trouble than what their worth. I could sell them off but that's going to take time, they will try to trace them. Ck is smart and he knows a lot about us.. Rich knew what

the business is about, you get caught you on your own.. Ck will pay for this, when I get there I'm going to have the girls killed in the most brutal way and record it then send them to show them that they don't mess with me..

THE MENDOZA

I called King, he was at work..

King: Hey

Me: I found the location I'm going there, it's approximately an 8 hours drive..

King: Who are you going with?

Me: Ck

King: Are you sure about this?

Me: If he has led us astray I'll put a bullet on him.. I need you to constantly check up on Rich, Strokes might fuck up

King: I will

Me: I'll keep you posted

King: Have a safe trip

Ck walked in..

Ck: Are you ready to go?

Me: Do you know how to use a gun?

Ck: Yes

Me: I'll give you Yvonne's gun, when we get there you shoot anything and anyone that stands in our way

Ck: Yeah cool

Me: Let's go

.

68

RICH

It's been a while since the boys left, they had left me in the care of Strokes.. He was sitting there on his computer and kept on stealing glances at me..

Me: Why are you doing this?

He looked at me..

Strokes: Sorry?

Me: You don't seem like a type to get involved in such

Strokes: I'm helping a friend

Me: Friends don't let their friends do such things, especially if the friend is good. You don't come across as someone who do such

Strokes: Yeah.. You shouldn't have been involved in his Sister's disappearance

Me: I didn't kidnap her, I gave them a location didn't I?

Strokes: When they get the girls, they will let you go

Me: Do you believe that?

Strokes: They not killers

Me: Tell me something, how do you think this is going to end for you?

Strokes: What do you mean?

Me: You entangled in something dangerous, do you think my associates won't know that you were involved?

He kept quiet..

Me: I'm not a bad Person

He looked at me..

Me: If I was, the woman I'm about to get married too wouldn't have agreed to marry me

Strokes: Well either way..

Me: Can I have a glass of water?

Strokes: I don't think so

Me: It's just a glass of water

He got up and walked to the kitchen..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I moved up from kissing her on her thighs, to her tummy and finally on her neck. Then I kissed her on the lips, and lowered my hand down to her coochie..

I was a bit worried about this, worried that it might make her uncomfortable. I looked at her..

Me: If you not comfortable, it's okay

Peg: The last time we did it, I was drugged but I do remember parts of it and how I enjoyed it. The very first sex I enjoyed when I got here

Me: Me too

I got ontop of her and we continued kissing, she ran her hands on my back all the way down to my butt. I put my hands under her legs and raised her knees high up almost to her breasts but not to put her in discomfort.

Our kiss deepened to us entangling our tongues. Let go of her hands and lowered one to play with her clit. Massage it, and rub my fingers against her entrance. I moved down a little to suck her nipples...

RICH

He helped me drink the water, by bringing the glass to my lips..

Me: Thank you

King walked in..

King: And what is going on?

Strokes: He asked for a glass of water

Me: Thank you Strokes

Strokes walked out to put the glass in the sink..

King looked at me..

Me: I just wanted a glass of water, that's all

(Silence)

Me: How far along are they?

King: What is it to you?

Me: I just wanna know when I'll be getting out of here

King: Who says you'll get out of here?

Me: Are you guys going to kill me? Turn me in?

King: We haven't decided yet

I nodded..

Me: I see

KIRS BOSCH

I arrived at home and called Viper..

Viper: Sir

Me: How are things going that side?

Viper: They going well

Me: I need you to do me a favor

Viper: Yes?

Me: Bring my wife back at home or send someone to bring her back

Viper: Yes sir

Me: Thank you

I hung up...

THE MENDOZA

We have driven for approximately 4 hours..

We pulled over to get some fresh air.. I lit the cigarette..

Ck: Is this wise? Me using your Partner's gun? It can be traced

Me: I know.. Let's hope you don't get to use it

Ck: We should get back on the road

Me: We will

Ck: We don't have any more time to waste

Me: I want to find them just as much as you, we in this together

Ck: I just don't want this blowing up in our faces, This is our last hope

Me: I know.. Let's get back on the road.. You driving

Ck: Okay

We got back in the car..

RICH

King left, he got called in..

I looked at Strokes..

Me: I need to piss

Strokes: What?

Me: I need to take a piss

Strokes: I don't think that's

Me: Can I die with dignity? I've never pissed on myself and I'm not going to start now. Can I take a piss? You can untie my legs and leave my hands tied

Strokes: Fine

He came and untied my legs, then he helped me to stand up..

Me: Thank you

My hands were still cuffed..

Me: Bring my hands from the back to the front so I can be able to help myself

Strokes: Okay

He helped bring my hands over and to the front..

Me: Thank you

Strokes: Let's go

Me: Lead the way I don't know your house

He led the way, halfway through our walk. I raised my hands up and put the cuffs over his head all the way to his neck, I pulled him back and started strangling him..

I strangled him until he sank down to the floor....

PEGGY KUNENE

I was at my most comfortable with Zitha, my body automatically relaxed because we've done this before and those memories took over.. She has sexy lips, she's a good kisser and she knows how to patiently explore my body. Touching all the right places..

She sat up straight and I sat ontop of her..

This is very comfortable in a way, the penetration is not like that of a dick. Not one that will make me uncomfortable, scared and want to date back to what those men did to me, did to us.. We were trying to bond in our vulnerable state and it was beautiful...

RICH

He laid there not moving, I went back to the room and got his phone. It required a fingerprint unlock. I went to have his finger unlock it, after that it required a password.

Me: Bloody hackers!!!!

I searched for my phone, I found it connected to the PC..

I need to get out of here before King comes back and alert Kirs about his daughter..

.

69

RICH

I walked, I kept on walking till I was far from his place so that even if King drives around the block looking for me he can't find me.

It was awkward walking around with cuffs and in the state that I was in, I was praying that no one calls the cops. Probably mistaken me for a druggie or a thug..

I was a bit weak, dehydrated, tired, and my body was aching. Not to mention the pain I felt in my bladder because I was forced to hold my urine for longer than recommended. After taking a piss somewhere, I felt a hot and stinging sensation in my bladder..

I came to a place where I sat down and called Kirs, at least my battery percentage was 70%..

Me: Come on pick up

He picked up just when I was thinking of hanging up..

Kirs: Ck

Me: It's me

Kirs: Rich?

Me: I managed to escape

Kirs: I couldn't come transparent to them and talked about saving you, they would've used that to their advantage

Me: I know.. Listen they going after your Daughter

Kirs: That's a joke right?

Me: Ck figured it out, when you constantly talked about vacating at a farm

Kirs: It's impossible

Me: Now it's hitting approximately 7 hours since they've been gone

Kirs: Send your location, I'll send someone from that side to pick you up

Me: Go get your Daughter!

I hung up..

I checked my location and then sent it to him..

THE MENDOZA

Ck: 1 hour left

Me: Check on Strokes

Ck: On it

I continued driving as he tried Strokes..

Ck: He's not picking up

Me: I knew we shouldn't have left him alone

Ck: Maybe he's busy, Rich was tied to the chair

Me: Call King to check up on him, here get his number from my phone

Ck: Okay

KIRS BOSCH

I kept on trying my Grandmother she wasn't picking up..

Me: Shit!!

The kitchen door opened, and Viper walked in with Tshilo. I haven't changed the code so I didn't have to open for them..

She looked at me..

I looked at Viper..

Me: We have to go

Viper: Where?

I took my car keys and looked at Tshilo..

Me: I know.. We'll talk about it when I get back

She nodded..

Tshilo: I'll shower then I'll sleep with Azelea in her room

Me: She's at my Grandmother's

Tshilo: Why?

Me: I wanted her to be there

Tshilo: When is she coming back?

Me: I'm going to fetch her now

Tshilo: Okay

I looked at Viper then we walked out..

Me: Call the chopper and send it to the Bosch private farm residence, call a squad car to go there too

Viper: Yes Sir

I kept on trying my Grandmother..

DETECTIVE KING

Me: Why you never reported the abuse that your husband put you through?

She looked at me..

Wife: The law has failed me a lot of times, he had money to make the cases disappear

Me: Do you still remember the officer you reported too? His name?

Wife: Let me try to remember

My phone vibrated, it was Ck..

Me: Excuse me

I walked out of the room..

Me: Yeah?

Ck: We 1 hour away from our destination

Me: Okay no hit yet?

Ck: No.. Listen.. We have been trying Strokes he's not picking up

Me: I was there earlier on

Ck: Can you check up on him?

Me: I am working.. I'll do so later

Ck: Mendoza has a bad feeling about it

Me: Fine I'll go

Ck: Cool

I hung up and sighed..

I walked back to the crime scene..

Me: I have to go, family emergency. Call me when forensics get here

Officer: Okay

Me: I'll be right back

Officer: Yes Sir

I walked out...

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was throwing punches at the Punching bag as thoughts flooded my mind..

It was quiet around the flat, Peg was sleeping..

I can't sleep, I can't get a good night sleep.

I took off the gloves and started punching it with my hands, kept on seeing their faces. I imagined the punching bag as their faces.

I was clenching my Jaws made groaning sounds, I was breathing out fire.. What was left, was for the smoke to come out from my ears..

I kept on punching and punching until I heard Peg calling out behind me.. I stopped and turned back, she was standing by the door looking a bit terrified..

Peg: You not punching the punching bag, you punching the wall

I turned and looked, my hands were bloody.

Peg: Ohh Zitha

Me: I.. I don't know what happened

I was shaking..

Me: Felt like I blacked out, I don't remember punching the wall

She walked up to me but stopped halfway.

Peg: You are allowed to breakdown and cry, you can't keep all those emotions in you'll go crazy.. It's alright to cry

I moved backwards until I was against the wall, that's when I felt the pain arising from my hands..

Me: What's happening to me?

THE MENDOZA

Me: How far along now?

Ck: 45min away

He was looking at Zitha's picture..

Me: You were pretty close with her?

Ck: Only when we were young, when my Mother suggested that she comes live with us her Father stopped her from coming over

Me: So since from thereon you guys never saw each other again?

Ck: No

Me: For someone you last saw years ago, you determined to find her

Ck: My Mother.. Her sister haunts her, she can't sleep, she sees her in her dreams.. Ever since Zitha went missing, my Mother hasn't gotten a good night sleep. She doesn't get out of bed, she drinks herself to sleep. If I can't find her and bring her home, my Mother is going to follow her twin sister. She's losing her mind

Me: I understand.. We will bring her back home

Ck: I hope so

KIRS BOSCH

Viper was the one driving, we are still 4 hours away.. I hope the chopper will get there fast.

Me: Can't you drive faster?

Viper: I'm trying Sir

Me: My worst fear is coming true, my Daughter being kidnapped. Getting trapped in the crossfire of my doings..

(Silence)

Me: Turn around

Viper: Sir?

Me: We going to the flats

Viper: I thought..

Me: The chopper and the squad car are already going there, turn around

Viper: Okay

Me: How many guards are on shift?

Viper: 20

Me: Good! They will rape them, switch, torture them and rape them the whole night until they die!

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg was gently wiping the blood from my hands..

Me: When I.. I'm not myself Peg. When I start punching the punching bag, I don't feel myself anymore. It's like I'm a different Person, something else takes over I black out

Peg: It's going to be okay

Me: I am scared.. That I'm turning into something that I'm not, something that is not sincere. Something that is evil and heartless

Peg: You scaring me

Me: I'm scaring myself

CK (ZITHA'S COUSIN)

We were now very close, maybe 10mins away..

King called..

Me: Hey

King: He's dead

Me: What?

King: Rich escaped

I closed my eyes..

Me: Is his phone there?

King: Where was it?

Me: By the computer

King: Let me check

(after a few seconds)

King: It's not there

I dropped the phone, it fell on my thighs. I hit the dashboard repeatedly..

Me: Fuck! Fuck! Fuck! Fuck!!!

Mendoza: What?

.

70

THE MENDOZA

We arrived at the farm, it was dark and very quiet. I don't understand, so Kirs has no protection for this place but then he wouldn't have assigned protection. Why assign protection if your enemies don't know about this place? If you haven't made it known to them?

We got out of the car..

Me: Ck

Ck: Yes

Me: We here, we doing this.. We only have one chance at it.. Let's do it right

Ck: Let's do it right and get out of here, Rich has escaped that means he has alerted Kirs already meaning they know about this now and they might be on the way

Me: Very true

We made our way to the door and knocked, we kept on knocking until an old woman opened.. She only opened the door but not the security butler..

Her: Good evening

Me: Good evening Mam, I am the Mendoza and this is Ck

I took out my credentials and showed her..

Me: I'm an FBI Agent

Her: What is the FBI doing here?

Me: May we come in?

Her: Why?

Me: We believe you might be in danger

Ck: We were called by your Grandson Kirs Bosch, I work for him

Her: Ohw

Ck: We will leave in the morning for now we have to keep you and Azelea safe

Me: You can call him and tell him about us

Her: Okay

She opened for us and then we made our way in..

Me: Thank you

Her: Let me get my phone and call him

I took out my gun and pointed it at her

Me: Sit down Mam'

Her: Ohh my God what's going on?

Me: Please sit down

I looked at Ck..

Me: Go find her

He nodded and went to get Azelea..

Her: What are you doing? Who are you?

She sat on the chair..

Me: Your Grandson is involved in a lot of evil things, he kidnaps women and sell them, turn them into sex slaves.. He has my Sister

Her: What? Kirs would never do that!

Me: Wake up! Your Grandson is not a Saint, has it never occurred to you why he put you in a farm? Why he brought his Daughter here? Kirs is the devil! He thrives on the blood and pain of innocent little girls and boys

She shook her head repeatedly..

Her: No.. No.. No..

Ck came back holding the baby girl in his arms..

Her: It can't be.. It can't be..

Ck: I got her

Me: Let's go

He looked at the old woman, she was struggling to breath. She was hyperventilating..

Ck: She's going to have a heart attack

Me: There's nothing we can do for her, let's go

Ck: We can't just leave her like this

Me: Let's go!!!!!!

She fell off the chair..

I put my gun away and we walked out..

ZITHA MAGASELA

3 Guards entered in our flat, they violently woke us up..

I don't know what was happening but they definitely went here in peace..

One held me back as the other two were trying to sexually violate Peggy. One was holding her down, pinned her hands on the mattress so she couldn't escape..

Peg: No!! Please don't do this (crying)

I looked at the other one, who was getting in between her legs. He stripped her naked, he got his pants down..

Peg: Please don't do this to me, not again (crying)

I looked at what was about to happen, and something deep inside of me snapped..

Me: Leave her alone!

The one who was about to rape her turned his head and looked at me, the one who was holding me tight let me go..

Me: Leave her alone!!

The one who was holding me slapped me across the face and threw me down..

I looked at Peg crying and trying to get away from their grip..

The one who was holding me came to me and started punching me across the face, all I could hear was Peggy's cry and begging..

He punched me at least 3 times, then he let go. I spat out blood..

Peggy's cry got louder, I blinked a few times then got up..

Me: I said leave her alone!!!

They all looked at me..

Guard: Take care of this

The one who was holding me walked up to me, I punched him on the neck. He staggered back. I kicked him on his crotch, he bent down. I elbowed him on his back he went down on his knees. I stood behind him and held his head, then I twisted it snapping his neck. Then I searched him through and found his gun, I cocked it and pointed it at the other ones..

Me: I said leave her alone!!

They both looked at me..

Guard 2: give me the gun, before you hurt yourself

I looked at him..

Guard 2: You don't wanna do this, you know how it's going to end up.. Just give me the gun

He walked up to me..

Guard 2: Give me the gun

I shot him at least twice.. He went down.

The one who was in between Peggy's legs. Got up and fixed himself..

Him: Moer!!!

He got up in his feet..

Me: I told you to leave her alone!!

I shot him once on the chest, he fell back on the mattress.. But not ontop of Peggy..

I walked up to him and sat on his tummy. I bashed his face with the back of the gun repeatedly..

Me: I told you to leave her alone!!!!!!!

I kept on hitting him and hitting him until I heard Peggy screaming ontop of her lungs...

Peg: He's dead!! It's over his dead!!

I looked at his bloody face, my senses came back. I got off of him and staggered around. That's were I felt the pain on my face.. My vision was a bit blurry and I felt a sharp pain on my forehead. Peg got up and ran to me, she hugged me crying..

Me: It's okay.. I'm not going to let anyone hurt you again

We sank down on the floor, I held her tight..

Me: We okay

She placed her hands which were trembling on my face..

Peg: Look at me, are you okay?

Me: I'm fine.. Are you okay?

Peg: I'm okay

I hugged her again....

CK (ZITHA'S COUSIN)

Me: Let's make the call

Mendoza: Won't he trace it?

Me: I was the only tech guru he had, replacing me will be hard. We will change routes and not go down the route he will know off

Mendoza: Okay

I sighed and made the call..

Kirs: Kirs

Me: It's me

He kept quiet at first..

Me: We have your Daughter

Kirs: You do?

Me: Hold on

I put him on loud speaker..

Me: Say Hello to Daddy

Azelea: Daddy

(Silence)

Azelea: I'm scared

Kirs: It's okay my Angel, it's okay.. Where is Grandma?

Azelea: In the house, who are these Men? They have a gun Daddy and they had pointed it at Grandma

Kirs: Those are Daddy's friends, go with them okay? Daddy will fetch you

Azelea: Okay

Kirs: I love you so much

Azelea: I love you too

I put him off loud speaker..

Me: Kirs

Kirs: Don't hurt my Daughter

Me: We want the girls alive and well

Kirs: Fine! I'll give you the girls

Me: I wanna talk to them

Kirs: What?

Me: We let you talk to your Daughter, I wanna talk to them too

Kirs: You will

Me: I'll call you in the morning

I hung up and switched my phone..

We heard a chopper, it passed right above our car high above our car. I know it's Kirs People, he can't track us, he doesn't know Mendoza's car.. I smiled..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg searched them..

Peg: They don't have guns

Me: Only this one had a gun

Peg: Wait one has a phone

Me: That's good.. Take it

She took it..

I heard voices outside..

Me: Peg go to the bathroom

Peg: I can't leave you here

One sounded like Kirs..

Me: Go to the bathroom it's okay

She looked at me..

Me: Now!!!

She went to the bathroom..

Me: Don't come out until I call you out

Peg: Okay

She went in and closed the door..

I got up and went closer to the door, I pointed the gun at the door..

The door opened, I fired shots.. I kept on firing them and all I heard were screams.

.

71

THE MENDOZA

We stopped halfway, Ck wanted to get us food. I was tired already, sleepy, and I was on my second energy drink. I desperately wanted to rest, though Ck and I we were switching but I needed the rest. My physical and mental being were tired, but the thought of getting my sister back was the only thing on my mind. The sole thing on my mind, and it was what kept me going..

I turned and looked at Azelea at the backseats, she was fast asleep. This is messed up, when did I get to this point were a child had to be involved. I had no intentions of hurting her, I would never hurt nor harm a child I just want her Father to release my sister and she'll be back in her Parents arms.

The business cannot be more important than his own flesh and blood..

Ck got back in, we were parked at some caltex garage..

Ck: I got pies

Me: It's good

Ck: Can't believe we pulled it off

Me: Me too, hope he takes the bait

Ck: Me too

He passed me the pie..

We had taken a different route from our usual one, there was no sign of a car following us..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I pulled the trigger a few times again but I was out of bullets, I dropped down to my knees and dropped the gun on the floor..

Kirs walked in, he was stunned at the mess I created. So I must've shot a guard that tried to get in before him..

He stood there and looked at me, then looked at his guards on the floor..

Peg: Zitha??

I looked at him, the way I looked at him I wished that it was him that I shot..

Peg got out of the bathroom, it seems like she's currently the only Person who can manage to tame whatever it is that takes over..

Kirs: What did you do?

Peg helped me up and I held her tight..

Me: This could've been your fate, he took a lot of bullets for you!

Kirs: How? All the girls here have never done what you did? How were you able to get 3 guards down?

Me: This could've been your fate!!!

He looked at us one last time, he unbuttoned his shirt 3 buttons down..

He shook his head and then walked to the door, he pushed in the guard at the door and we realized it was Viper. Kirs walked out and locked..

RICH

Kirs kept to the end of his deal, he sent one of us to get me.. He sent Sondezi..

I tried to keep my cool with him for now, I still remember what Sihle told me about him..

When I got to his place, I showered first, ate and got comfortable. Then I called Beauty to give Sihle the phone.. When she heard my voice, she broke down..

Me: I'm fine, I'll be home by tomorrow

Sihle: What happened?

Me: Long story

Sihle: I'm relieved you okay, I couldn't even sleep

Me: Really? I thought you hated me

Sihle: I still do, I was just thinking about how boring it would be to not have someone to watch TV with or read my novels too

I chuckled..

Me: So that's what it is?

Sihle: Yes

Me: Well you'll be glad to know I'm coming home tomorrow

Sihle: That's good.. I was halfway through my current novel

Me: What are you reading?

Sihle: "The Havard wife" by a local writer known as "Busisekile-Khumalo"

Me: The Havard wife? What's it about?

Sihle: You will never know until you get here

Me: What's the name of the Author again?

Sihle: Busisekile-Khumalo

Me: She's local?

Sihle: Yes.. Beauty got me the book, I am used to reading American novels never knew that African authors were this good too

I laid back on the bed..

Me: Read it to me

Sihle: Now?

Me: Yes

Sihle: Well Beauty is going to want her phone back

Me: She can leave it with you for the night, I trust you

Sihle: I'll let her know

Me: Okay.. Start afresh

Sihle: Okay.. Chapter one

"Fireworks sounded all through Johannesburg, mocking and taunting her pain.. She could hear the sound of celebration even from high up in their master bedroom. All it served to do was to make her even more miserable.."

I just wanted to sleep at the sound of her voice, the only thing I could think about when I was held up. It was her, the bond we now share and if I was going to see her again..

ZITHA MAGASELA

It was going to be traumatic sleeping with the dead bodies in our room. A normal Person would be scared, go crazy but I wasn't.. I got a thrill from it, seeing them lifeless like that, having no power knowing very well that I took that power from them it made me a bit happy. It relieved me..

Peggy wasn't comfortable with the scene, her mental state is regenerating. She's on antidepressants so she's bound to think better than me..

I dragged the bodies to the bathroom..

Peg: How are we going to sleep with dead bodies in our room?

Me: We will sleep

Peg: I'm scared, scared that Kirs is going to retaliate

Me: The phone

Peg: Huh?

Me: You still have it right?

Peg: Yes

Me: Check if it wants a password and if it doesn't try and call your Brother

Peg: Okay let me do that

She walked out of the bathroom, I looked at them.. I walked over and got my toothbrush. I went to one of them, took his t-shirt off..

I could clearly see the bullet wound on his chest. His eyes were half opened..

I thought about the rape I went through, from the solitary confinement, to Kirs, to the last guards. I shoved the back of my toothbrush in his bullet wounds. I kept on stabbing and making the wounds bleed more and open up more..

THE MENDOZA

I tried to sleep but I couldn't, Ck was driving.

I opened my eyes, thought about Kirs and if our last phone call pissed him off..

What if he lost it and killed the girls..

I looked at Ck..

Me: How much does he love his kid?

Ck: What?

Me: How much does he love his kid?

Ck: It's his Kid.. I heard his voice over the phone, there was a bit of fear.. He will come through

Me: Let's hope so

Ck: We have an upper hand

I turned and looked at Azelea..

Me: That we do

PEGGY KUNENE

The phone indeed needed a password. I made my way to the bathroom, I stood at the door and looked at Zitha. What I saw was horrific, She had stripped the guard naked and was trying to pull his dick from him. When she couldn't she kept on stabbing it hard

with the back of the toothbrush. She was groaning like an animal, a vicious animal that was out for blood, out for a kill.

I swallowed and carefully walked back to the mattress. I was scared, scared of her. Zitha has turned into a Person that I no longer recognize, when she killed the guards. It didn't look like her anymore, I saw it in her eyes. It wasn't her anymore, it was like she turned into this animal. A demon of some sort, I don't know what has awakened in her but it's dangerous and it scares me...

I looked at the phone I was holding, my hands were trembling. I put my hand on my chest, my heart race was picking up..

I got up and searched through my antidepressants, I was left with one packet. One packet consists of 10 pills. I drank two.

I closed my eyes and tried to breath in and out..

SIHLE

He was so quiet on the other end..

Me: Rich?

It was quiet.. He probably had fallen asleep.

I closed the book and hung up..

I looked at Beauty's phone, I could call for help. Put and end to this, but my love for him stopped me. I thought about how worried I was when I got the news about him, the times we shared. The screen dimmed, I turned it on and it required a pin..

I put it away and slept, at least now I'll sleep knowing he's safe and coming back home..

.

72

RICH

The next morning, Sondezi drove me to the airport.. I had all in me to do away with him for what he did to Sihle, but I remembered. We are in the same business, and if I was in his shoes I'd probably do the same thing.

I'm just glad Sihle is okay and doing good..

Me: Thank you

So: I don't get it Rich

Me: What don't you get?

So: How does Kirs hire someone that was a threat to us? Are we safe?

Me: Just keep on doing what you doing

So: I am to run the two Orphanages that MG was running

Me: You'll do a good job, no doubt about that

So: Thank you Brother

Me: I'll contact you when I land

So: Have a safe trip

Me: Thank you

We exchanged a handshake..

PEGGY KUNENE

The Antidepressants were the ones that helped me to sleep peacefully without getting any nightmares about what laid in our bathroom.. I've seen horrible

things in my life, but this.. This is something I've never seen before, something I never experienced.

The dead bodies were carried out of our flat the next morning, we were left to clean up the blood..

I pictured what Zitha was doing last night to the guards, how she terrorized them even in death.. She's definitely not the same Zitha that I know and used too, she has changed so much. Something in her lives, something sinister and dark..

Kirs walked in, I looked at him. He's probably going to punish us for what happened tomorrow..

Kirs: Where is Zitha?

Me: Zitha

Zitha showed up from the bathroom..

Kirs: Someone wants to talk to you guys

We looked at each, he took out his phone..

He made a call..

Kirs: Yes.. I'll put you on loudspeaker

He extended his phone to us..

Kirs: Speak

Mendoza: Peg

That was my Brother's voice.. My heart jumped. I held Zitha's arm..

Mendoza: Are you there?

Me: I'm here.. I'm here

Mendoza: Are you okay?

I fought back tears...

Me: I'm okay (voice breaking)

Mendoza: I'm so sorry about everything

Me: I just wanna come back home

Mendoza: You will.. I promise you will

Me: Ohh my God

Mendoza: Is Zitha there?

Zitha: Yes

Mendoza: Someone wants to talk to you, someone who helped a great deal. Someone who made this call possible

Zitha: Who?

It was quiet for a while..

Voice: Badzala

Zitha's eyes widened..

Zitha: Ncendi?

Ncendi: It's me Cuz, I'm bringing you home

Zitha put her hand over her mouth..

Kirs: Sweet

He hung up..

Kirs: Congratulations, you going home soon

With that being said, he walked out and locked.
Leaving us dumbfounded..

THE MENDOZA

I walked away to stand at a far distance as I wiped my tears.. I was shaking and having a panic attack. Hearing her voice and knowing that she's safe, it did a number on me..

I bent down putting my hands on my knees, we did it. All that's left is to make sure the handout goes well..

Ck: Mendoza

I wiped my tears and walked up to him..

Ck: The exchange is in 3 days time

Me: Okay

Ck: They will fly down here or drive down here

Me: We doing this, this is happening

Ck: It is, we have to make it work. Hear his demands

Me: His demands?

Ck: We know what they doing now so we have to assure him that we won't interfere so long he also doesn't come after the girls again

Me: What about the other girls?

Ck: It's bad I know but if we keep poking Zitha and Peg will be his victims again, this time around he might sell them far or even kill them. We need to turn a blind eye

I nodded..

Ck: Good let's get back on the road, we almost home

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs told me last night that Azelea has been kidnapped, I slept in her room but sleep eluded me. My Daughter has been kidnapped, he wanted to avenge this situation not let the girls go this easily and find a way to bring our Daughter home, but unfortunately my Daughter's life is in the hands of these two women. Kirs has to let them go, he can get more girls. These ones are not worth it..

He called me..

Me: Hello

Kirs: I made the deal with them in 3 days time the exchange will be done

I closed my eyes and sighed..

Kirs: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay, at least we'll get Azelea back that's the most important thing

Kirs: I'm sorry for everything, I shouldn't have put her first before you

Me: It's okay just let these girls go and let us get back to our lives

Kirs: I'll do so

Me: Thank you

Kirs: I love you

Me: I love you too

THE MENDOZA

We had called King to meet up with us at my gate, the gate of my house. Indeed, he was sitting there and waiting for us..

King: Gentlemen

Me: King

King: I see the trip was worth it

Ck was holding Azelea..

Me: We have called up Kirs, the exchange is in 3 days

King: Are we sure he's going to exchange the girls without any repercussions?

Me: That's why we need you

King: I'm here

Ck: We need reinforcement, we can't go alone

King: I'm on it

Me: We going to let him go and let him be

King: What? We will have him at arm's length

Ck: This is bigger than getting Kirs, we are not going to get him.. We are going to let him go

King: I am a detective

Ck: If you get him and he gets out, he's going to come back gun blazing and the ones we love will be at risk your wife too

Me: Exactly

King: Fine! We'll see

ZITHA MAGASELA

My cousin and I we haven't seen each other nor been in contact for a long time. Hearing his voice and that he's a part of us getting out of here, I'm not surprised. Ck is smart, he's always been smart I just didn't know that he would come through for me, I never expected it..

All this seems way too good to be true, what do they have against Kirs that he has agreed to let us go?

Peg: We getting out of here

I faked a smile..

Peg: Finally we getting out of here

Me: We are

She walked up to me and wrapped her arms around my waist..

Peg: We can start our lives together, work on our relationship in a more healthy environment

Me: That's true

Peg: I don't wanna lose you, when we get out of here I wanna be with you

Me: I wanna be with you

Peg: I wanna be with you too

I kissed her..

Me: I love you

Peg: I love you too

THE MENDOZA

Ma: Witness protection?

Me: Yes.. The child is, she's going to help us to get back the girls

My Mother looked at her..

Ma: Hello sweetheart

Azelea: Hello

Ma: Would you like pancakes?

She slowly nodded..

Ma: Let's go and make them

They walked to the kitchen..

King: I ruled out Strokes death as burglary gone wrong, it's still an open case and open for investigation. Rich is nowhere to be found

Ck: He's probably gone back to Cpt by now

King: I figured that out

Me: So King you will let us know

King: I will.. Let me go

Me: Okay keep in touch

Me: Cool

73

ZITHA MAGASELA

I couldn't stop thinking about our "possible" release. It sounds real, but seems way too good to be true. Will Kirs let us go? We know too much about him? How did they manage to cut a deal with him? What do they have on him? Definitely not the fact that they'll send him to jail, that won't work. From the look of things Kirs is well connected..

I was brought back from the world of thinking when I heard Peg vomiting in the bathroom..I walked to the bathroom..

Me: You okay?

She was kneeling at the toilet..

Peg: Don't come closer

I walked up to her and knelt next to her with my knees..

Peg: I said don't come any closer, you don't have to see this

Me: See you vomit?

Peg: It's disgusting

Me: I think we've been through a lot for me to be repulsed by you vomiting

She spat and wiped her lips..

Me: You good?

She started crying..

Peg: I'm not okay, I'm vomiting of course I'm not okay!

Me: Is it the pills?

Peg: I don't know Zitha!! I'm not a Dr

Me: Okay let's get you up

Peg: Just leave me alone (crying)

Me: What did I do?

Peg: Just leave me alone okay?

I got up and go her up..

Me: Peg come on

Peg: I don't know what's wrong

Me: It's okay, if you don't know I'm not expecting you to know

She sat on the toilet, I seriously didn't know what to say. She was crying, serious cry..

Peg: I'm even craving things I can't get (Crying)

I knelt down again in front of her..

Me: Can I hold your hands?

Peg: You killed 3 Guards and you asking me if you could hold my hands?

Me: You scaring me right now, I don't wanna hold your hand and get a slap across my face

She chuckled..

Peg: You scared of me?

Me: I am not scared of you, I'm terrified of you!

She chuckled again..

I held her hands..

Me: I don't know what's happening but we'll get through it, remember we get through shit?

She nodded..

Me: I don't know if it's the baby doing this to because I know women go through this when they pregnant, you conceived in a the most painful way and if you don't wanna keep the baby I understand. It would also be unfair for me to ask you too, but I want to know something. If you keep the baby, I'll support you every step of the way. I might not vomit with you but I'll be next to you when you doing all that, when we do get out of here in 3 days time I'll be there for every appointment, every craving, every kick, every

unsettling moment that comes with it. Nappy changing, late nights, the unexpected vomit, first walk, first bicycle, first day at school, first sports day.. I'll never miss any part of it

Tears formed in her eyes..

Me: The baby is the beautiful outcome of what happened to us here, always remind us how we conquered this place

Peg: I don't know nothing about Babies

Me: I don't know anything about babies, but we will figure it out together okay?

Peg: Okay

Me: Do you trust me?

Peg: I trust you

Me: Thank you for not slapping me

Peg: You can punch walls, take blows, shoot 3 Guards and you scared of my slap?

Me: Because yours will come with a lot of pain, there's love involved

Peg: you are insane

Me: I'm telling you

I moved closer to kiss her but she pushed me back..

Peg: I'm going to vomit again

She got up and vomited...

THE MENDOZA

I stood at the doorway looking at my Mother and Azelea.. Making pancakes..

Azelea: This one didn't come out good

Ma: I think it's okay

Azelea: It won't taste nice

My Mother laughed..

Ma: Well then try another one let's see

Azelea: Okay

My Mother looked at me..

Me: Seems like you guys are getting along well

Ma: She's a sweet girl

Me: She is

Ma: Why don't you continue then I'll come check,
don't burn yourself

Azelea: Okay

She walked up to me and pulled me to the side..

Ma: When are you returning this little back to her
Parents?

Me: She's on witness protection I told you

She looked at me..

Ma: I might not be in the FBI but I'm not stupid

Me: She's the only way we could get Peggy back

Ma: Rescuing your Sister has to do with you
kidnapping a little girl?

Me: I didn't kidnap her

Ma: Let's call her Parents and find out

Me: Ma.. Wait a minute.. Fine I kidnapped her but
she will go back to her parents when we get the girls
back

Ma: Promise?

Me: I promise

Azelea: Look this one is better

My Mother walked up to her..

Ma: Woow this one is perfect at least now we can eat, we've been through it for a while now

Kirs child is well reserved and calm. Very respectful, I would expect her to throw tantrums and asking for her Parents..

SIHLE

The door to the bedroom opened, and Rich walked in. I closed the Novel and looked at him...

Rich: Hi

Me: Hi

I got up and out of the bed and walked up to him..

Rich: How are you?

Me: I'm good.. How are you?

Rich: I'm okay

He dropped his bag to the floor, I walked up closer to him and hugged him... He squeezed me tight..

Rich: It's okay.. I'm okay

Me: Don't ever put me through that again, ever again

Rich: I promise

Me: I love you

Rich: I love you too

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs walked in.. Looking at him, he looked drained and his eyes were red and puffy. Like he didn't get sleep..

I looked at him..

Kirs: I've never messed up, nor have I put my family in danger. I run a tight ship, I've always had things under control. Never have I had this much heat before when it comes to the girls

Me: Zitha and Peggy cannot be more important than Azelea, I know at some point they were more

important than me but they can't be more important than Azelea

Kirs: I need you to forgive me, I shouldn't have treated you that way

Me: It's not the first time

Kirs: But it's the first time I've put you above any other woman, a wrong choice I admit

Me: It's okay, we always get through everything

He made his way to me..

Kirs: I love you so much, when she comes back she's going to need both her Parents

Me: I know.. Just promise me one thing

Kirs: Anything

Me: Just let them go, let it be over and done with..
With those girls

Kirs: I promise

I hugged him...

Kirs: I promise

PEGGY KUNENE

I couldn't even make out what the sickness was, I couldn't describe it but it was horrible.

At least the vomiting is done now, at least for now..

Zitha brought me water..

Me: Thank you

Zitha: How are you feeling now?

I looked at her..

Zitha: Okay sorry

Me: What's going to happen when we leave here?
Where are you going to go?

Zitha: Probably my Aunt's place

Me: I want you to come live with me and my family

Zitha: Peg

Me: It can be a temporary situation for now

Zitha: Okay we'll see

I don't know if I'll manage to separate from her, we've been through the worst together and all we

had was each other. I want it to remain that way even when we out of here, she's my safe place...

RICH

She was helping with unbuttoning my shirt.

Me: I need to talk to you about something

She looked at me..

Me: That Lady, your Boss you'll be relieved to hear that she's getting released. She's going back to her family soon

Sihle: Thank God, that's good news

I was testing her..

Me: You happy for her?

Sihle: Yes I am, I'm just happy to know that she'll be going back home and she'll be safe

Me: What about you? Do you wanna go home?

Sihle: I wanna go back home, but I wanna go back a married woman to also introduce my husband

I held both her hands..

Me: How did it happen? How did your hate for me turn into love?

Sihle: I don't know

Me: I don't know either

Sihle: I just.. All of this is wrong but the love feels right

Me: Somehow it does

Sihle: You can go and shower, I'll prepare dinner

Me: Okay.. Maybe tomorrow we can go out

Sihle: Are you sure?

I kissed her hand..

Me: I'm sure

Sihle: I'd like that very much

.

PART 3 - BIRTH OF THE PUNISHER

They say Revenge births Death, that an eye for an eye makes the world go blind. I then ask, who the fuck is keeping score?

I live by the motto "Do unto others, as you would have them do unto you"

This is my fight! My final chapter of the story

How will it end???

74

ZITHA MAGASELA

[4 DAYS LATER]

The exchange was supposed to be yesterday but because there wasn't a quicker and easy way to get to Gauteng, other than the long drive. We were perhaps 30min away now from our destination, Kirs was sitting on the Passenger's seat one of his Guards was driving. He had called trusted people from this side to stand guard, incase The Mendoza and Ck try to pull one on him..

It all seemed unreal, so unreal I had a bad case of an anxiety attack. When we entered Gauteng and I realized that we home, my anxiety picked up again. I held Peggy's hand, she looked me and laid her head

on my shoulder.. This is happening, this is it. We are home..

THE MENDOZA

With our not so full trust that we have on Kirs, we the ones who picked out the place of where we should meet up. The place was chosen by Ck, very shady but isolated and private. Away from the busy areas..

We brought along Azelea but she wasn't present with us at the warehouse, she was hiding close by and she will be returned to her Father when he has given us the girls and we get out of here..

Ck: Let me talk to you

I looked at King's guys and King..

Me: Yeah sure.. What's up?

Ck: The body of Yvonne, you have to go and dig it up from there

I looked around..

Me: Does Kirs knows?

Ck: Yes but doesn't know the location

Me: Why did you tell him?

Ck: I was working for him

I shook my head..

Ck: Look there's nothing tying you up to the murder, we just need to get the body that's all

Me: We will get it

We heard a car pulling up, we all looked at each other..

We went to check and it was 2 black cars, SUVs. The Guards got out and opened the car door of another car, it was Menzi..

Ck: What's he doing here?

Me: Fuck!

His goons in suits walked him in...

Me: What are you doing here?

Menzi: Good evening Gentlemen

He looked at King..

Menzi: King.. I didn't see that coming

King: I could say the same to you Minister

Me: What are you doing here?

Menzi: I am here to make sure that my Partner won't get screwed

King: You are the Minister of Police

Menzi: And you are a Detective in Homicide

King: I'm not doing anything wrong here

Menzi: You kidnapped a 5 year old girl

Ck: Did we now?

Menzi: I can have you all thrown in jail for that

Me: We are here to make an exchange, we doing nothing wrong

Menzi: Then I'm here to make sure that the exchange goes well

His phone rang..

Menzi: This is Kirs, he's probably here.. Excuse me Gentlemen

SIHLE

Rich and I got married yesterday, there's nothing to tell because the whole thing wasn't a true wedding Ceremony. It was home affairs initiated. No cake, no deco, no guests, no nothing. Other than the witnesses that were present with us..

I looked at my ring I was officially Mrs Rich Ojo. I was a married woman, it was official.

Rich: We need to talk

Me: Okay

He placed his hands on my thighs..

Rich: We married now

I looked at his gold wedding band.

Rich: Marriage requires full trust

Me: That's true

Rich: Your freedom will be returned back to you, but you will go to the mall under supervision until this whole thing of you missing has died down

Me: Tomorrow morning I can go to the police station with Beauty to make a statement

He nodded..

Rich: I was coming to that but you read my mind

Me: What about my family?

Rich: If I can trust you with this freedom then that will come

I put my hand on his cheek..

Me: I love you and I'm not going anywhere

He nodded..

Rich: I love you too

ZITHA MAGASELA

We got to the excluded area, already cars were parked there..

We got out of the car and made our way in, both parties were standing and facing each other.. All eyes moved to us, I saw CK and The Mendoza. It was a moment between all of us. We stood with Kirs and

his People, I swear that The minister of Police was here Menzi. It was him, it's him!!..

Kirs: Where is my Daughter?

Nothing was said..

Kirs: Where the fuck is my Daughter?

Mendoza: She is safe

Kirs: What do you mean by that? She's supposed to be here

Mendoza: Your Daughter will be returned to you when the girls have made it out of here and to a safe place. Ck is going to take them to a safe place, I'll remain here with King then when Ck calls and tells me that the girls are safe you will get your Daughter

Kirs: That was never the plan! You get my Daughter here or you not getting the girls

Ck: For someone who has agreed to give us the girls, you are acting brand new now like you wanna fuck us up

Kirs: How do I know that you guys won't fuck me up?

Mendoza: You just have to trust us

Kirs: Trust you?

Me: Peg can go with Ck, I'll remain here with the rest. When your Daughter has been returned to you, we will leave. If they fuck you up you will take me again

Ck: What?

Kirs looked at me..

Peg: Zee

Me: It's okay.. It's going to be okay

Kirs: Okay.. Peggy you can go to the other side

Peg held on tightly to my arm..

Me: It's okay you can go

Peg: I'm not leaving without you

Me: I'll be fine

Peg: We talking about Kirs here

Me: Mendoza will be here, I'll be fine okay?

Peg: Okay

She let go of my arm and walked up to them. I was praying she gets to them without a bullet on her back..

She walked and walked until she got to her Brother, they hugged. I closed my eyes and sighed..

Kirs: Okay the family reunion will come later, my Daughter please!

Ck: Before that we have to come to an agreement, you shall never go for the girls ever again. If you don't, we won't come after you, we won't try to destroy you nor take you down. We won't interfere in your business

Kirs: So this is a truce?

Ck: A good one right?

Kirs: And what do I do when you go back to your word?

Ck: You hunt us down, kill us and do what you must with the girls

Kirs: I like that

Ck: Truce? No hit on Zitha and Peggy?

Kirs: Truce

Mendoza: Peg get out of here, Ck get out of here

Ck held Peggy's hand and they walked to the door followed by 4 police men that were on their team...

Peg kept her eyes on me..

They walked out..

Mendoza: Now we wait

It was quiet..

Mendoza: It's cute to see that you love your Daughter this much, to do this I wonder how your partners would feel about it?

Kirs: I don't need the girls anymore, they already damaged. They'll never be the same anymore

Mendoza: Zitha come this Side

Kirs: ah.ah.ah.. Not until I get my Daughter

Kirs held my arm..

Kirs: We shall wait

I looked at Kirs..

Me: This is not over, I'm going to come after you..
That is a promise

Kirs: Killing 3 of my Guards doesn't make you the Ish Princess, take this deal and go celebrate.. Most girls at the flats would die to be in your position right now

Me: I'm going to enjoy killing you

Kirs: You never had enough of me right? You still wanna come back for more?

Mendoza: You shall not hold any conversation with our girl

Kirs: My bad, I was getting bored

Menzi: How long will this take?

Mendoza: 15min

Kirs looked at me..

Kirs: Enough time for us to have a goodbye sex

Me: Clearly I didn't press hard enough on your balls

Kirs: That just turned me on!

We stood there looking at each other..

PEGGY KUNENE

I kept on turning back, one car was following us that we left with..

Ck: You are fine, you are okay.. You are safe

Me: Zitha

Ck: She's going to be fine, I trust your Brother

I placed my hand on my tummy..

Me: Can't you make the call already?

Ck: We not there yet

(Silence)

Ck: My name is Ck

Me: Peggy

Ck: Zitha is my cousin

Me: Okay nice to meet you and thank you

Ck: You don't have to thank me

.

PEGGY KUNENE

We arrived at my house and my Mother couldn't keep her hands off me. She hugged and squeezed me tight crying, I couldn't hold back my tears too. She was even shaking..

I thought I was never going to see her ever again, I thought I was going to die in there.

Ma: Let me look at you

She looked at me..

Ma: Ohh Peggy

Me: I'm okay

Ck: Excuse me

Me: I thought I was never going to see you ever again

Ma: God is good.. I knew my prayers would be answered

ZITHA MAGASELA

Mendoza: Okay

He hung up and looked at his Partner, then he nodded.. Mendoza's Partner, King went out as we

stood there not knowing what's going to happen next..

After a few minutes, he walked in with a little girl..

Girl: Daddy!!

Kirs: My Angel!

King let go, and the girl ran to Kirs.

Mendoza: Zitha.. Come

I walked up to them..

Mendoza: I hope you got the message Kirs, if we keep this up. More people will be hurt, people we care about. You thought you protected her but it turned out that you didn't, so keep to the truce and we will too

Kirs: Let's get out of here

He winked at me as they walked out..

Mendoza: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Mendoza: Let's go.. Let's get out of here, I'm sure you need some rest

Me: Yaa thank you

Mendoza: King thank you Man for this

King: Don't mention it

We walked out...

Kirs and them were standing by their cars, I looked at his Daughter as I got into the car then we drove off..

PEGGY KUNENE

I looked at my bedroom, it was exactly as how I left it..

Ma: You have lost some weight

I looked at her..

Ma: I'm sorry.. I didn't mean t-

Me: It's okay

Ma: I never touched anything here

Me: It's exactly as how I left it

Ma: I would come here and pray

Me: Thank you Ma, your prayers saved me

We heard a knock..

Ck: I'm sorry to disturb, Zitha is on the way

I sighed in relief..

Me: Ma can Zitha stay with us? She's a good friend of mine she helped a lot when we were.. She really came through for me

Ma: Of course she can stay here

Ck: I wanted her to stay with me and my Mother but.. She's not used to us anymore. With what she went through, it'll be difficult for her to adapt. Thank you for letting her stay here

Ma: I should cook, I wish I was told about this earlier and I would've cooked earlier on

Me: It's okay Ma.. I'll take a long warm bath

Ck: I'll leave when they get here

Me: Thank you again Ck

Ck: You welcome

KIRS BOSCH

Menzi: That was close, I feel like we should tail them and do away with them

I looked at Azelea in the car..

Me: No

Menzi: We can't trust them

Me: Yes we can't but the girls matter to them, they know that we will come after them if they fuck us up and they also know that I have a Daughter

Menzi: And who's fault is that?

Me: Fuck that! Everyone screws up once in a while

Menzi: Make sure that you know how to protect your family because more enemies will use your family to get to you and we can't afford that to happen

Me: I know.. If you don't mind, I have to take my Daughter home

Menzi: I'll be in touch

Me: Very well

ZITHA MAGASELA

There was nothing left for me here other than Peggy. Iker and I we will never be anymore, I don't see myself with a man anymore. With Peg it's better she

has a family, I have no one. Well I do have my Aunt and Ck, but I am not much close with my extended family it has always been me and my Father.

I couldn't stop thinking about our lives at the flats, what happened and how everything played out. It's sickening, it's cruel and no woman deserves such.. I'm really taken though, Ck and I we last saw each other when we were very young. For him to do this for me, I'm speechless I guess family is not that all bad..

We arrived at his place, their house was beautiful. Not too big and not too small either...

Mendoza: Welcome to my home

Me: Thank you

We walked in and we were welcomed by a nice smell from the kitchen. Ck was standing with some woman, helping her to cook..

Mendoza: And we home

They looked at us..

Mendoza: Ma this is Zitha, she and Peg were.. They were held together she'll be staying with us I hope you don't mind

Ma: Of course not

She took off the oven glove and made her way to me. She put her hand on my face..

Ma: You poor thing, I can still see all the pain in your eyes

I tried my hardest not to cry..

Me: Thank you for letting me stay in your house

Ma: We will try our best to help you and Peg

Me: Thank you

The oven beeped..

Ma: Ohw.. Let me attend to that

She walked away..

Ck came to me..

Ck: Hey.. You good?

I hugged him..

Me: Thank you

Ck: I'm just glad that you are back and you are safe, I've been trying and trying and my trying really came through

I chuckled with tears falling..

Me: Yeah you did

We broke the hug and I wiped my tears..

Me: Where is Peg?

Ma: She's bathing

Me: Excuse me

Mendoza: Second door to your left

Me: Okay

I walked up to her, I didn't even get lost because she was singing..

Peg: "My tea's gone cold I'm wondering why, got out of bed at all.. The morning rain clouds up my window and I can't see at all, even if I did it'll all be grey.. Put your picture on my wall, it reminds me that it's not so bad, it's not so bad"

I knocked..

Peg: Who is it?

Me: It's me

Peg: Come in

I opened the door and walked in, there was a lot of steam..

Me: Okay.. Are we bathing or boiling ourselves?

Peg: I haven't had a hot bath in a while

Me: You deserve it

I closed the door and looked at her.. Her body had foam all over

Me: I uhm.. I am dashing out a little with Ck

Peg: Dashing out?

Me: Yeah to my house

Peg: Ohw

Me: Need to get clothes and a few things

Peg: You can wear my clothes

Me: Sweet.. Can't wear my girlfriend's clothes when I have clothes

She smiled..

Peg: Girlfriend?

Me: Ohw I meant my side thing I'm sorry

She chuckled and got up..

I got the towel.. She got out of the bathtub, the foam bath was smelling really nice. Like an ocean.. I dried her body with the towel.

Me: Have you told them?

Peg: About?

Me: The baby

Peg: No.. Not yet

Me: No pressure

Peg: I don't know how

Me: It's okay.. You can take your time

I wrapped the towel around her..

Peg: I think I should dash out with you too

I picked her up.. She wrapped her legs around me and her arms around my neck with her head on my shoulder..

Me: No.. You not dashing out with me

I kissed her on her neck..

I walked out with her..

Me: Where is your bedroom?

Peg: The second door

I turned and walked to her bedroom, Ck came through. I stopped and looked at him..

He mumbled the words "Ohw"..

I used my hand to signal to him that he must turn back, he did..

Peg: Why did you stop?

Me: You heavy

Peg: You saying I'm fat?

Me: I'm saying you heavy

I opened the door and we walked in..

Me: How old are you again?

Peg: Why?

Me: Your room.. It's.. It's that of a 16 year old.. Pink

Peg: Pink is my favorite colour

Me: Now I know

I placed her on the bed she held on..

Me: Miss Memphis

Peg: I don't want you dashing out

Me: Peg.. Seriously let go!

She let go..

Me: I'll see you when I get back

She made a puppy face..

Me: okay you can get dressed

Peg: No you didn't want the first time, I don't want anymore

Me: But you just s-

Peg: Just come back

Me: Okay

I tried kissing her but she pushed me off..

Me: Women!

I walked up to the door..

Peg: Says one

Me: Yeah I love your phat ass more

Peg: Ohh my, you an evil human being!

I looked at her as I closed the door, she squinted her eyes at me..

I laughed and walked out..

.

76

ZITHA MAGASELA

Ck drove me to my house to get all my things there. I didn't know how to feel about this, after what happened in that house. I don't wanna be there, all the perfect memories were nothing but lies and nothing more. It was all fake, a facade!!

Ck: So you and Peggy?

Me: I've seen women who have been sexually violated before, I've seen the girls at the orphanage that MG used to take in. Some of them came in sexually violated. I looked at some and wondered how difficult it was to move on from the experience, why it kills them this much? The honest truth is that no woman should ever be violated in that manner. It kills you Ck, in ways that no one will understand unless you've been through it. Kirs was right, yes we got out of there but we damaged a part of us that died there. I will never look at another man in a romantic manner for as long as I live. I can't be with a man when I hate them, all that I'll be thinking about is how to kill him

Ck: Zitha I will never know what happened, I will never know what you experienced there. All I know is that you are here now and that's all that matters. If you want to be with Peggy then it's okay I just want you to be okay that's all

Me: I want a place of my own, can't live with Peggy and her family forever

Ck: Are you sure about that? Are you sure that you wanna live alone?

Me: I can't have Kirs hold me even when he's not around

Ck: I think I know a good place, we'll check it out

Me: Here.. Pull over

He whistled..

Ck: Damn.. MG was rich

Me: It's all blood money! Tears of the innocent

I got out of the car...

PEGGY KUNENE

We were sitting around the dinner table eating. How I've missed my Mother's cooking..

Ma: I'll get more chicken

Me: If I eat more than what I've already ate, I won't be able to get up from this chair

Ma: That's the whole point

She got up from the chair and walked to the kitchen..

My Brother held my hand..

Mendoza: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Mendoza: I was thinking that you guys should go for therapy

Me: I'm already on antidepressants sometimes they make me more depressed but now they helping a lot

Mendoza: You got antidepressants?

Me: Zitha pulled a few strings

Mendoza: Zitha seems like she has helped you a lot

Me: She has, that's why I want us to help her too

Mendoza: Of course, you don't have to mention it

Me: I think she really needs help

Mendoza: Ohh okay?

Me: She killed 3 guards that tried to rape me

Mendoza: Fighting instinct kicked in?

Me: Even when they were dead, she continued to torture them. Took out their eyes, damaged their genitals

Mendoza: That's gruesome

Me: I am scared that something in her was created, something not good. Something evil, she lost herself and something else was born deep inside of her

Ma: Okay I've kept some for Zitha and Ck

ZITHA MAGASELA

After what happened here, you would swear that the security code would be changed..

Ck: Maybe she doesn't live here anymore

Me: Maybe

I looked around..

Me: It's clean, seems like someone is living here

We proceeded to the kitchen and I wasn't prepared for what welcomed me. My what used to be Step Mother Rosi was sitting on the kitchen counter, Iker

was in between her legs and feeding her strawberries..

Me: You gotta be kidding me!

They turned and looked at us.. Rosi screamed..

Rosi: Omg Zitha!!

Iker helped her down..

Rosi: Stop touching me, not now!

She made her way to me..

Rosi: I thought you were kid-.. How are you?

Iker: I did hire a PI to help find you

Me: Clearly he didn't help because my cousin Ck was the one who found me

Rosi: Your face.. Don't worry I know someone who can help clear off those bruises and dark marks

Typical!!

Me: I'm going to my room to get my things

I don't care what she does, but she was married to him. I know it wasn't for love but for his money, she

spent his money so at least she should respect his house and memory..

My room was still the same, my phone was on my bed. I looked at it and how my Father would come and we'd talk. How did life change? Change for the worst?

Rosi walked in..

Rosi: Zitha I.. What you saw

Me: I don't really care

She nodded..

Rosi: We.. We have to talk about his estate

Me: You can have everything

Rosi: The thing is, he left everything to you. The house, money and everything

Me: I don't want anything of his

Rosi: I wanted to sell the house for 3 million but couldn't because it's yours

Me: Can we talk about this some other time? I'll stop by

Rosi: Where are you staying?

Me: With a friend

Rosi: If you wanna come back you can

Me: No!!.. I'm good

Rosi: Okay

She walked out...

I think I do have money on my account from the profits I made at the Art galaxy, it will take me through.. I'm not really sure about re-opening the galaxy, I'll think about it...

PEGGY KUNENE

Me: I don't want anymore food, I'm fine now

Ma: Are you sure? I made your favorite dessert

Me: I'll have it for breakfast

I looked at them..

Me: I have something to say

They looked at me..

Me: I.. I'm pregnant

They looked at me without saying anything..

Me: I'm keeping the baby

Ma: I.. I don't know what to say

Mendoza: Are you sure about this?

Me: I'm sure

Ma: A baby is a blessing despite how it was conceived, if you wanna keep the baby we will support you

Me: Zitha and I we.. We are dating too

Ma: It never ends

Mendoza: Whatever it is, we will support you

Me: Thank you

Ma: I just want you to be happy

Me: I'm happy

Ma: That's all that matters to me

ZITHA MAGASELA

Ck: Shiiiiit these are your wheels?

Me: Yeap.. Mercedes Benz A45 AMG

Ck: I don't know what to say

Me: I wanna do an exchange, sell it for another car

Ck: No keep it

Me: Ck my Father didn't make his money lawfully

Ck: You didn't know

I looked at it..

Me: We'll see

KIRS BOSCH

I received a call from the flats, Azelea was sleeping..

Me: Yes?

Guard: Sir we searched through the girls flat

Me: Okay?

Guard: Nothing was found other than a phone and a book

Me: A book?

Guard: It's very detailed more like a plan

Me: What plan?

Guard: I don't know but I think you would wanna see this.. Signed by Zitha

Me: Ohw.. Thank you for letting me know

Guard: Yes Sir

Zitha could be an assert in our team, she can do good. I just need to know how to get her to the team.. She could be better than all the women we've had before..

.

77

ZITHA MAGASELA

We drove back to the house, I was following him throughout..

When we arrived, Ck and the Mendoza set out they said they going to handle some business, I didn't ask much about that I let them be..

I took a bath and then went to bed, didn't like most of my clothes anymore. Now I wanna wear clothes

with dark colours, need to get some tomorrow morning..

Peg was sleeping, I got in bed and slept behind her. I wrapped my arm around her.

Peg: Hey

Me: Hey

Peg: When did you get back?

Me: Just now

Peg: You smell nice

Me: Yaa.. Let's get some sleep

THE MENDOZA

We drove out to dig up Yvonne's body..

Ck: I'm scared, I've never seen her this broken

Me: Peg said something that got to me

Ck: What?

Me: Zitha killed 3 Guards in there and then further on tortured them as they were dead

Ck: She's breaking down

Me: I think she needs therapy

Ck: You think that will help?

Me: I think so.. We'll see

Ck: How far is the place?

Me: You should know, you followed me once remember?

Ck: Fuck that

I laughed..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I tried to fall asleep but I couldn't, a lot was going through my mind and I couldn't attain a peaceful sleep. A panick attack included.

I got up, put on my tracksuit and decided to go jog outside. I had taken a pocket knife with me, I've always had one. It was a gift from my Father..

As I was jogging I noticed a drunk man by the tree taking a piss, he couldn't even stand straight.. He was singing a song out loud, I stood there and looked at

him. It was quiet and a bit dark in the street but not too dark as there were street lights..

When he was done, he noticed me. He was still holding a bottle with him..

Him: Hello Miss

I kept quiet..

Him: You shouldn't be out on the street all alone

He walked up to me..

Him: I'm from the bar from down the street, I live in this street

He continued walking close to me..

Him: Are you okay?

I noticed the bottle of whiskey in his hand..

Him: Where do you live? Are you from around the neighborhood?

His smile and his look disgusted and angered me. I looked at him and saw all the faces that violated me at the flats. Something deep inside of me unleashed..

Him: Come let me walk you home

He touched me on my arm..

Me: Don't touch me!!!

Him: Okay.. I'm sorry I didn't mean to make you feel uncomfortable, it's not safe for a lady to be out on the street all alone

Me: Did you wanna violate me?

Him: What?

Me: Quiet and dark street, just a woman jogging down alone the street and you saw an opportunity

Him: Miss I'm not like that

Me: You are like that!! All of you are like that!

Him: What is wrong with you?

I took out the knife in my pocket and made my way to him, I don't think he saw it. I stabbed him deep in his tummy, he managed to push me back a little. He staggered back and let go of the bottle, he put both his hands on his tummy.. I walked to him..

Him: Stop!!

He tried to defend himself with his hands and I stabbed him on his hands, he tripped as he moved backwards and fell. I kicked him on his face a few times then continued stabbing him, on his crotch multiple times..

THE MENDOZA

We parked and made it on foot, Ck had a torch with him..

Ck: Do you still remember?

Me: Yes I marked the grave

Ck: Okay

We walked for a while looking for it..

Ck: Are you sure you still remember it?

I looked around..

Me: Give me the torch

He handed me the torch..

I flashed it around..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I only stopped when I didn't feel him moving nor heard him making any sound. I came back to my senses and he was on the ground, bleeding a lot..

I looked around, it was still quiet. I got up and looked at my hands and the knife, they were bloody. I quickly ran back to the house...

THE MENDOZA

We ended up finding it after a long search. When we did, it was an open grave. No body, no nothing..

Ck: TF?

Me: I'm screwed! How much information did Kirs have about Yvonne?

Ck: I don't remember how much I told him

Me: Why did you tell him in the first place?

Ck: I was working for him! I needed his trust

(Silence)

Ck: Wait

Me: What?

Ck: They can't link it to you, there's no evidence

Me: They will

Ck: Then we have to make sure that where you held her there's no evidence that can be collected

Me: Let's go!

ZITHA MAGASELA

At the tap outside I washed my hands and the knife. I took off all the clothes before heading inside, my sneakers had blood. It was quiet around the house Ck and Mendoza are probably not back as yet. I didn't see his car parked outside.. I held the clothes carefully making sure to leave no stain.

I went to the bathroom and threw them in, I then walked to the bedroom and checked up on Peg. She was still sleeping..

I went back to the bathroom and showered, after showering I took the clothes, wiped the floor clean and went back to the bedroom. I put on my PJs again, and then stuffed the clothes in my bag with the knife...

I got back in bed again...

KIRS BOSCH

Azelea and I we had slept at some hotel for the night, the next morning we were on the road again but stopped for breakfast first..

Azelea: Dad how far are we from home?

Me: We still very far

Azelea: I miss Mommy

Me: You spoke to Mommy on the phone last night
She shrugged her shoulders..

Me: You'll see Mommy again

I got a call from the hospital..

Me: Kirs Bosch

Voice: Good morning Sir, you are the next of Kin of Gerda Bosch? You are her Grandson? We were given your number when she came in

Me: Yes

Voice: I'm sorry to inform you that she passed on in the early hours of this morning

My heart sank..

Voice: Sir?

Me: Thank you for informing me

ZITHA MAGASELA

I felt kisses all over my face. I slowly opened my eyes, It was Peg. She had her head balanced on her hand, she was in a towel and that nice ocean smell came back again, she was from bathing... I smiled...

Peg: It's 09:00am

Me: Still early

Peg: Not at all.. At what time did you fall asleep?

Me: I don't remember

Peg: You still drunk by sleep

Me: I can't sleep with you nagging me

Peg: You still wanna sleep?

I looked at her..

Me: No.. Maybe later

Peg: Okay

Me: Let's go out and eat breakfast

Peg: Go out?

Me: Yes.. I wanna take you out

She kept quiet..

Me: We can't stop living life just because Kirs exists

Peg: I just.. I don't..

Me: Kirs is gone, he made the truce. Plus I'll never let anything happen to you

I poked her nose..

Peg: Okay let's go out

Me: That's my girl

Peg: I'll get dressed whilst you bath

I looked at her..

Me: I love you

Peg: I love you too

.

78

ZITHA MAGASELA

When we walked out of the house, there were Police down the street. A yellow restricting tape with a few people gathered there. The silver paper was over the dead body..

Peg: What happened there?

Me: I'm not sure

Peg: Should we go and see?

Me: Why? It's none of our business

Peg: It's our street

Me: Gummy obviously someone died there I don't want us going there, especially after what happened to us I don't want you getting traumatized

Peg: Yaa, you probably right.. Let's go

I opened the door for her, she got in..

Me: Strap yourself

She strapped herself..I closed the door...

SIHLE

Beauty accompanied me to the Police station, we were driven by one of the guards that guard our house..

Detective: You went missing when?

Me: I.. I'm not sure a while back probably 2 months ago or so

Detective: You were rescued when?

Me: After a few weeks

Detective: Why didn't you come then?

Me: I was still scared because the people who were involved were still on the loose

Detective: Do you remember the People who did this?

Me: It was a woman she uhm.. She sent a DM on my Instagram and offered me an opportunity to be her makeup line ambassador

Detective: Do you remember her name?

Me: She passed on, I saw on TV. She was gunned down at her house with her family

Detective: Who rescued you?

Beauty: It was my Brother

Me: I broke out and he found me wandering around the street

Detective: Where are you from?

Me: Gauteng

Detective: Do you want us to take you back there?

Me: Uhm no.. I'm okay, just need you to inform the authorities that side. Inform them that I'm okay

Detective: Okay.. Please sign here

I took the pen and signed the statement..

DETECTIVE KING

They closed him again, I just got to the crime scene..

Officer: This is brutal, who would do this.. Were they trying to rob him?

Me: No

Officer: No?

Me: This was Personal

Officer: He had an enemy?

Me: Probably.. A mere robbery he would've been stabbed anywhere in his body but his crotch so this is Personal

Officer: Shit

Me: I will have to talk to his Partner first if he had any

Officer: He lived 2 houses away from this one

Me: Let's go there

We walked there...

KIRS BOSCH

I was still on the road as I called Rich..

Rich: Gustavo

Me: They killed my Grandmother

Rich: What?

Me: Ck and them

Rich: I thought she was admitted

Me: She was, she has always had heart problems. What those guys put her through, she couldn't handle it

Rich: That's shit man, I'm sorry

Me: Was the body dug up?

Rich: Yes Sondezi did that, she was thrown in an area where she would be found

Me: Thank you for your help

Rich: Still can't believe we were able to find it

Me: The rental car he used when he was tailing the Mendoza helped, he didn't know it had a tracker and I got the location. Thank you to Menzi and the K9-unit that were able to sniff the body out

Rich: Will it create heat for the Mendoza?

Me: It's worth a try

Rich: We will see

ZITHA MAGASELA

I wanted a few clothes, we started with that part first before going to eat breakfast..

I bought dark colours, black mostly but I did buy a bit of white too.. My account still had 90k, it's better that the money was not affiliated with my Father, I made it on my own through my exhibitions..

Peg bought clothes too, we bought a few things. The budget was 10k mine were a bit expensive because it was Adidas, Nikey brands and sports bras with boots and sneakers..

Peg: You really didn't have too

Me: We deserve this

Peg: Thank you Babe

Me: You welcome

We passed by an Adult shop..

Me: Wanna go in?

Peg: Why not?

We went inside..

I want our sex life to not be boring. Peg and I we two individuals who are not lesbian but just fell in love with each other, I want her to feel the sexual

experience that she was too when she was still with a man..

Me: How do you feel about a Dildo?

Peg: You'll do all the work?

Me: Just like back at the flats that night

Peg: Mind what you say, we might just have sex in this store

Me: How about this one

Peg: It looks too thick

Me: Well you do want the feel of it right? Plus it's a strap it'll make my job easier

She looked at it..

Me: Okay fine let's 3 different sizes and we will stick with the one you comfortable with

Peg: That's better

Me: Let's get these too

Peg: Is this going to be some dark sex situation?

Me: Ordinary sex gets boring as time goes on, spicing it up makes it more enjoyable

Peg: Hmmmm

Me: You can choose anything

Peg: I think these are fine for now

Me: Okay then we'll get the dildos

Peg: And a vibrator

Me: And a vibe

SIHLE

After making the statement we went out to eat, it was good getting fresh air and seeing People..

Beauty: You did well

Me: You think?

Beauty: Yes

Me: I just don't want them to continue with the investigation

Beauty: Cops are lazy you have just made their job easy

Me: I hope so.. This is lovely, the fresh air

Beauty: I told you that it would get better

I smiled..

DETECTIVE KING

I gave her another tissue..

Her: I'm sorry it's just that

Me: No it's okay, don't apologize

Her: We.. We lost our child not so long ago so he buried his sorrows in alcohol

Me: Did he have any enemies?

Her: No.. He was an admired Person, he was a good guy unless someone followed him from the Bar

Me: This was more Personal, the stabbing in his crotch

Her: What?

Me: You didn't see his body?

Her: Only the face, I didn't wanna see the whole thing nor be there.. That's why his Sister is there, waiting for his body to be taken

Me: Did he uhm.. Was he ever involved in a sexual act? Maybe violated a woman

Her: No!! He was not like that, what are you asking me?

Me: I know these questions are un-

Her: You are asking me if my husband was a rapist! Noah would.. He wasn't that type of a man

Me: I understand.. I'm sorry for your loss again

Her: Are we done?

Me: For now Yes, thank you for your time

.

79

THE MENDOZA

King stopped by to tell me about the murder down the street..

Me: This street has always been safe, our neighborhood has always been safe. Such has never happened before, never heard it happened

King: The attack was Personal, he was stabbed in his crotch

Me: What?

King: Whoever did this, had a Personal vendetta

Me: That's bad, any suspects?

King: No.. Asked around no one heard anything the wife said he had no enemies and he was a good Person, even neighbours said so

Me: I know don't know him, I didn't grow up in this neighborhood but I always heard it's safe from my Mother and Sister when I used to communicate with them

King: We will see how it goes, still gathering evidence and investigating

Me: You'll keep me posted

King: Yaa.. Where is Ck?

Me: He went home, he'll be back

King: Let me go.. I'll call you

Me: Okay

We exchanged a handshake and then he left.

My phone rang, it was my Superior..

Me: Sir

Him: I received the letter of resignation

Me: Yes

Him: Are you sure about this?

Me: We just got my Sister back and I wanna move back here, I want to be with my family. I realized life is too short

Him: I understand.. How's the case going with Yvonne?

Me: Still looking

Him: I trust you will find her and the authorities that side

Me: Yes Sir

Him: Bye

Me: Bye

I put the phone on the table and sat down..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked at him..

Waiter: I think the combo will do well, it's ribs, wings and chips with onion rings

Peg: How many wings?

Waiter: 4

Peg: 4

Waiter: We can add

Peg: I don't wanna sleep here

They both laughed..

Peg: I'm not trying to roll out of here like a ball

Waiter: 4 wings it is and ribs

Peg: Thank you

Waiter: Drink?

Peg: Uhm.. Lemonade

Waiter: Lemonade it is

He turned to me..

Waiter: What can I get you Mam?

Me: Errr.. Just a glass of beer

Waiter: What kind of beer?

Me: Flying fish

Waiter: Anything else?

Me: For now I'm good

Waiter: I'll be right back

He walked away I looked at him..

Peg: Nothing?

Me: I don't have appetite

Peg: You okay?

My eyes stuck on the waiter..

Me: Yes

Peg: But it's almost in the afternoon Zee you n-

Me: Peg I said I'm fine! Stop nagging!

She kept quiet..

Me: I'm sorry.. Hey.. I'm sorry

Peg: It's okay

I stretched my hand and held hers..

Me: Maybe I'll have what you having

Peg: You don't have to eat if you don't want too

Me: No it's okay I want too

Peg: Okay

I looked at the waiter, he was looking at us. He moved his eyes from us when I looked at him....

THE MENDOZA

I wanted to buy Peg a new phone, so I went to her bedroom to check her charger to be sure which phone to buy..

I searched through her drawers couldn't find anything, I saw a charger ontop of a bag. I went to check, it could be Zitha's. I noticed her bag had her name stitched on it. I picked it up to look at the stitch, it was beautiful. The stitch was perfectly done,

so she used to roll with tailored made bags. She must've been really balling.. The bag fell, things inside were scattered on the floor. I sighed and crouched down to pick them up, I noticed bloody sneakers. I went through the clothes and stumbled on a tracksuit, the Adidas track pants had white lines on the side, I noticed bloodstains..

Me: TF?

I thought for a while..

I remembered Peggy's words:

"She violated the Guards even after they were dead, torturing them and their genitals"

I remembered King's words:

"It seemed Personal, his crotch was stabbed"

Me: You gotta be kidding me!

I put everything back in..

ZITHA MAGASELA

The waiter brought our order..

Waiter: If you need anything, please ask one of the other waiters

Peg: Where you going?

Waiter: Smoking break at the back

Peg: They actually allow that?

Waiter: So long it's not done here inside when you working

They both laughed..

Peg: Thank you

Waiter: You welcome.. You beautiful by the way

Peg: Ohw thank you

Waiter: Well ladies enjoy your meal

He walked away..

Peg: Shame he's a sweet and friendly waiter

Me: Tell me you noticed he was trying to hit on you?

Peg: I don't think so, I'm sure he's professional. He was just trying to be nice

Me: Remind me to tip him twice then

Peg: Jealous are we?

Me: Why should I?

I held her hand again..

Me: Why should I? After all I am the one who has the girl right?

Peg: Right

I kissed her hand..

Peg: You should try this, it looks delicious

Me: Yeah maybe

I took out my phone..

Me: I have to take this, it's my Step Mother

Peg: It didn't ring

Me: It's on vibration

I got up and walked up to her..

I wrapped my arm around her neck and kissed her cheek..

Me: Stay here okay, I'll be right back

Peg: Okay

Me: Give me a kiss

She lifted her head up and kissed me, I ran my tongue on her lips..

She chuckled..

Peg: Stop it.. People are watching

Me: People are busy peopling and minding their own

Peg: Go already

THE MENDOZA

My Mother was doing laundry..

Me: Hey Mom

Ma: Hey Mom? Who am I? Your friends that you hang with?

I laughed..

Me: Tell me did Zitha go out last night when we were gone?

Ma: Go where?

Me: Jogging maybe in a tracksuit?

Ma: I don't think so, I didn't hear anything.. Why?

Me: I'm just worried, I don't want them going out especially with a killer on the loose

Ma: That's true

ZITHA MAGASELA

I whistled with my hands in his my pockets and made my way to the back, he was there smoking next to the garbage..

Me: Hey

Him: Hi

I walked up to him..

Him: Are you lost?

Me: No wanted a smoke too

Him: You could smoke inside

Me: Yaa my girlfriend doesn't like me smoking

Him: Ohw that's your girlfriend?

Me: Yeap

Him: I see

Me: You see what?

Him: Sorry?

Me: You think I didn't notice those sly comments? You looking at her all the way down to her breasts?

Him: I don't know what you talking about, I was just being nice. I am like that with all customers

Me: Is it? So in your head you didn't have a fantasy of fucking her?

He chuckled..

Him: Eyy mfethu angazi uringa ngani (I don't know what you talking about)

He threw the cigarette on the ground..

Him: Enjoy your smoke

Me: My mistake.. Apologies

I stretched my hand out to him, he looked at it.. He stretched out his to me, we put it in a handshake. The grip of the handshake gave me a blood rush, gave me flashbacks about the events at the flats. The beast in me unleashed.. He looked at me..

Him: Are you okay? You groaning like some animal

I moved closer and put my knee right on his crotch..

Him: What the?

He let go and put his hands on the front, bending and groaning in pain. I kicked him on his face hard, he fell on his back..

Him: What the fuck??

I looked at him on the floor in pain, I turned around and went back to the restaurant with no one seeing what happened...

PEGGY KUNENE

I continued eating, when Zitha walked back in.. She sat down again..

Zitha: Now I can order something and eat

Me: Call one of the waiters

Zitha: Our waiter is not back?

Me: I didn't see him walking back in

Zitha: I'll get one of the waitresses

She took the menu and looked at it..

.

80

SIHLE

I had a good outing, I needed the outing. The fresh air and change of scenario..

We also did a bit of shopping, I bought toiletries and all that..

Rich made his way in..

Rich: Good day

Me: Good day

He kissed me on my cheek..

Me: You home early

Rich: Yeah I didn't have much work

Me: Okay

Rich: How was your day out?

Me: It was great, thank you

Rich: Tomorrow morning you need to get a dress we going out for dinner

Me: That's lovely

Rich: At the Bosch resident

Me: Ohw that's interesting, I'll get the dress

Rich: Okay

THE MENDOZA

I called Anne, Anne was a psychologist that we worked closely with. She has a PhD and she's very good at her work..

Anne: You resigned, the team won't be the same without you

Me: I'm sorry

Anne: Yvonne is missing we are lost

Me: You over exaggerating

Anne: I wish you could come back

Me: Yaa but that won't happen.. Listen Anne I need your help, a diagnosis

Anne: I'm listening

Me: Take me through the mind of a sexual violated woman, the trauma after that

Anne: Well it depends

Me: Can they? Can they kill?

Anne: What exactly are you asking me?

Me: This stays between us right?

Anne: I swear

Me: My Sister, The Friend she was held captive with she's.. She was said to have attacked and killed 3 guards, even after they were dead she continued to torture them. Attempted to cut off their genitals

Anne: It could've been an act of survival, protecting herself against the predators

Me: What if it happens even after she's been rescued?

Anne: That's a serious problem then. Most women who have been violated in that manner they tend to see Men as evil. Something as an innocent touch, a look can trigger the traumatic experience and they

will end up killing. Cutting off their Genitals is symbolic, she's robbing them off their power, their manhood. Proving to them that she has won

Me: Coping mechanism?

Anne: No.. Revenge, coping mechanism would be turning into drugs or actually being a sex addict after the experience

Me: So what's the diagnosis?

Anne: She's deranged, she's insane

Me: How do we deal with that? Is she a psychopath?

Anne: No a Psychopath is cold hearted, precise, calculative and persistent. They show no remorse. Psychopaths have killed at least more than 3 people. It's too early to classify her as that, she's just on her way of becoming a sociopath. Impulsive, killings elicited by Anger and trauma, careless

I sighed..

Anne: What she went through was unfair but the killings are unfair too, she needs to understand that

even though the world is full of evil Men but there's also good ones too

Me: What do I do?

Anne: She needs to go Mendoza to a mental institution for at least 6 months to put together her psychi. I believe that the reason why you have come to me is because you haven't turned her in. She's dangerous, she's broken, angry and has a lot of hate towards Men. The next thing she'll go out hunting for these Men and killing them she sees her torturer in every man

Me: I can't put her in a mental institution, Her and my Sister are romantically involved. Peggy won't survive without her

Anne: Peggy is safe from her but you not

Me: Will she attack me?

Anne: If you somehow trigger her trauma and the memories, could be how you look at her, a touch, sly comments. She's a ticking time bomb

Me: She was held captive, putting her in a mental institution will be like we have given up on her. We are putting her away to be held captive again, she will self destruct

Anne: That's true

Me: Anne what do I do

Anne: There's another option

Me: I'm hearing

Anne: Getting revenge on the Men that tortured her might help

Me: It will?

Anne: Yes.. It would provide her with the healing and closure she needs

Me: This is difficult

Anne: Try therapy for her, hypnosis and antidepressants then see from there

Me: Thank you

Anne: Anytime

I hung up...

KIRS BOSCH

When we walked in, Azelea ran straight to her Mother's arms..

Azelea: Mommy

Vhutshilo picked her up..

Tshilo: I've missed you so much my baby

Azelea: I've missed you too

Tshilo looked at me..

Tshilo: Thank you

I walked up to them..

Me: She's my Daughter too, I'd do anything for her

Tshilo: Let me bath her and put her to sleep I'm sure she's tired

Me: Okay

They walked to Azelea's bedroom..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I needed to blow off some steam, so on our way back home. We drove into a very quiet place, deep in the

woods. We used one of the strap Dildos, front seat with her ontop of me. The sexual chemistry between us I thought it would end at the flats, didn't think that we would still be sexually attracted to each other.. On my part I don't see myself ever being penetrated by a Man, the sexual stimulation that the strap in turn gave my clit was pleasuring. Her pumping up and down stimulated my clit, I think they made them that both parties should enjoy....

Her soft moan, the kisses on the neck, running my hands all over her body was amazing. How she actually was enjoying herself, her not so small breasts with not so much pointy nipples.. The dirty kissing, gently grabbing on her afro with my other hand on her waist, making her to pump more whilst she was losing her mind was beautiful

She placed her forehead on mine, her hands on my shoulders my hands on her butt moving her up and down. Our warm breaths hitting against each other's lips..

She lowered her hands and squeezed my breasts..

Peg: I love you so much

Me: I love you more

THE MENDOZA

CK came back, I sat him down and explained everything to him that was happening with Zitha.. He kept quiet for a while..

Ck: We saved them but the damage had already been done

Mendoza: What are we going to do?

Ck: A mental institution will mess her up even more, it'll be the flats again

Mendoza: If we don't and she continues, she will slip up and get caught. The judge is going to put her there for a very long time

Ck: She's not going to stop until she eventually goes after Kirs

Me: That's a suicide mission, it's impossible

He looked at me..

Ck: It's not impossible it's just difficult

Me: What are you saying?

Ck: Obviously right now they feel like they untouchable the authorities won't do anything but what if it's not the authorities that take them down?

Me: What are you talking about?

Ck: What would Kirs do if his empire could come down crashing and the cause of that is a woman?

Me: You want Zitha to take Kirs down?

Ck: With the right state of mind she can, she's already killed 3 guards and one innocent man. To save these man from her demons what if we make her revenge be directed to the right people

Me: As in like kill them?

Ck: No that would be easy we turn the tables and make them go through what these women have went through?

Me: They are a strong operation

Ck: They human, flesh just like you and I. First and foremost how do we know they won't come back again? I mean do you trust Kirs?

Me: I'll never trust that Bastard

Ck: So what do you say?

.

81

ZITHA MAGASELA

When we got in, Mendoza and Ck requested to talk to me. They seemed all serious, I walked into the living room and sat down whilst Peggy went to the bedroom to put the clothes..

Mendoza: You and Peggy went through a serious ordeal, we have decided that You and Peg should go for therapy

Me: I'm fine

Ck: No you not fine

Me: Yeah you can't tell me if I'm fine or not, are you in my head?

Mendoza threw my bloody sneakers on the floor..

Mendoza: If you were fine, you wouldn't have killed that guy down the street Noah

I looked at the sneakers..

Me: You had no right to go through my things

Mendoza: I wasn't going through your things

Me: Then how did you stumble upon my sneakers?

Ck: It's not a situation of stumbling upon the sneakers, Zitha you need help

Me: How sure are you that I'm the one who did it?

Mendoza: Should I get King to take the sneakers have them checked against the blood of the victim to see if they won't find a match?

I rubbed my face with my hands..

Peg: Ohh my God!!

I moved my hands from my face and looked at her..

Me: Peggy

Peg: You killed Noah?

Me: I can explain

Peg: You killed someone in cold blood and then with the same hands held me throughout the whole night?

I got up from the couch and walked up to her, she started moving back..

Me: I can Explain.. Please let me explain

Peg: When did you even do it?

Me: I.. It's not what you think

Peg: At the flats I thought it was just self defense, but you are a killer!!!

Me: Peggy!!

Peg: You no different from Kirs and them!!

Me: Don't ever compare me to them!!

Ck: Okay let's calm down

She stopped..

Me: I love you

Peg: If I give birth to a boy, are you going to kill him too?

Me: How could you even think like that? I'll never hurt you or the baby

Peg: I don't ever wanna see you again

Me: Don't say that

Peg: I can't be with you! I don't know you anymore!!

I walked up to her.. I tried to touch her..

Me: Peg.. It's me

Peg: I want you gone.. Clearly we not safe around you anymore

Me: If you leave me, I'm not going to make it. I promise you, I'll stop

Peg: You killed someone!

I shook her..

Me: Just stop it!

She froze in fear..

Me: Stop it! You not leaving me!

Mendoza: Let go of her

Me: Stay out of this, it has nothing to do with you!!!

Mendoza: I said let go off her!!

He grabbed my arm..

Ck: No Mendoza don't touch her

I let go of Peg then turned to him, just when I was about to kick him in his crotch he blocked me with his other hand. He grabbed both my hands and pinned me against the wall..

Ck: Peg go to your bedroom

Peg walked away..

Me: You can go and steam it off, but you not leaving me!!

Mendoza: Hey I said stop it!!

Me: Let go off me

Mendoza: Calm down!!

He was pinning me tight, I couldn't move. My survival instinct kicked in. I head butted him.

Mendoza: Tf?

He let go of me and stepped back..

Ck came closer..

Ck: Calm down

Me: Don't touch me!

Ck: I'm not going to touch you

I walked to Peggy's room, he blocked my way...

Me: Ck I'm warning you

Ck: If you go in there you going to hurt her, is that what you want? To scare her?

I looked at him..

Ck: Let it go.. Let it go..

SIHLE

We were chilling in the Jacuzzi, he was drinking whiskey and I was drinking champagne..

I moved over to him..

Me: You okay?

Rich: I'm fine

I sat ontop of him..

He smiled at me and put his hand on my cheek..

Rich: You very beautiful

Me: Thank you

Rich: When is your next appointment? The injection?

Me: The Nurse is supposed to come in two weeks time

Rich: I don't want kids, I don't wanna put them through danger. In my line of work things can go bad

Me: I understand

Rich: I'm glad you do

He kissed me and pulled me much closer to him....

KIRS BOSCH

Sondezi called me..

Me: Talk to me

Sondezi: I have 3 girls in the orphanage who are 16

Me: That's good

Sondezi: When are they going?

Me: I will call our contact and find out when they would be expecting the girls

Sondezi: Then you'll call me

Me: I will

Sondezi: Sharp

ZITHA MAGASELA

Me: I was jogging and he was there taking a piss by the tree

Ck: Did he say something to you?

I shook my head..

Me: Not much other than greeting

Mendoza had a mixed vegetable pack against his chin..

Mendoza: What triggered you to attack him?

He was talking funny, he bit his tongue in the process when I head butted him..

Me: He was drunk, it was late at night. I thought that if it wasn't me, if it was another girl what would've

happened? What came into my mind was to do away with him to save the next girl

Ck: Therapy and meds is not a sign of weakness, it will help you be able to think rationally. What you did Zitha, you could end up in a mental institution for a long time. What happened to you wasn't fair, and neither was killing that man. He didn't deserve to be at the end stick of your anger, and if you don't get help you will hurt more innocent Men. Men who did nothing to you. Peg is right, What if when she gives birth your anger has matured? Then you kill the baby?

I kept quiet..

Mendoza: We can help you, get the the right people but you need to get help first

I looked at them..

Ck: When you have gotten help, we will help you take Kirs down

Me: It's not about killing him, I don't want him to die. I want him to be at the receiving end of what he put

through all those girls so he can know how it feels. Him and his goons, I want them to be traded for sex, abused and tortured. The money they were getting by selling those girls, they will recover it and pay the girls what they owe them. Those who died, the money should go to their families. I want the Orphanages ran legally to help those kids, I wanna turn the tables. I wanna punish them the same way as they did to those women. "Do unto others, as you would have them do unto you"

Ck: An eye for an eye type of thing?

Me: I know an Eye for An eye makes the world go blind, Revenge will resort to a lot of deaths but then who the fuck is keeping score?

Mendoza: I actually like the idea

Me: The cape flats, I want them turned from how they currently operating. Those girls were robbed off many years. The cape flats should be a shelter for abused women "Find Comfort", I want those who wanna go back to school have that chance. Those who are skilled at doing something, use their skills to

generate income for themselves. I want them to get their revenge by seeing all those bastards prostituted the same way that they've been doing to them

Ck: To achieve that, you have to fight smart and not with anger.. Don't win a battle, win the war

I smiled and shook my head..

Ck: What?

Me: A friend once told me that

Ck: Wise friend

Mendoza: For now I think you should give Peg space

Ck: We can occupy Strokes place, he was renting apparently we can speak to the landlord. I'll be your housemate so long you don't sneak up on me at night with a knife

I chuckled..

Me: Thank you

Mendoza: Thank you for seeing reason even though it almost broke my jaw

Me: Sorry about that

Mendoza: How does a tiny girl like you have so much strength?

Ck: Anger is very dangerous

Mendoza: And you got away with what?

Me: A headache

Mendoza: I'm going to train you just so I can get back at you

Me: I don't know about the getting back part but I'll appreciate that

Ck: I'll search up a good psychologist, at least tomorrow you'll have to go

Mendoza: I'll speak to King and see if he can let you get away with this, with just a slap on the wrist

Ck: We not motivating you to kill

Me: I don't wanna kill them, just want them punished

Mendoza: The Punisher

Me: The girl with a hidden identity under the Mask

Ck: Fuck!! I like it.. I'm all in

.

82

ZITHA MAGASELA

[2 MONTHS LATER]

The road to recovery was more painful than the anticipated outcome. The therapy, the medication. The antidepressants were the most hardest for about a month before they started helping me fully to get back to my rational thinking. Another situation that helped me was the intense training..

The Mendoza has been dedicated in that part, he showed up for all our training sessions and he wasn't at all merciful. I even felt like he forgot I was a woman, he put me through brutal training that I never thought I was going to pull it off. The first few weeks I wanted to quit, but thinking about the goal I pressed on. I used training as my coping mechanism and I've also joined the gym too.

At the gym I have an instructor, he's very good. We do kick boxing most of the time in the boxing ring. I lift weights and what not. Good way to channel my anger than actually using it against someone. I am comfortable now being in the presence of Men, they there all the time at the gym especially the lift weighting part. I don't fully trust them but so far I haven't ran into one that has threatened to sexual violate me. I even have friends in the gym, not a Personal friendship just at the gym.. They've put me on suppliments too like USN muscle gain.

Things between and Peg I were still off, I miss her a lot but at the same time I decided to give her the space she wanted. Until today, when she hit me up and asked if we could meet up for lunch.. I agreed and drove over to the restaurant..

She was late but not too late. She walked in a summer dress, I've noticed she gained a few, she really looked beautiful. The pregnancy was treating her well, she was glowing I've noticed her lips were more thicker than how they originally are..

She noticed me and I got up, I opened the chair for her. She stood there and looked at me..

Peg: Hi

Me: Hi

We stood there looking at each other..

Me: Uhm.. You can have a seat

She sat down..

I went and sat opposite her..

"You look good"

We both said that at the same time..

Me: You look good

Peg: So do you? You look like you have been hitting the gym

Me: Yeah I have joined the gym

Peg: That's good.. Hoping you not training to attack more Men

Me: I haven't attacked one

Peg: Good for you

Me: Obviously you still mad, so what are we doing here?

Peg: I am not mad

Me: I cannot change what happened but I am trying, I'm really trying

She unzipped her bag and took out a picture.

Peg: Doc said I'm hitting 4 months in a weeks time
I took it and looked at it..

Me: Is it a girl or a boy?

Peg: I didn't ask about the gender

Me: If 4 months is estimated, that means

Peg: It's Fabiano

Me: Thank God

Peg: Thank God indeed, if it was Kirs I don't know what I'd do

Me: Can I keep this?

Peg: Yes

Me: Thank you

Peg: I went back to the restaurant where I was working before

Me: Will you handle both the pregnancy and your job?

Peg: We have to start living again right?

Me: Right

Peg: I miss you

I looked at her..

Me: I miss you too

Peg: How have you been?

Me: I've been good.. Might start opening my Art gallery soon

Peg: That's good

Me: After our meeting, I'm planning on going to the Orphanage

Peg: I'm really proud of you

Me: I'm proud of you too

SIHLE

We were on our way to Gauteng, Rich has agreed that now it's time I go to my family.

He held my hand as he was driving..

Rich: Are you okay?

Me: Just nervous

Rich: It'll be okay

Me: I hope so

KIRS BOSCH

She was crying really bad, her hands tied. One dick deep in her mouth, another one deep inside of her coochie and another one in her anal area..

I walked up to the camera man..

Me: How long?

Camera man: 30min in

Me: It has to be an hour long

Camera man: Yes Sir

One of the girls we got a few days ago, we doing a sex tape on her. The Guards have taken the blue pills, so they'll be going for a while..

Unfortunately our sex tapes are brutal, we upload on the dark web and people take it from there. We get a lot of views and a lot of clients when we open auctioning, it phases me how some Men take pleasure in seeing a woman being this sexually violated but then again. The web is full of rapists, pedophiles and what not..

The girl is 18 years old, and she was halfway to passing out. Even her cries, she sounded tired already. Shame she has another 30min to go..

We have changed how we do things now, every girl we get and those around here who were never exposed to such. Will now be, so they don't give us problems when we sell them..

I walked out, and saw a little boy with two guards. He will be next, he looked 13...

CK

I checked, approximately 100 videos have been uploaded on the dark web from the flats. Kirs is really on fire with these videos, they the most viewed..

He probably got another tech guy to do this.

I took the book and looked at it..

"The Punisher

The girl with a hidden identity under the Mask"

The fate of this girls lie in the hands of Zitha. Kirs has gone completely insane, he's brutal and approximately 20 Girls have been missing...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg and I had a good time at the restaurant, I noticed the waiter that I attacked. Seems like he had just gotten in for his shift because he was fixing his Apron..

Me: Babe can you give a few?

Peg: Okay

I got up and then went up to him at the counter..

Me: Eyy

He looked at me..

Me: About the other day, I'm sorry

He looked at me..

Him: Exactly why did you attack me?

I thought for a while, I think he does deserve an explanation and the truth. I owe him that much..

Me: I was kidnapped a while back, I was subjected to brutal sexual violation and was almost treaded for sex.. When I was rescued unfortunately the damage had been done

Him: I'm sorry to hear that but you should know that not all Men are like that. I have little Sisters, a Mother, and my last born is a girl. I would never put through another woman what I wouldn't them to go through

Me: Now I understand that

Him: You were thin that time you attacked me, now you..

Me: Ya I know

Him: Never seen a woman with those, literally the t-shirt is tight around your arms

Me: Been lifting weights lately

He raised both his arms..

Him: Don't shoot

I laughed..

Me: Don't worry you safe

I extended my hand to him..

Him: You won't jump over and attack me right?

Me: I promise

He shook my hand, I didn't have any flash back..

Me: Thank you for not seeking revenge

Him: Only if I get tipped well

Me: Only if you'll be our waiter from hereon, my girlfriend seems to like this restaurant a lot

Him: Perfect..

Me: I'm Zitha

Him: The Enemy!

Me: The Enemy!

Him: Nice knowing you, I'm Laizer

Me: Same here.. Let me leave you to work

Him: See you around

Me: Ayt

I walked over back to Peg..

Me: Ready to go?

Peg: Uhm yes

Me: I have to get to the Orphanage

Peg: I should come with you next time

That won't be a good idea, Kirs should never know about my involvement again at the Orphanage..

Me: Yeah next time

Peg: Maybe I can come sleepover tonight

I looked at her..

Peg: The Dr said sex might be a good active sport for the baby and I reckon someone who uses a strapped dildo very well

Me: We can arrange that, I'll pick you up later

Peg: I'll pack a bag

.

83

ZITHA MAGASELA

After meeting up with Peg I drove straight to the Orphanage to see my Girls.. There's cameras at the gate, and security. Security still remembered me after explaining why I shouldn't be seen here they didn't make me sign the register. They just gave it to me for the camera purposes to make it seem like I was signing, then I drove in..

Definitely Kirs and his People don't know my car, so I was safe on that part..

I parked and took my face mask and put it on, then put on my bucket hat all the way to cover my forehead and only show my eyes. My weave was hanging over my shoulders.

I didn't have to wear a jacket because my upper body was now slightly bigger than how I used to be so he

will never notice. I got out with my backpack and then I walked to the office..

I slightly looked at the camera, Mrs Dlamini was sitting at her desk. I knocked, she looked at me..

Dlamini: Yes?

I moved back indicating she must come to out.. She got up and walked out her office, she stood at the door..

Dlamini: Can I help you?

I looked at the Camera and stepped aside..

Me: It's me

Dlamini: You who?

I took off my mask, she looked at me..

Dlamini: Zitha?

She completely walked out..

Dlamini: Wooooow Zitha

She hugged me..

Dlamini: You look.. Wooooow

She squeezed my arm..

Dlamini: Look at you

Me: How are you?

Dlamini: I'm good.. How are you?

Me: I'm good

Dlamini: Last time I heard, you were kidnapped

I nodded..

Dlamini: You see how dangerous it is? This was what I was warning you about

Me: I know

Dlamini: I'm sorry about your Father

Me: It is well.. Look I am here to see my girls but I can't be seen here so that's why I couldn't step into your office.. The camera

Dlamini: I understand

Me: It's important you keep this between us

Dlamini: So long you don't cause any problems

Me: I won't.. I promise

Dlamini: It's lovely to see you again

Me: Same here

PEGGY KUNENE

I was laying back on the couch, with my hand on my tummy. I was lost deep in my thoughts thinking about Zitha. She looked so insanely hot. The new body development, plus she doesn't have big breasts so the body improvement really worked on her..

Just imagining her I was getting turned on. Not forgetting her face, the bruises and dark marks had gone. It had gone back to being flawless. Another thing, she had tattoos on her arms.

Not something drastic, but they were beautiful..

Mendoza: You and Zitha are back together?

I looked at him..

Me: Huh?

Mendoza: You smiling alone and blushing

Me: What if it's someone else?

Mendoza: It's not because only she can take out that spark out of you

Me: Yes we went out to eat

Mendoza: I'm glad.. She's really doing well

Me: It seems that way, for the first time in a long time I was conversing with her the same her

Mendoza: Wasn't easy but she's doing very well I'm even proud of her

Me: I noticed her body has changed

Mendoza: Yeah she's going to the gym

Me: So long it's not for hurting others

Mendoza: No.. It's a good coping mechanism for her currently

Me: I'm just glad things are working out well for all of us, thank you for letting this thing with Kirs go. I don't wanna go back to that dark hole again. I know it's not easy since you an FBI and dedicated to putting bad guys away, letting Kirs go it must've been hard

Mendoza: Yeah Peg I have to rush out, drinks with the boys

Me: Ohw ya I'm sleeping over at Zitha's tonight

Mendoza: Okay.. Guess I'll see you tomorrow

Me: Tomorrow it is

KIRS BOSCH

The little boy was crying painfully as he was penetrated in his anal area, for the first time. This was the hardest thing for me to witness, dating back from my own sexual violation experiences at the Orphanage...

My phone vibrated, it was Tshilo. I walked out and answered..

Me: Liefie

Tshilo: Are you busy?

Me: For you.. Never

Tshilo: So I got a space

Me: Okay

Tshilo has decided to not be involved in the flats anymore, she's taken an interest in opening her own boutique. She won't be personally designing the clothes, she will have them designed for her and then sell them.. For a starter she's going big already, wants a runway show when her boutique opens and I'm paying for everything..

I don't know how to feel about this, at times when a woman starts realizing her worth. It'll be easier for her to up and leave..

Me: How much?

Tshilo: 26k rent a month

Me: That's way too expensive

Tshilo: It's at the mall, there's good clientel here

Me: 26k a month is too much, we don't know how well it would do. You actually might make a loss

Tshilo: Okay what's this about? 26k is nothing to you compared to what you make

Me: I don't have money to just throw around

Tshilo: Money to just throw around? This is a loan I'll pay you back

Me: Exactly with what money? Are you sure you will make money from this?

Tshilo: Why are you sure that I won't make money?

Me: Find something else, something less expensive I hung up...

ZITHA MAGASELA

The girls were happy to see me, we sat on the grass and caught up. The youngest is 8, her name is Hope..

Sinako: We've missed you around here, where have you been?

Me: I was away, art exhibition overseas

Fiona: Wow!

Sinako: I almost didn't recognize you, I almost said who is this Boy coming our way

We all laughed..

Me: When they come to check up on you guys, remember I never came here

Sinako: How come?

Me: My Father no longer owns this place so I am forbidden

Hope: I don't like the new owner

Me: Why?

Hope: He..

She kept quiet..

Me: He what?

They kept quiet..

Hope: I'm not supposed to say anything

Me: Come here.. Come here

She got up and came to me, I got up too and we walked away from the others. I crouched and help her hand..

Me: You know that you can trust me right?

Hope: Yes

Me: What happened?

Hope: He.. He makes me suck on his thing like a lollipop

I sighed and looked down..

Me: Has he tried to force himself on you?

Hope: No

Me: Okay.. I'm going to get you out of here okay?

Hope: Okay

Me: I promise

CK

King: When is Zitha meant to start?

Me: Ya we can't just start we not talking about your typical thugs

King: A lot of girls are missing, it's like he's showing off. Now the number of boys going missing too is spiking up

Me: We need a team

King: I'll see how many guys I can get

Me: No.. We don't want the law, you are enough. We don't want to alert Menzi

King: How long will it take?

Me: We still in the process

King: How sure are you that your cousin will pull this off?

Me: I'm very sure, I have faith in her

King: Well everything you need I'm here

Me: Yeah I know

The doorbell went off..

Me: It must be Mendoza, let me go and open

I got up and went to the door. Indeed it was Mendoza

Mendoza: Hey Man

Me: Eyy

He walked in and I closed the door..

King: Hey

Mendoza: Hey

Me: King was asking how far we are

Mendoza: Physically she's good, the training is paying off

King: What's left?

Mendoza: Put together a team, she can't do this alone

King: We won't be able to get them all, close the operation

Mendoza: We not trying too, we wanna get the leader

Me: They will keep on going and we will keep on going too, we are the justice that the girls deserve

King: That's good.. That's very good

.

84

PEGGY KUNENE

Zitha fetched me from home at around 16:00

We drove to her place, where she currently stays with Ck.. I couldn't take my eyes off her as she was

driving and very much concentrating on the road..
She was rapping along with to the song that was playing..

She turned and looked at me, I focused my eyes on the road..

Zitha: What did I do?

Me: Huh?

Zitha: You keep on stealing glances at me

Me: You did nothing

Zitha: You okay?

Me: I'm fine.. Just happy that things are peaceful now, Kirs is not after us, we not after him. So there's peace, at least my baby will be born under peaceful circumstances

She cleared her throat and fixed her bucket hat..

Me: What?

Zitha: "My baby"

Me: I thought since we broke up

Zitha: We never broke up, you just wanted a break and I needed to get myself together

Me: Are you we ready for a baby?

Zitha: Do we have a choice?

Me: What do you know about babies?

Zitha: Nothing but we can go to classes

Me: Okay we can

She extended her hand to my tummy..

Zitha: Ohw wow it feels entirely different

Me: Still can't believe I'm pregnant

Zitha: We'll be fine

THE MENDOZA

Ck and I were out, brainstorming and having beers..

Me: How many people do we need?

Ck: 3

Me: Requirements?

Ck: Be dedicated to the job

Me: How are we going to pay these people? This is going to be a full time job, they need to make a living

Ck: When we start with the flats, the drug cartel we can take their money give the girls who were involved in the sex trade and then keep the rest

Me: Will they let us in? In their funds?

Ck: You talking to a hacker here

Me: And then what happens?

Ck: We close the cartel down, confiscate their shipment and dispose of it

Me: How do we know they won't come back?

Ck: We are about to run the biggest male trade, we sell them

Me: Are there interested people?

Ck: on the Dark web there are a lot of Men looking for Men, all over. The only difference is that we sell them far away. Mexico, Bangladesh, etc

Me: That could work

Ck: This is our first stop

He passed me the paper..

Me: Hillbrow?

Ck: I will go there and check out the place, find out who is the Somaqhuzu

Me: Soma what?

Ck: Som- never mind.. We don't want the small fish. We want the big fish the ones heading the operation

Me: That's good, but you can't go there Kirs knows you and them. You'll be hiding behind your computer. We need to find the 3 missing members of our crew Zitha and them can run ahead

Ck: Plus Zitha will be hiding her identity

Me: All of them but Zitha will be the only one with a mask, the Punisher

Ck: Good.. Completely black outfits

Me: We need guns

Ck: I thought we weren't going to kill

Me: Only when the need arises

Ck: Then we need to take Zitha to a shooting range

Me: Don't worry about that, just check where we will get the guns and the 3 members

Ck: Training has to be provided for all of them collectively

Me: Yeah true

SIHLE

We stopped to get something to eat..

We were halfway there..

This was fun, this was really fun. Being able to live my life again..

Rich: What did you do again? Job wise?

Me: I was working for Zitha, I was her assistant

Rich: What did she use to do?

Me: She ran an Art gallery

Rich: Did you enjoy it there?

Me: I did

Rich: Vhutshilo Bosch I heard she wants to start a boutique, maybe you two can partner up

Me: I don't mind that

Rich: I'll talk to Kirs, just so you don't spend much time at home bored

Me: I'd like that very much

Rich: I'll talk to him maybe plan another dinner since we didn't make it to that one, so you and Vhutshilo can officially meet and kick it off?

Me: I don't have a problem with that

Rich: She's a very nice Lady, you'll like her

Me: I hope so

PEGGY KUNENE

We arrived at her place, it was very private. You wouldn't even think it's an apartment.

It was situated in the same street or rather area as restaurants, in between two restaurants was a narrow passage that's where we went through to the apartment.

Her car she parks it at the back, it doesn't look like they would steal her car because there's security there..

The apartment was two bedrooms, a kitchen, bathroom and a lounge..

Me: It's beautiful

I looked at the paintings on the wall..

Me: I like it

We walked to her bedroom, hanging on the wall was my portrait..

Me: Wow

Zitha: from a certain Facebook picture of yours

Me: I like it

Zitha: I'm glad you do because then I'd look like a fool

I turned around and kissed her..

Zitha: Thank you kiss, that was u-

Me: I wanna fuck

She looked at me..

Me: I've been anticipating it ever since we met up at the restaurant for lunch...

KIRS BOSCH

I looked at her. She had marks around her neck..

Me: For how long has she been dead?

Guard: We found her this afternoon

Me: Roll up her body in a blanket and then go and cremate her

Guard: I thought we dump the body so she can be found and given a proper burial

Me: We are no longer that kind anymore, a lot has changed

Guard: Yes Sir

I looked at the flat, it was the flat that Zitha and Peggy used to occupy..

This girl her flatmate committed suicide last week, now it's her..

PEGGY KUNENE

I've missed being sexual and right now, I needed sex so bad..

She had cornrows upon taking off her weave, they were neatly done..

I was on the bed, in a doggy style position. Zitha was under me or her face was under. I wasn't completely sitting on her face just kneeling with my legs open. Her hands were running up from my thighs to my butt. As she ate me out she would squeeze my ass, shake it and spank it. She placed the tip of her tongue around my coochie opening, she ran it up and down then around. She went up to my clit and sucked it, the more she did whilst shaking my ass in the process. My hormones tookover, I got more horny. Her slightly moaning made me more horny, to a point where my legs started shaking that's how nice it was..

She continued and my legs vibrated even more, I didn't want her to stop at all..

CK

We were now driving to my hood, I know one guy that we could recruit..

Me: Why can't we drive back to my place again?

Mendoza: Zitha is not going anywhere, we can still talk to her about her..

Me: I didn't say she's going somewhere, why are you keeping me away?

Mendoza: Peggy is there

Me: Ohw

Mendoza: They haven't seen each other for a while

Me: Ohw.. I see

(Silence)

Me: You okay with them dating?

Mendoza: I'll never understand the concept of two straight women falling in love, but who am I to Judge. I'm the same guy who killed his Partner

Me: At first I thought it was trauma but it seems very serious between them

Mendoza: It is

PEGGY KUNENE

I am glad she took all straps with when she moved out, or right now we would be very stranded..

We used the one that I was very uncomfortable with at first, it's much bigger than the other too..

I was laid back, at the edge of the bed. My feet wide open balancing on the bed at the edge of it. She had both her hands around my waist that wasn't small anymore. She didn't pin down hard to cause me pain..

She inserted it, it opened me up. I felt it stretching me up. It felt like a dick, didn't feel much like a plastic..

She furthered in I held her arms..

Me: Ohhhhhh my word it's too thick

Zitha: Wanna change?

Me: No it's okay

She pressed it again and I bit my lower lip trying to not scream loud, when she was halfway in she

started to pump in and out slowly. She lowered her hand to massage my clit with her thumb. She left her sports bra on, I noticed the fire flames tattoo around her belly button. She had a whole entire 6 pack, her big arms, almost broad shoulders. For a second I forgot she was a woman because of her current physique now or rather her upper body..

Massaging my clit and pumping at the same time made it nice again, she was even able to push it further in.. She pumped and pumped still massaging my clit, until her hand moved up to cup my breast. She leaned over to suck it whilst her hand cupped the other one busy poking my nipple with her thumb. She switched in between both nipples and increased her pace of pumping.

She got back up and continued pumping, she squeezed both my breasts with her hands..

I think the inside of the strap that was very much strapped tightly around her, I think it some provided stimulation to her clit because she was starting to

moan louder than she initially was and pumping more harder...

Me: Zithaaaaa!!

.

85

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was laying on the couch, Peggy was still sleeping. My phone rang, it was Ck..

Me: Badzala

Ck: Badzala

Me: What's good?

Ck: Mendoza and I drove up to my hood

Me: That's an interesting development

Ck: If you weren't tied down we could've taken you along

I chuckled..

Me: Yeah I still like being in a relationship

Ck: Mom wanted to see you, she wants to see you

Me: I'll stop by there tomorrow

Ck: Still remember the route?

Me: GPS

Ck: We are about to recruit someone, we short with 3 people

Me: I'll get the other 2

Ck: Are you sure?

Me: Yes.. When you get them, they will be bootcamp at my house

Ck: Your Father's house?

Me: Yeah

Ck: Doesn't your step mother live there?

Me: My father left me everything plus she signed a prenup, she didn't realize that he was going to die this soon.. So I'll give her a million she can have her cars too and go start over

Ck: That's reasonable knowing that you don't owe her shit

Me: Yes

Ck: It's good that the team should stay together, it makes training easy and brainstorming

Me: Cool, I'll get the other one later on and the 3rd one tomorrow

Ck: I'll hear from you

Me: Ayt cool

I hung up. This is going to be hard, knowing that I can't tell Peggy about this. She can't know what I'm doing or what I'll be doing, she might not understand especially after what Kirs put us through. At least my identity will be hidden, it makes it more easier that we also not living together..

CK

I went back inside, we were meeting up with my boy "Ntshumayelo" but we call him "Salvation"..

He used to be the best boxer around here, when he went to carnival city once, a long time ago for a tournament against one of the best "Silence Mabuza" Salvation lost. He then gave up on that dream and turned to alcohol. The hood didn't make

it easier on him, they were mocking him. You know how it is around here, they thrive on people's pain and downfalls..

We explained to him the plan and waited for him to give us an answer..

Salvation: This is a dangerous endeavor, but I am pumped. It's a good innovation

I closed my eyes and sighed..

Me: Know you'll be staying somewhere else with the other crew, in a very big and beautiful house. Start up payment 5k every month, when we have made enough money then the payment will improve

Salvation: Honestly speaking there's nothing left for me around here.. Utshwala nje (it's alcohol only)

Me: It's a good start over, you can become the Father that your children need. Provide for them

He nodded..

Salvation: Have a relationship with them, the Mothers of my kids are keeping me away because I am not working, I can't provide

Mendoza: How many do you have?

Salvation: 3.. Girls and 1 boy

Mendoza: You also creating a safe world for them

Salvation: I'm in

I tapped the table..

Me: Perfect!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs made his way in..

I was setting the table for dinner..

Kirs: Good evening

Me: Evening

He walked up to me and tried to kiss me, I moved away..

Kirs: Is this about the boutique?

Me: I'm fine

Kirs: If it's going to come in between us then we should die it down

Me: What if I get someone to loan me?

Kirs: Someone?

Me: I can try to get someone to loan me

Kirs: Wtf?

Me: You don't wanna help me out, so why not find someone who will

Kirs: Are you hearing what you saying?

Me: Yes

Kirs: You wanna get someone who will sponsor this shit?

Me: Yes

Kirs: Someone like who? Do you have someone in mind? Or already there's someone?

Me: Huh?

Kirs: Is the someone?

Me: No

He looked at me, he then picked up the bottle of wine and threw it at me. I ducked..

Ever since the passing of his Grandmother and her funeral, he hasn't been okay.. He losses her shit even when there's no reason too..

Me: Kirs

Kirs: Bitch come here!!

He came to me and I froze, running off will just make it worse. He grabbed me by my afro..

Me: There's no one else

I fell and he dragged me across the floor by my afro...

PEGGY KUNENE

I woke up and it was dark. I got out of bed and put on Zitha's t-shirt then walked out of the bedroom.. She was laying on the couch, one leg raised up the other one was flat on the couch. She was in her sports bra with a brief. She had her hand over her face. The TV was on, and it was dark in the lounge..

I stood there with my arms folded and I looked at her, admiring her. I think I was falling deeply for her.. I then went to the kitchen to check what I can prepare..

I opened the cupboard and saw a lot of shakes. USN muscle gain, USN hyperbolic Mass, Fast grow..

I went to the fridge, there wasn't anything but energy drinks, milk energy chocolate bars.

I walked back to the lounge and got ontop of her, she moved her hand and opened her eyes looking at me. I laid my chin on her breasts and looked at her..

She placed her hand on my back then moved it down to my butt, I wasn't wearing any underwear. I was a bit sore, but the honest truth is that. She was the best sex I've had, not even Luu was this good.. She can be rough but not the I'll hate sex type of rough, it's the one that will make you keep on coming back for me..

Me: I wanted to prepare dinner but there wasn't anything

Zitha: Yaa we mostly order in

Me: So what are we going to eat?

Zitha: We can order in, what do you want?

Me: Anything

Zitha: Okay order in

Me: Can I use your phone? I don't have any apps, since you order much then you must have a lot of them

She chuckled..

Zitha: Just say you wanna check my phone to see if I'm not cheating

Me: That's not true

I leaned over and took it..

Me: Fingerprint

Zitha: Why don't you put in the password

Me: Yeah what is it?

Zitha: Your full name

I smiled..

I put it in and unlocked..

Me: My.. I'm even the wallpaper

Zitha: You can check and then order too

She kissed me on my forehead..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

He cuffed me to the ceiling..

I was butt naked.. He took the whip, and started whipping me, on my back and butt.

It's been a while since we were this sexually gruesome, so every whip I felt it burning through my skin..

Kirs: Who is he?

Me: There's no one

He whipped me again and again..

Kirs: Who is he?

Me: It's no one

He moved over to the front and whipped me on my tummy..

The pain was very hard and intense to take all of it in..

THE MENDOZA

I never knew that the hood could be this fun, the people around here are fun. They all get along as if like they've known you for years.

This place called chillas, you can braai meat. Braai meat never tasted this nice..

The Ladies were extra nice, I think that was because they wanted free drinks..

I had enough to now go home, I called in an Uber. Ck was fucked up too, to even drive me home..

Salvation: Ehh Kanti nama Uber ayavela la? (Ubers come here too)

Me: I'm still trying to get one

Ck: Thought it went through

Me: Naa not yet

Salvation: Why don't you just sleep here?

Ck: Yeah you can crash at my house

I put my phone away..

Me: Why not?

Salvation: Aisuka asphuzeni ke! (let's drink)

Me: Whatever that meant

.

86

ZITHA MAGASELA

The next morning, very early in the morning I had to drive Peg back home so she could prepare for work. She even gave me a hard time when it came to waking her up, but she had to get to work and I had errands to run.

I pulled over at her gate, she's been quiet throughout the whole ride home..

I squeezed her cheek..

Me: You okay?

Peg: I'm fine

She shrugged her shoulders..

Me: What's wrong? What's the matter?

Peg: I thought we would spend time together more time

Me: I can fetch you from work

Peg: Okay

Me: Come on.. It's going to be hard for me to leave when you like this

Peg: Do you think I went back to work fast?

Me: I don't think so, I think you need the distraction and a new environment every now and then

Peg: Okay

I squeezed her cheeks..

Me: Come give me a kiss

I pulled her to me and we kissed...

SIHLE

I couldn't sleep last night, we were here. We have finally arrived in Gauteng. Just 2 hours away from home..

Rich: Ready to go and eat breakfast?

Me: Uhm yes

Rich: Are you okay?

Me: Just nervous

He gently held my arm, he went and sat on the bed and sat me ontop of him..

Rich: Whatever happens, you would've tried

Me: Yes

I wrapped my arms around his neck..

Rich: I'm proud of you

Me: Thank you (Smiling)

Rich: I love you

Me: I love you too

I hugged him..

Me: Thank you for taking this journey with me

Rich: Anytime

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

The next morning I was in pain, we didn't really have sex he just whipped me all over until he was satisfied. My body was bruised and aching..

Azelea: Are you okay Mommy?

I looked at her..

Me: I'm okay baby just a bit sick, finish your food

Azelea: Okay

I looked at her and for the first time in my life, I was worried. She's a girl and this life we living with Kirs is not good. The last thing I want is my Daughter being hurt in the process.. I couldn't protect myself but I can protect Azelea, I am a Mother..

Kirs walked in..

Kirs: Good morning beautiful Ladies

He kissed Azelea on the cheek and came to me. He wrapped his arm around my waist I flinched..

Kirs: Don't do that, not in front of my Daughter. Azelea should never notice if there's problems between us

I kissed him..

Kirs: Well can I join you for breakfast?

Azelea: Yes please

He went and sat next to her..

Kirs: What are we having?

Me: Azelea guess what?

Azelea: What Mommy?

Me: Daddy has decided to start a store for you and me, where we can sell clothes. Remember I said you can have your own clothes in the kiddies section?

Kirs put the jug of juice back on the table..

Azelea: Yeeey!!!

Kirs laid back on the chair and gave me a side smile..

Me: Well that's because he loves us so much, say "Thank you Daddy"

Azelea: Thank you Daddy

Kirs: You welcome my Angel

Me: Let's have breakfast then

Kirs: Yaa gotta call in and take the day off to spend with Mommy

I looked at him..

Me: Looking forward to it

Kirs: Me too

ZITHA MAGASELA

I drove out to an Asylum.. Back in high school I had this friend by the name of Matt, he was very smart not in our grade, not in our class but in the whole school..

Checking up on him a few days back he was in an Asylum, had 5 pending cases. I don't know how he ended up here than jail..

I don't know if I'll find him here, I'm just hoping I do..

Receptionist: We only allow family in

Me: I am sorry.. I didn't know

Receptionist: You not in the list

Me: Thing is I drove for 3 hours to come here

I looked at the log, he hasn't had visitors..

Me: I think it will be good for him, so he doesn't have visitors

Receptionist: Well we still need permission at least from a family member

Me: I understand but I'm already here.. Please, just 10min. It can be supervised

She looked at me..

Me: Please

Receptionist: Okay please sign here, a Nurse will supervise the visit

Me: Thank you

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

The Fox..

Fox: Are you ready to go?

Azelea: Yes

Me: Bye Baby

Azelea: Bye Mommy

Me: I love you

Azelea: I love you too Mommy

Fox: We will see you later

Me: Okay

They walked out and I closed the door. I put my hand against it and closed my eyes letting out a sigh..

I turned around and Kirs looked at me..

Kirs: Now why would you provoke me on Purpose?

Me: Just wanted to show you how important this was to me

He walked over to me with his hands buried deep in his pockets, he was looking down and nodding repeatedly..

I was trapped, the door was blocking me..

He lifted his head up and looked at me, he put his hand around my neck and then threw me down..

Me: Ahhhhh!!

Kirs: Don't make noise for me Vhutshilo

First time he called me by my full name..

He started kicking me..

Kirs: Don't ever include my Daughter in your nonsense!!

ZITHA MAGASELA

We walked around the yard. A male Nurse was walking behind us..

Me: I hope you still remember me

Matt: Almost didn't with that body type. You used to be..

Me: Skinny?

Matt: Petite

(Silence)

Matt: How did you find me?

Me: When you looking for someone you truly find them

Matt: What is it that brings you into this dark corner?

Me: Matt you not mental unstable

Matt: Of course not, I was just escaping a heavy jail time but now I'm here voluntarily

Me: What did you do?

Matt: A few house break ins that ended in injuries

Me: How come?

Matt: Long story

Me: So why aren't you leaving if you here voluntarily now?

Matt: It keeps me away from trouble, this place is not actually bad

We laughed..

Matt: Who am I kidding? It's terrible in here

Me: Then why not go out?

Matt: It's complicated

Me: How about you break the law, in a good way?

He stopped, I stopped too..

He looked at the Nurse..

Matt: Tell me more

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Crying and screaming wasn't going to help, because Kirs takes pleasure in inflicting pain. It's just going to make him go on and on..

Unfortunately I couldn't just be silent, you can't be silent when you in pain. It's impossible..

When he was done with the physical part of it, he decided to take it sexually. I was ontop on his, he was on the couch. Better position for him to squeeze my body and cause me more pain..

He was deep inside of me, and running his hands up and down on me causing me more pain.. My forehead was attached to his that's how he wanted it to be..

I couldn't stop crying..

Me: Kirs please.. I'm sorry

He was really enjoying himself..

Me: I'm sorry (crying)

Kirs: Wh.. Why is this so important to you?

Me: I just..

He squeezed tighter..

Me: Ahhhhh (screaming)

Kirs: I didn't get that

Me: Ohh my God (crying)

Kirs: If you don't give me reasoning then we going to be at it for a while

Me: But you hurting me

Kirs: And you pissing me off

His hands were on my waist, area where he kicked me more and all the way up to my ribs

He was making me go up and down and it was causing me pain..

Me: We can forget about it

Kirs: Forget about it because you have someone else?

Me: Kirs you really hurting me (crying)

Kirs: I am now Kirs?

He seriously want me to call him "Hun", "Baby".. In this situation?

Me: I love you and I'm sorry

Kirs: Say that again

Me: I love you

Kirs: Again

Me: I love you.. I love you.. I love you

He kissed me through my tears..

.

87

ZITHA MAGASELA

Sabatha I've known her ever since I opened my Art Exhibition. She's a homeless lady who used to sleep next to my shop, I offered for her to come and sleep inside, but she didn't want to be bothersome. She's been living on the streets of Johannesburg for a long time now, she has good survival skills. A woman living on the streets it's very dangerous, so for her to survive this long it means that she's doing something. Something right to survive...

I stood at the corner of my shop and looked at her talking to some guy, they shook hands. When he was about to walk away, she purposely bumped into her

and pick pocketed him. I laughed and shook my head then walked over..

Me: Excuse me Sir

He looked at me..

Me: You dropped your wallet, and the lovely lady picked it up

I walked him back to Sabatha..

Me: You picked up the Guy's wallet didn't you?

She looked at me.. She had the wallet in her hand..

Me: Hand the gentleman his wallet

Sabatha handed it over to him..

Guy: Thank you, I had 2k in the wallet

Me: You welcome

He walked away..

Sabatha: And then wena?

Me: Zkhiphani? (what's happening)

Sabatha: That was my hustle

Me: You know me Sabby, I'm the friend of the People

Sabatha: What are about me? Aren't you my friend?

Me: I'm your friend

Sabatha: Damn Zikalala, look at you

She pressed my arms..

Sabatha: And then? Boma sgora nyana? (Why are you buffed)

Me: Story for another day

Sabatha: You going to open the store again?

I looked at the store..

Me: We'll see

Sabatha: I heard ukuthi bebak'covile (I heard they kidnapped)

Me: Indaba engaka uyitholaphi? (where did you get that)

Sabatha: I have my ways

Me: Yaa.. Bheka Sabby I need your help

Sabatha: My help? What could I possibly help you with? Unless you homeless I can sort you out

I chuckled..

Me: Let's get something to eat

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I was woken up by cold water being poured on me..

The water was ice cold..

Kirs: Wake up and sort yourself, Azelea will be back soon

He dropped the bucket on me and then walked away...

I was in pain and shivering very bad..

SIHLE

Rich: Are we at the right house?

I looked at my house..

Me: Yes

Rich: Are you sure?

Me: Yes this is my home

Rich: Ready to go in?

Me: I think so

He held my hand and squeezed it..

Rich: Okay let's go in

We got out of the car...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Me: So what do you think?

Sabatha: The food is delicious if you ask me, except for the eyes. Probably wondering how can someone like me be here

Me: You don't look dirty

Sabatha: I shoplifted these clothes

Me: Impressive.. So what do you think?

Sabatha: The food is damn nice Ntwana

I sighed..

Me: About the plan Sabatha

Sabatha: Yaa.. Eyy izinto ezi heavy, are you sure you want me involved?

Me: I do

Sabatha: Then I'll be involved.. Yizo ntwana

Me: I have to find you at the same spot because soon you and everyone else will be moving in together

Sabatha: Everyone else?

Me: Yeah some guys

Sabatha: Are they hot?

Me: Sabatha.. Focus, they will be your partners and off limits

Sabatha: Can't I..

Me: No you can't even pick pocket them either..

Sabatha if you can't do this, tell me now

Sabatha: I can do it, I wanna do it

Me: That's good

SIHLE

We stood at the door and knocked. I was scared, didn't know how they were going to receive me. Not after what I've put them through..

I knocked again, the door was opened by my Mother.. Her eyes widened when she saw me..

Ma: Sihle?

Me: Ma

Ma: Sihle is that you?

I nodded..

She came closer and hugged me..

Ma: Ohh Sihle

I held her tight..

Ma: Ohh Nkosi yami, ngiyabonga Jehova (thank you Jehova)

PEGGY KUNENE

It was my lunchbreak, so I called Zitha..

Took a while for her to pick up, when she did before she could say anything. I heard another female voice..

Zitha: Miss Memphis

Me: Hey

Zitha: Hey?

Me: What you up too?

Zitha: Just having a meal with a friend

Me: A friend?

Zitha: Yeah.. Her name is Sabatha.. Wanna say Hi?

Me: No..

Zitha: Okay

Me: Just wanted to let you know that I'm knocking off at 18:00, if you still want to pick me up

Zitha: I'll be there

Me: Okay

Zitha: I'll see you later then.. I love you

Me: I love you too

I hung up...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I sat in the bathtub in pain, a lot was running through my mind.. How do I get out of here? Where will Azelea and I go? Will Kirs find us? What will happen when he finds us? He's going to kill me definitely!!

The door opened, my heart skipped a beat.

He stood at the door..

Kirs: I'm hiring a Guard for you, I wanna know where you go, I wanna know where you will be, who you meeting up with all the time. I'm going to put a tracker in your car

Me: Okay

Kirs: Who is he?

Me: There's no one Kirs

Kirs: I hope there is no one because if there is someone Vhutshilo, you will understand why they call me Gustavo

He banged the door as he walked away..

I don't know why he would think there's someone else, he really think I would cheat on him? A whole entire him? He would serve my head to the birds..

SIHLE

Ma: Here's the tea

Me: You shouldn't have Ma, I would've prepared it

Ma: It's nothing

She sat down..

Ma: Tonight I'm going to sleep peacefully

Me: I'm okay

She looked at Rich..

Ma: I don't even know what to say

Rich: Just glad that I could help

Ma: So when are you coming back home?

Me: Uhm.. I have a life now, a new life with Rich

Ma: When did it happen?

Me: When he rescued me

Ma: When was that?

Me: Does it matter Ma?

Ma: No.. Of course not, I'm sorry

Me: No it's okay

Ma: I'm just happy that you good, you look good. You seem good

Me: I'm good

Ma: That's all I want to know

I faked a smile..

This was awkward, I didn't expect it to be this awkward..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I lowered my robe in front of the big mirror..

I looked at my bruised body until tears started streaming down.. This is not new, it's not his first time doing this but it's the first time it truly hurt like this. He always has a reason as to why he would beat me up, this time around there wasn't any..

He showed up behind me and I fixed the robe

He stood behind me, and hugged me from the back..

His grip around my waist was tight

Kirs: Why are you doing this to us? You enjoyed being a housewife, enjoyed going to the flats why the change of scenario now?

Me: We can forget about it

He tightened his grip more..

Kirs: No.. We can't just forget about it, I wanna know why

He kissed me at the back of my neck..

Me: Can we talk then, have a normal conversation that doesn't include you beating me? Or hurting me sexually?

Kirs: Aren't we doing it now?

Me: I just wanted to start something, something that I'll be proud of

Kirs: Or you starting this to leave me

My heart started beating fast..

Kirs: Look at that, think I got my truth

He turned me around..

Kirs: I want us to go out tonight

Me: Where too?

Kirs: You'll see

I nodded..

He kissed me on the forehead..

.

ZITHA MAGASELA

After my meeting with Sabatha. King, Ck and myself met up at my place to discuss the plan..

We were zoned in, discussing everything and everything was coming together. The team was coming together...

Ck: What skill does Sabatha have?

Me: She is good with pick pocketing, shoplifting, and survived as a homeless woman for years

Ck: So she's quick on her feet?

Me: Yes

Ck: We can work with her

Me: Salvation?

Ck: He's a boxer

Me: The muscles we need, so we got Salvation and Mandoza as the muscles

King: Matt?

Me: He's very smart

King: The brains, second brains

Ck: He's in a mental institution

Me: He's there as a volunteer now

Ck: How does one volunteer in a mental institution

Me: He's not crazy just went there to escape prison time

Ck: How is that possible? I need to talk to the psychiatrist

King: Scared of a little competition?

Ck: He spent years in a mental institution, what's the competition?

Mendoza walked in..

King: You late

Mendoza: Well if someone had picked up someone from work, I would've been here on time

Me: Shit!!! It's 18:00 already?

Mendoza: It's 21:00

Me: Let me get my phone from the charger

I walked to the bedroom, Mendoza followed me..

Mendoza: If you don't want Peggy finding out about this, you gotta keep it together and not give her reasons to suspect anything

Me: It slipped my mind okay?

Mendoza: Do you know how difficult it is to deal with a hormonal pregnant woman?

Me: I'm going to fix it, okay?

Mendoza: You better!

SIHLE

We were back at the hotel, Rich was awfully quiet..

Me: Thank you for accompanying me home

Rich: You welcome

I went to him and wrapped my arms around his neck..

Me: Maybe we can bath together

Rich: Maybe some other time

Me: What's wrong?

Rich: You didn't tell your Mom that we married

Me: It's been a while since I last saw her, showing up for the first time and announcing that I'm married.. It would be too much for her to deal with

Rich: I understand

Me: Thank you

Rich: I would like to bath with you but.. I am tired, this day exhausted me

Me: Ohw

He got my hands from his neck

Rich: You can go ahead and bath, I'll go downstairs to the bar for a drink

He walked away..

PEGGY KUNENE

I looked at her call, and then I picked up..

Me: Hello

Zitha: Mrs Memphis

Me: Hi

Zitha: Baby I'm so sorry

Me: Glad to see that your phone is working

Zitha: I lost track of time

Me: From the outing with your "friend"

Zitha: I'm not cheating on you

Me: Never said you were

Zitha: You insinuating it Peg

Me: I don't wanna argue with you

Zitha: I'm not arguing

Me: Then what do you want?

Zitha: You really think that I would cheat on you?

Me: What do you want?

Zitha: If I don't want to be with you anymore, I'd tell you. Cheating is exhausting, hiding things living a double life.. That's exhausting

Me: What do you want? I was preparing to go to bed

Zitha: I'm sorry that I didn't pick you up

Me: I understand.. You would've shown up if you didn't have anything important

Zitha: I just lost track of time

Me: Okay

Zitha: You want me to come down there?

Me: No.. I don't want you leaving anything that's important to you

Zitha: I'll see you in a few

She hung up..

Me: Zitha??

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

It turned out that the date wasn't actually a date, Kirs drove me straight to the cemetery.

It was dark, scary and this place has a bad aura at night. I was scared, I didn't want to be here... We left Azelea with the fox, she's highly trained. I know she's safe with her.

Me: Wh. What are we doing here?

He pulled over and I saw torches not far from the car..

He got out first, came all around to get me out..

Me: What are we doing here?

He grabbed my arm and got me out..

Me: Kirs??

Kirs: The only way you going to leave me, is death

I shook my head..

Me: Kirs no.. Please don't do this

ZITHA MAGASELA

I went back to the guys..

Me: I have to go

Ck: Where?

Me: I'm sleeping over at Peggy's place

Ck: Okay

Mendoza: So long I won't walk in later and hear things I'm not supposed to hear in the passage

Ck: Better your place than here, this is a small apartment no scream is silent

Me: Peg is not..

I thought about the last time we did it, and how loud she was..

Me: Yaa her place is better

Ck: Just so you here tomorrow morning bright and early at 8am

Me: I'll be here

I walked away..

King: Get all the booty you need, from hereon there's a lot of work

Me: Right back at you

They laughed..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I saw at least 3 guards, and a coffin on the ground. Next to an openi grave. I held on to Kirs t-shirt..

Me: I'm sorry.. Let's just go home

Kirs: Open the coffin

Me: Kirs don't do this.. I'm begging you

The Guard opened it..

I wrapped my hands around him..

Me: I love you.. Let's just forget about everything and go home.. Please, I'm sorry

Kirs: You were planning to leave me

Me: Only because I thought you were going to leave me

Kirs: Why would I leave you?

Me: Zitha? Lately you seem to fall for the girls at the flats.. I just wanted to secure a bag incase you leave me so I know I have enough to start over

Kirs: I would never leave you for any woman, you my ride or die

Me: Then let's go home.. I wanna go home

He looked over at them..

Kirs: Close the coffin

I turned and looked, they closed it. I hugged him..

Me: Let's go home

SIHLE

I looked at the time, Rich wasn't coming up so I went downstairs to check up on him..

I didn't like what welcomed me at the bar. He was sitting there with a woman. He was drinking whiskey and she was drinking wine.

They were all chatty chatty.. I walked over to them..

Me: Hey Babe

Rich looked at me...

Rich: What are you doing down here? Thought you would be sleeping by now

Me: I tried but couldn't sleep without you by my side

Rich: I see

I looked at the lady..

Me: Sorry for my bad manners. I'm Sihle, Sihle Ojo..
His wife

Her: Ohw I'm.. I am.. You know it doesn't matter

She got up..

Her: Uhm.. It was nice drinking with you

Rich: The feeling is mutual

She walked away, I looked at her..

I then looked at Rich..

Rich: Jealousy doesn't suit you

Me: I'm not jealous

He pointed at the chair..

Rich: Night cap?

Me: Why not

I sat on the chair..

He chuckled and shook his head..

PEGGY KUNENE

I was laying back on the bed, listening and singing
along to Beyonce "Jealous"

"Now you got me yelling

That's because I'm jealous

(if you keeping your promise, I'm keeping mine)

Ohh I'm jealous

(if you keeping your promise, I'm keeping mine)

A text came through:

" I'm at the door "

I got out of the bed, and made my way to the kitchen.

Passing my Mother in the lounge.

Ma: Where are you going?

I took off my earphones..

Me: Huh?

Ma: Where are you going?

Me: It's Zitha I'm opening the door

Ma: Okay

I put back my earphones and went to open, indeed she was at the doorstep. We have to change the code at the gate, she can't be just walking into the yard..

She lifted her eyes and looked at me, the song was on full blast..

"And I hate you for your lies and your covers

And I hate us for making good love to each other

And I love making you jealous but don't judge me

And I know that I'm being hateful but that ain't nothing

That ain't nothing

I'm just jealous"

We looked at each other for a while without saying anything..

.

89

ZITHA MAGASELA

[3 MONTHS LATER]

I thought Rosi would give me a hard time when I got a hold of all my Father's estate. I gave her 1mill,she still kept her car and everything that she owned including her clothes and jewellery. I hope she

spends it well or she'll go broke soon.. My father had 3mill, I was left with 2mill. I'm going to use it to help all the affected victims and the crew.

The crew lost their minds when they saw the house, they moved in about a month ago. Intense training was given and they showed true commitment, they got along very well. I thought that they would have problems, but they get along..

Ck didn't like Matt that much, because Matt is smart too. They challenge each other very well..

We were in an open field, today they'll be learning how to shoot. I know how to shoot, Mendoza taught me a while back when we were still doing training. We were wearing bullet proof vests and helmets just incase someone misses and shoots one of us..

Sabatha is beautiful, I see now that she has cleaned up and everything. She's really beautiful..

I respect the Men, my respect goes out to them for respecting her since she's the only woman living with them..

I can't really live with them, I don't want Peggy finding out about this part of my life.

I'm literally living a double life..

Sabby: Can we keep the helmets? Wear them when we go out to do missions?

Mendoza: What's wrong with the masks?

Sabby: Only our eyes and mouths show, imagine if they shoot one of us in the head

Matt shot the bottle..

Matt: Bull's eye!!

Ck rolled his eyes..

Matt knows that Ck doesn't like him much, so he irritates him..

Matt: Ck!!

Ck: What?

Matt: Wanna try?

Ck: I'd rather not, I am good with the brains

King: You have to take the training

Ck: I'm not going to the field, I'll always be behind the desk. I'll be helping you guys behind the desk

Matt: How is that working for you?

Ck: Very well

Mendoza: Salvation, think about the target don't just shoot

Salvation was the only one struggling..

Salvation: Iyadina yonke lento (this is annoying)

Me: Well you have to learn

Salvation: Why? I'll already be throwing punches

Me: It's for your own protection

Sabby: Zitha why don't you do it? You standing there giving out orders

Matt: Yeah leader, show us what you got

They all looked at me..

I went and took the gun, there were 6 bottles lined up.. I aimed and started shooting them, I didn't miss and they all broke..

I lowered the gun and it was quiet..

Me: Any more requests cleaners?

I am the Punisher and they my cleaners...

PEGGY KUNENE

I couldn't take the pain anymore, I've been having pains for 3 days one and downplaying it. Today the pains were intense..

I was scared because I'm 7 months pregnant, I can't miscarry..

Ma: Both Zitha and Mendoza their phones go straight to voice mail, I've left them messages on their voice mails

Me: I don't know what's happening

Ma: We have to go to the hospital Peggy okay?

Me: Okay

Ma: I'll pack a bag for you and then I will drive you there

Me: Okay

Ma: I need you to lay back and calm down

Me: I am calm Ma!!!! (yelling)

I looked at her..

Me: I'm sorry Ma

Ma: It's okay baby sit down

I sat on the bed..

Me: It's hurts Mama, it hurts very bad

Ma: Okay let me pack a bag fast, try breathing

Me: Okay.. Try Them again

Ma: I will

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I have made a friend now, Sihle. Rich's wife.

It was good making a friend that understands what you going through, both our Husbands are bastards. She seems very much in love, it's always like that at first. I'll give her a few years..

We were out having lunch, and discussing the boutique we wanna open. Kirs ended up coming around, that whole cemetery experience gave me a wake up call..

Both Kirs and Rich are taking out money, half each..

Sihle: We need to have a sexy lingerie department, not those typical underwears.

Me: I agree

Sihle: The type that will make your man go crazy

Me: We should have them in red, white, and black

Sihle: Definitely! No bum short, no full brief and they should all be lace just different designs

Me: I'll note it down

Sihle: Jot down the makeup department

Me: You are on fire, I like it!!

I was feeling strongly and excited about this, couldn't wait..

PEGGY KUNENE

I stopped halfway as we were going out of the house to the car..

I held on to the kitchen counter..

Ma: You just have to walk to the car baby

Me: I wanna go to the toilet

Ma: Why?

Me: I feel like peeing, like I am going to have a running stomach

Ma: You can't go to the toilet

Me: Why?

Ma: Peggy you might be going to labour

Me: What? I'm 7 months

Ma: Let's go Baby the Ambulance might take longer to come

ZITHA MAGASELA

Ck: Can you give me some space

Matt: I'm just saying hacking an ATM is nothing compared to what I've done

Ck: You were locked up in a mental institution! You were doing house robberies, how are you better than me?

Matt: Dude it was house robberies for the rich, I used to target certain houses to get paintings that were

worth a fortune and jewelry. Diamond and Gold, I was not crazy I faked being crazy to avoid jail time

Ck: Your Parents must be proud right?

I laughed and walked up to King, he was standing by our Mercedes Benz mini bus.

My Father had it for the team, we changed the colour to black, tinted windows too..

Me: What's up?

King: Nothing

He closed the file..

Me: How many cases are we down too?

King: 250

Me: What?

King: I didn't wanna put pressure on you guys, the training is important

Me: I say we are ready

Sabby: You almost shot me in the foot!!

Salvation: That's what I was aiming for

Sabby: Ex- eyy.. Tough guy!! Mr FBI, which law says you must shoot your partner?

Mendoza: What?

Sabby: He almost shot me

Salvation: She wouldn't shut up! I was struggling concentrate

Sabby: You are an awful shooter! Don't blame me

Mendoza: Shooter?

Sabby: You know what I mean!!

Ck: Spider Man is not better than Superman!

Matt: Spider man uses a spider's web, that is absurd

Ck: How does Superman fly? It's bogus

Matt: Combination of the moon, sun, and solar eclipse

Ck: Law of gravity??

Matt: He defies the law of gravity

King: Yeah ya'll are ready

Me: Hey!!!

Everyone went on..

Me: Borrow me your gun

King: I'm an officer of the law don't forget

He handed it to me, I cocked it against my boot..

I shot up in the sky twice, they all froze..

Matt: Zitha wtf?

Me: I wanna see more of this

I shot the gun again..

Me: And less of talking! Come on let's get to work!!

Mendoza: Let's line up again please

Sabby hit salvation at the back of his head..

Sabby: Try to shoot me again and we will be burying you

I handed King back his gun..

King: Nice work

Me: It helps when they know I've killed 4 people

.

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were in the field for hours and hours, Salvation still couldn't get it right. We not gonna give up on him, we'll carry him through until he gets it right..

We were on the road to go get something to eat after our long day, when I noticed that I had a voicemail. I listened to it and was shocked to know Peggy was rushed to the hospital a few hours ago. She's 7 months pregnant, it's too soon..

Me: Mendoza we have to stop by at the Hospital, Peg was rushed in

Mendoza: What?

Me: We didn't have a signal in the field just got the message now

Mendoza: What?

Me: Drop off the crew at the house and we'll go there

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Sihle: I didn't expect it to be this big.

Me: It is worth the 30k rent a month

Sihle: True

Manager: We going to need a deposit of 25k upfront

Me: Yes we will send it through

Manager: So you taking it?

Sihle: Yes, but we won't be operating immediately we securing it incase someone tries to come through

Manager: Very true, already there's clients who are interested

Me: Can we send the deposit through tomorrow?

Manager: Yes

Sihle: Rich can cover the deposit

Me: Kirs can cover the rent month end

Sihle: I'll talk to him when he gets back

Me: Okay

Manager: I will see with you guys tomorrow then?

Me: Yes

KIRS BOSCH

We were out having a private lunch with our biggest client from Singapore. He flew in a few days ago. It was Me, Rich, and him..

We dine in a private area, just us..

Me: How are you finding the girls?

Garcia: They adjusting well

Garcia does mail order brides, the girls we sell to him. He in turn sell them as mail order brides..

Garcia: I have 4 clients who want bridges

Me: Ages?

Garcia: 18, 19.. Legal to get married

Me: I'll check the girls we have

Garcia: When I leave, they must leave too

Rich: We will sort you out

Garcia: I trust you

I was sitting there wondering what happened to Zitha, and Peggy. Tried searching them through

social media but only their old profiles pop up. I don't really care but at the same time I'm curious to know what happened to them...

ZITHA MAGASELA

We dropped off the crew at the house, then we drove to the hospital. Ck came with us, he didn't wanna deal with Matt..

We rushed in and went to the reception..

Me: Good day

Admin: Good day, how may I help you?

Me: We are looking for Peggy Kunene she was brought in a few hours ago, she's pregnant

Admin: Give me a few minutes

She checked through on the PC..

Admin: Yes she came in

Mendoza: Ward?

Admin: Active status.. She's currently in surgery, she's having a C-section

Mendoza: How long will that take?

Admin: She'll be out soon, you guys can have a seat please

We went and sat down..

Ck: I'll get coffee

Me: I was supposed to be here for the whole birth

Mendoza: We didn't know, she was 7 months

Me: Exactly how am I to live a double life if I can't balance it

Mendoza: You just starting

Me: I still need to cook up a believable story to explain why I am constantly busy

Mendoza: We'll find a way

SIHLE

Vhutshilo and I drove our separate ways, I have a chauffer..

I ended up telling my family over the phone that I'm married, they seem to understand. I don't know if they really understood or they just going with the flow to still keep me in their lives..

I was on a call with my Mother..

Ma: We are having an unveiling ceremony in 2 weeks time, will you be able to come?

Me: Yes I will

Ma: That's good thought it would be a struggle since you live far

Me: I'll be there Ma

Ma: Sihle are you sure that you okay?

Me: Why?

Ma: You go missing, then you show up married. I'm sorry but I'm getting bad vibes from the man that you married too plus he's Nigerian those people are bad news

Me: I've never taken you to indulge in discrimination

Ma: I'm just worried

Me: Rich is a good man

Ma: A good man would do things the right way, come here and ask for your hand in marriage. Pay lobola, do things the right way. Currently even ancestors

don't acknowledge your marriage we don't even know he's family and where he's from

Me: I am happy! Isn't that enough? Ancestors is a cultural norm to enslave black people. White people don't even have these practices

Ma: You not white!!

Me: Maybe I shouldn't even come to the unveiling if that's your attitude, I don't want my marriage to be the topic of conversation

Ma: I didn't mean to offend you

Me: I called you because I wanted to tell you that I'm starting my own store, but I guess you not ready to share in those good news with me.. Bye Ma

Ma: Sihle

ZITHA MAGASELA

I was going through Sihle's Facebook, still can't believe she's married to one of Kirs people..

Mendoza: You good?

Mendoza told me the story about her..

Mendoza: Take it from me, she looks happy. She doesn't need saving

Me: Stockholm syndrome

Mendoza: Either way we can't save someone who doesn't need saving

I even saw that her and Vhutshilo are tight now, she posted a picture of them with the caption:

"Best friend, Sister, and business partner"

I chuckled..

Ck: Mendoza is right, we can't waste time and resources on someone who doesn't need saving

Mendoza: Zitha

I looked at him..

Mendoza: We not going to do it

Me: Yeah sure

I Made a promise to Vhutshilo and I'm going to keep it, I resent women who put other women through what we went through. Everyday we fighting for our

lives, we fighting bastards like Kirs. We shouldn't fight each other too as women

I looked at them...

.

91

ZITHA MAGASELA

Later on during the day after hours of waiting, we were finally allowed to see Peg.

Mendoza had me go in first so we don't overwhelm her.. I looked at her, her eyes were wandering around..

Me: Hey Mommy

Her eyes were heavy when she looked at me, she still seem drowsy and in pain. I made my way in..

Me: Look at you, you did great so I heard

I stood next to the bed and held her hand..

Peg: It's a girl

Me: Woow

She couldn't stop her tears, she broke down..

Me: Hey..

I wanted to hug her but I was scared since she had been operated, I might cause her pain..

Peg: She's so strong

Me: Just like someone I know

I kissed her on her forehead...

Me: We got this okay?

Peg: Okay

Me: Sorry I didn't get here on time

Peg: I was mad but after seeing her, she melted my heart. I named her Ncedo, after your cousin

Me: Wow

Peg: If she was a boy, I would've named her Ncedi jnr

Me: That's.. I'm sure Ck is going to be flattered

Peg: He's the reason why our Daughter is going to have a normal life

Me: That's true

She slowly closed her eyes..

Me: I am about to go see her, but I wanted to see you first.. Try to get some rest, as I go and see her

Peg: Okay

I kissed her again...

SIHLE

I was preparing dinner when Rich walked in..

Me: Just in time for dinner

Rich: You still cooking

Me: Yes but you just in time

He came and kissed me..

Rich: How was your day?

Me: It was beautiful, we found space

Rich: That's good

Me: They want a deposit upfront

Rich: How much?

I closed the pot and loosened his tie..

Me: It's a pretty big space and we like it, Tshilo said
Kirs will pay the rent and you can cover the deposit

Rich: Okay how much?

Me: You should see the designs for our lingerie, it's
beautiful

He chuckled..

Rich: How much?

Me: 25k

Rich: Which account do I send it too?

Me: I'll give you

Rich: I'll transfer it after taking a shower

Me: Just like that?

Rich: You wanted me to complain first?

Me: Normal people do

Rich: Normal people are broke

He kissed my hand..

Me: Thank you

Rich: Anything for you

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I fixed my bra and knocked at the door, he was busy in his study..

Kirs: Come in

I waited there for him to look at me..

He did..

Kirs: Ohhhhhh please come in

I made my way in..

Me: You seem busy we can talk later

Kirs: No please.. Make yourself comfortable

I sat on the chair across him and folded my legs..

Kirs: So uhm.. What can I do for you?

Me: Sihle and I went and to check out the place and we like it

He leaned back on his chair..

Kirs: Okay?

Me: Sihle said Rich will pay the deposit, it's 25k. We decided for you to pay the rent month end

Kirs: Ohw I'm going to need a lot of convincing
I got up and made his way to him. He pulled the chair back, I got in front of him and knelt down.. I moved my hands from his thighs all the way up and unbuckled his belt...

ZITHA MAGASELA

She was in an incubator, she was a bit tiny. I was standing by the glass and looking at her.

Nurse: She's one strong premature

Me: Is she going to be okay?

Nurse: She's going to be fine

(Silence)

Nurse: You can come in and hold her a little

Me: I don't wanna, she's tiny

Nurse: Not actually hold her, you can put your hands in there and hold her

Me: Okay

We walked in..

I put my hands in, the thing was built in through the incubator. The false hands had gloves too..

Nurse: You can try to pick her up, slowly

I tried to pick her up, she still had her eyes closed..

Me: Wow feels like I will break her

She chuckled..

Nurse: I'll give you a moment, just be careful

Me: I will

The Nurse walked out, I looked at Ncedo. Now I have a reason to live, a reason to do this and make the world a better place for her...

THE MENDOZA

I looked at them..

Me: I don't get it

Ma: I think it's a nice name

Me: I also helped in rescuing the girls

Ck: How do we convert your name to what it is, and make it a girl's name?

Me: Mercedes

Ck: Mendoza, Mercedes.. They are not even close

Me: Melody

Ma: Melody, I like it maybe it can be her second name

Mendoza: Now we talking

Ck: I'm.. She's going to do great, with my name.. She's going to get straight As. I'll also make sure of it

Me: It's not even your name, quit tripping

I looked at my Mother, she was dozing..

Me: Should I take you home?

She looked at me..

Ma: No I have to be here for Peggy and Ndo

Me: What use are you to them tired? You've been here almost for the whole day

Ma: I'm fine

Me: I'm taking you home, Zitha will stay

Ma: Fine let me go say goodbye

Me: I will text Zitha to tell Peg, They'll see you tomorrow

Ma: Okay let's go

Ck: I'm also going, I'm tired and hungry

Me: Yeah let's bounce

ZITHA MAGASELA

After seeing her I went back to Peggy. She was trying to sleep but I could see that she was in pain. She couldn't even move without causing herself pain..

Me: Should I call the Nurse?

Peg: No I'll be fine, the anaesthesia has worn off

Me: But you in pain

Peg: I'll be okay

I pulled the chair and sat down, holding her hand....

Me: I want you and Ndo to come live with me

Peg: What about CK?

Me: He's going to go and live with the cr-.. He has a place

Peg: Are you sure?

Me: Yes.. I want you guys with me

Peg: I'd like that

Me: Plus I wanna talk to you about something, when you are okay

Peg: Okay

She closed her eyes again..

.

93

PEGGY KUNENE

Ndo sleeps half of the time, you breast feed her and change her nappy then she's sleeping. She's not a problematic baby to be honest..

I was rocking her to sleep because I was tired myself and wanted her to sleep so I could sleep too..

Me: "The head of the herd was calling, far, far, far away.. Nelly the Elephant packed her trunk and said goodbye to the circus. Off she went trumpety trump.. Trump, trump, trump"

I looked at her and she was fast asleep on my shoulder. I gently put her in the crib, the one in our bedroom.. My Mother was preparing dinner in the kitchen, I gently placed her down. I fixed her pacifier and looked at her, she was sleeping like she was never going to wake up anytime soon..

I took my phone and took a video of her, then sent to Zitha. She would wanna know that we okay.. I am proud of her and I really don't want her being distracted on her job because of us...

ZITHA MAGASELA

We don't enter my house through the main gate, since Salvation and his "Girlfriend" Sabby are holding the facade of being the couple that lives here. We enter the house through a secret channel to our place of gathering.. We were all seated as Ck and King presented our first case..

Ck: The first picture is of a girl known as "Mbali"

King: Mbali went missing two weeks ago, her Mother reported her missing after 24 hours

Ck: We followed the leads and everything given, it led us to a house in Pretoria West. The house is owned by Nigerian guys they deal drugs there and lock up girls. Feed them drugs, make them strip and have sex with them

King: Make no mistake the Girls are held against their Will, they are drugged so much that they don't know what's happening

Ck: A video surfaced of the girls a week ago, those who have Twitter I'm sure they saw. It was trending. The girls were naked, high, dancing and having sex with the guys

King: We going there to rescue the girls and put the culprits behind bars

Me: These people bribe to get out of jail

Sabby: Not forgetting how our justice system is corrupt

Ck: I was hoping you would raise that up.. I took it upon myself to do a background on the judge that

handles their cases most of the time, they all get one judge. My PI skills came in handy

King: Ck found something dirty on the judge of which we can use against him if he doesn't give them 15-20 years

Salvation: What happened to "We turning the tables"

Sabby: "Do unto others"

King: We punish fairly these ones don't traffick the girls they just feed them drugs, rape them etc

Ck: In so doing they deserve imprisonment of at least 15-20 years

King: On your tables are files.. The ring leader his name is Prince. It's not only Nigerians, it's mixed with South African Men

Ck: Familiarize yourselves with the culprits

King: Our main priority is to recover all the girls, get them out of there safely

Ck: No casualties too we need the culprits alive

King: Our key word is "Melody"

I looked at him..

King: I reckon that we were celebrating a little Angel coming home today, thought we could include her arrival in our first case. I don't know how you guys are going to fit the name "Melody" in a sentence. I'll be parked close by with 3 squad cars to comprehend the culprits and send them where they belong. We'll see how you going to work that in a sentence

I smiled..

Ck: Sabby and Zitha you'll be dressed formal acting like a lost couple who came back from a very important function and wanting directions

Matt: Why Zitha?

King: She's the leader, we gotta see how she works

A woman walked in holding a red dress and a black flashy suit

Her: Is our couple ready? Makeup will take forever

Sabby and I looked at each other...

KIRS BOSCH

I sat in my office looking at the baby picture.

There's a possibility the baby is mine, there's a possibility it's Fabiano's child. When I recorded Zitha and Peg that day, when I stopped the recording. I had sex with them, Peg more..

I need to get the child and raise it as my own. Can't let my baby be raised by a mental disturbed woman. I don't think Peggy's sanity is intact especially not after what happened.

She might harm her because of the trauma she went through, I'm surprised she didn't abort her. She might hate the baby because of the trauma she went through, the baby will be a constant reminder of what she went through.. The baby is not safe..

ZITHA MAGASELA

The woman told me I can't have a weave so she cut my hair into a bob cut, she was hair drying it as I watched the video of Ndo sleeping and sucking on her pacifier that Peggy had sent me..

I couldn't get enough of her and how adorable she is, and how much I love her.

I would literally go back to that unstable state and kill any guy that will dare try to hurt her.. I even feel sorry for her boyfriend, he will have to convince me that he's worthy to date my baby girl..

If I could have it, she'll start dating at 30. That's why I'll make sure she'll have everything, love, material things before she goes out looking for those things outside..

Mendoza walked in..

Mendoza: Did you see the video of Melody that Peg took

Me: I'm watching it right now

Mendoza: She's adorable

Me: Wait until she grows up and has a boyfriend

Mendoza: She'll have a boyfriend?

Me: I don't think so

Lady: Guys she's a girl she's going to grow up and fall in love

Mendoza: The boy will have to go through Zitha, myself and the whole crew first

Me: We should hold down his head underwater for at least 5min

Mendoza: If he can survive that he can date her

Me: Or put him in the front on every mission

Mendoza: Then he gets shot and dies

Me: Our hands are clean

Lady: That's if you guys wanna go through your lives with her hating her

Sabby walked in.. The red dress looked beautiful on her. Long slit on her right thigh all the way down to her foot, red heels

Sabby: I'm ready for the makeup and hair

Mendoza: Wow

Sabby went and sat down on the small couch..

Sabby: Ck ran me through our script

Me: I'll read it when I'm done here

The Mendoza couldn't keep his eyes off her.

.

94

ZITHA MAGASELA

It was a nerve wrecking situation, yes we've put in all the work. This was our first case and it counted the most. Sabby was looking all kinds of beautiful. The makeup, the wig, the dress the bag.. The red lipstick..

I was wearing a suit, the stylist cut my hair into a bob cut. I had the tie loosened..

In the car on our way to our destination I called Peg.. She took longer to pick up, and it was worrying me. Almost called the Chinese shop so they can go and check, she picked up..

Peg: Babe

Me: Where have you been?

Peg: I was sleeping

I sighed..

Me: Was checking up on you guys

Peg: We are fine how are you?

Me: We good just driving to the destination

Peg: Okay

Me: How is Ndo?

Peg: Ma is bathing her

Me: I'll see you guys later then

Peg: Okay Babe

Me: I love you

Peg: I love you too

CK

I picked up the phone..

Me: Roger

Roger: I am flying back tomorrow morning

Me: How did it go?

Roger: He bought it but the baby is not safe

Me: Meaning?

Roger: He's convinced the baby might be his

Me: TF?

Roger: He doesn't know anything about Zitha

Me: That's better let's keep it that way

Roger: Don't worry about it I got you

Me: Thank you so much I really appreciate it

Roger: You welcome

ZITHA MAGASELA

Matt: This is it guys, are you ready?

I looked at Sabby..

Me: We ready

The car parked on the other side of the street, next to the house. There were 3 guys sitting by the gate just playing cards. I think they were guarding the place. They were buffed, built more than the guards back in the flats..

Mendoza: Guys if you don't feel up to it

Me: We fine

I looked at Sabby..

Me: Are you ready?

She nodded..

We got out of the car, she was holding the moët champagne bottle, I was holding a glass.. Pretended to be a drunk couple that was lost..

We kept on staggering, Sabby was singing and we made our way to the gate. My tie was loose, shirt not tucked in well...

We stood at the gate..

Sabby: Hello!! Sorry?

They looked at us, all 3 walked to the gate as we opened it..

Me: I'm sorry guys never mind my fiancé she's a bit drunk

Guy1: What do you want?

Me: We lost.. We looking for..

Sabby: A friend's place

Guy2: God ask somewhere else, not here

Sabby: Hey!! Don't be rude

Me: We just asking around

Guy2: I said go ask somewhere else

Guy3: Please leave the premises

Me: Premises? It's a house!! (laughing)

Guy1: Please leave

He grabbed Sabby's arm in a rough way..

Sabby: Hey!!

Me: Don't touch her!!

Guy1: I said leave!!

Sabby hit him on the head with the bottle, he staggered back with his hands on his bald head..

The other one came, I poured the champagne from the glass on his face..

Guy2: What the fuck?

The 3rd one came, Sabby hit her with the bottle too and it broke on him..

The one that I poured the champagne on his face, wiped his face with his t-shirt then he walked up to me and placed his hands on my neck choking me..

I tried to get them off, he was strong..

He pushed me back and pinned me to the pillar..

Sabby: Zee!!

She tried to come to us, but one of guys pulled her wig, it came off and it fell down.

Sabby turned and punched him on the neck.

He struggled to breath for a while..

He really had a tight grip around my neck, I was struggling to breath. I couldn't attack him back, so I snuck my hands in between his. Then forcefully opened them up until he lost thr grip around my neck. He lowered his hands, I head butted him before he could act.

He took a few steps back I punched him repeatedly giving him no chance to attack back until he fell..

I looked at Sabby, one guy was down. The other one was still standing. Sabby lifted up her dress, she turned around and swung her leg her heel landed on his face. He fell..

Me: Woow where did that come from?

Sabby: Pretty cool right?

Me: Very

The crew came in, in their skii masks and black outfits..

Mendoza: You guys good?

Me: Yeah

Mendoza: Go in the car and change

We walked back to the car...

KIRS BOSCH

Tshilo: You wanted to talk to me?

Me: Yes

Tshilo: Okay

Me: Remember the girl that was held up with Zitha?

Tshilo: Peggy?

Me: She gave birth, there's a possibility the baby is mine

Tshilo: Ohw

Me: The baby will come live with us soon

Tshilo: Why?

Me: I don't think that Peggy won't manage to raise the baby, I want us to raise her

Tshilo: I don't know how I should feel about this

Me: Take your time

Tshilo: Okay

She walked out..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We raided the house, I was in my all black outfit with my mask. I'm the only one with a different mask, it just covers my mouth and nose..I was wearing a beanie hat..

We broke down the door and made our way in, it was loud. The music was on blast probably the reason they couldn't hear the commotion outside.

We moved to the lounge, it was 4 girls and 4 guys. Two of the girls were butt naked, the other one was only left with her jeans. The other one was high sitting on the floor..

Matt and Mendoza pointed the guns at the guys..

Matt: The party is over!!

They looked at us..

Me: Where is Prince?

Matt: Who is Prince amongst you?

They kept quiet and looked at us..

Me: Sabby take the girls to the car, Salvation help her
KING

We were listening through, the other crew were wired..

Me: Come on say the word

Police1: Detective

Me: Yes?

Police 1: We have a problem

Me: What kind of problem?

Police 1: Two cars just pulled up at the house, should we go in?

Me: No.. We have to wait for the safe word, come on say the safe word

.

95

ZITHA MAGASELA

This was not what we expected, company showing up...

The guys were held up with guns, but somehow they had this smack on their faces, pride and confidence as if like a bullet didn't hold their lives..

Guy1: You wanted Prince right? He's here

Me: Matt and Salvation go to the door

They looked at me..

Me: Go now!!

They went walked to the door..

Sabby was in the car with the guys he had to stay there..

Mendoza and I still had our guns held at them...

Guy1: You wanted Prince right? So there you go.. You have Prince!!

We heard a commotion at the kitchen for a while, we couldn't leave these ones to go check. We didn't know how many they were, and right now we can't risk anything but to call it in..

Me: This whole shit, has been like a melody to me!!

SIHLE

I opened the door, she was sleeping..

Rich brought home a victim, a Young woman who could be in her mid 20s. She will be taken to whatever destination that Kirs wants..

I was feeling not so good about this, it reminded me of the time when I was being held captive. The first night I was violated when I was being held captive..

Am I strong enough? Strong to get through this? Strong to continue being with my husband even when I know what he gets up too??

ZITHA MAGASELA

Prince: I'll be back in a few days

King: I wouldn't bet on it

One of the Police officers led him out to the police van..

King looked around..

King: You guys did good, for your first case. I'm very impressed

Me: So what happens now?

King: We make sure that they don't see the sun for a while

Me: And the girls?

King: They will be returned back home

Me: That's all I wanna know

King: You guys can go and celebrate or something, you've earned it

He walked out....

CK

Roger is a very good friend of mine, when he told me about Kirs hiring him. I told him everything that happened to the girls and he was on our side. The reason why Kirs was given the information about Peg, the baby. Was to make sure that Kirs doesn't suspect anything because if he did then Roger would be history now..

I don't wanna tell Zitha about this, she'll freak out and we need her head straight all the time..

My phone rang, they've been quiet for hours.

Me: Cuz

Zitha: Cuz

Me: Did you guys pull it off?

Zitha: We did

I closed my eyes in relief..

Zitha: Culprits have been taken into custody and the girls will be taken back to their homes

Me: Congratulations you guys just won the first case

Zitha: I think we can do this

Me: We are already doing it

PEGGY KUNENE

I slept so much that I had no sleep. I looked at the time, it was just after 9 at night..

My phone rang, it was Zitha..

Me: Babe

Zitha: Miss Memphis

Me: Are you okay?

Zitha: I am, are you guys okay?

Me: We are just not very much sleepy

Zitha: Where is Ndo?

Me: Ndo is sleeping

Zitha: I'll be home soon

Me: Okay see you then?

Zitha: Okay bye

Me: Bye

SIHLE

I tried sleeping but I couldn't, the girl was sobbing. I turned to my side, Rich was sleeping. I got out of bed and went to the bedroom. She was held in the same bedroom I was held in, chain around her ankle..

I opened the door, she looked at me..

Me: Hi

She kept quiet..

Me: Are you okay?

Her: How can you let him hold me here?

Me: I'm sorry for what's happening to you

Her: I don't need you to be sorry, I need you to help me get out of here. So I could go back home

Me: I can't do that

Her: You are a heartless woman to even fall in love with such a ruthless man

Me: You don't know me

Her: I don't need to know you, what I know about you is what I'm already seeing and you are an abomination to women

Me: Shut up!!

Her: Do you know what they going to do to me? They going to sell me. I heard them talking can you live with that in your conscience knowing you could've helped but you chose not too? I'm someone's Daughter, someone's sister

Me: I said shut up!! Shut up!!!! (shouting)

She freaked out and kept quiet..

Me: Just shut up!!!

ZITHA MAGASELA

We drove back to our town.. We were proud of ourselves and I was more proud of the team I've put together. Especially Sabby, she did good..

Sabby: I think we should go celebrate

Matt: I agree

Sabby: Just a few drinks

Matt: We've nailed our first case

Sabby: No casualties

Me: A clean job

Salvation: Mendoza drive us straight to the hood, to the chillas place so we could celebrate

Sabby: Let's go!!

SIHLE

I was sitting in the lounge, in total darkness. Rocking myself back and forth. Thinking about what was happening to me when I first got here..

What can I do? I can't do anything.. I have to let the girl be taken, sold and done whatever to her..

.

REPOSTED..

ZITHA MAGASELA

[1 MONTH LATER]

I walked over to their side and opened the door, I carefully took Ndo from Peggy.

She was so adorable, I couldn't get enough of her and I was loving her each day. She makes everyday worth living, I didn't even know it was possible to love such a little human being this much..

She definitely took after her after, Fabiano's genes were dominant. People are definitely going to ask us how we got a white baby..

Me: Will you be able to get out?

Peggy: I'm good baby

She was better now, a month ago I didn't think she was going to survive. She was in a lot of pain..

She took the bags and I locked the car..

Me: Welcome home

Peggy: Can't wait to rest

We made our way to the apartment, I opened the door..

Peg: You don't lock?

Me: Not today

Voices: Welcome home!!!

They were so loud that they freaked out Ndo, she opened her eyes and cried..

Me: Ya'll are loud

Sabby: Ohh my word, is that her?

Me: Yes.. This is Ncedo Melody Kunene

Sabby: Can I hold her?

Me: Becareful

Sabby: Look at her, she doesn't even look like a premature

Peg: She's a fighter and a survivor

I couldn't hold off the lie and I certainly won't be able to live a double life, so I lied to Peg and told her that we running our own company that helps find missing kids. I assured her that we don't do nothing illegal,

we just search for the missing kids and alert authorities to take over..

With Ndo in the picture I knew she was going to be okay with it, she understood what we doing and she's very supportive of it..

Peg: "Welcome home Ncedo and Mommy", this is beautiful you guys shouldn't have

Sabby: I did the pink cupcakes solo

Peg took one..

Peg: They even beautiful to eat

Me: That loud mouth is Sabby, that is Matt, and that is Salvation. And of course you know your Mother

She laughed and hit me on the chest..

Peg: Stop it

Me: Ck and Mendoza are at the office they'll come tomorrow.. Guys this is Peggy my girlfriend and that's our Daughter

Matt: Finally good to meet you

Peg: You guys are doing a remarkable thing, finding missing kids. You helping a lot, find comfort that's a good name for your company though it doesn't go with what you guys do

Sabby laughed..

Sabby: Missing kids, find comfort.. Basically we are the world we are the children, what's next? We build them an amusement park "Finding Netherland or neverland"

Peg: Huh?

I gave Sabby a serious look..

Me: It's meant to be a joke

Peg: I don't understand it

Me: She didn't tell it right

I held Peg's hand..

Me: Come I wanna show you something

We walked to the guest room, I have turned it into a nursery..

Peg: Woow

Me: This will be her room

Peg: It's beautiful, you did this?

Me: Yeah with the help of Ck and Mendoza

Peg: It's beautiful

Me: She'll be sleeping here when she's a few months old, I have another crib next to our bed in our bedroom

She walked over to check the framed pictures on the wall..

Peg: Ohhhhhh look at this one, when she was still in the incubator

Me: She's a fighter and a survivor like her Mother

Peg: I love it

Ck had painted the words "NCENDO M KUNENE" on the wall..

Peg: Ck painted this right?

Me: You can by him not writing the word "Melody" in full

She laughed whilst wiping her tears..

Peg: I love it

Me: Now that you crying I don't know if I should show you the last surprise

Peg: There's more?

Me: Just one

I was wearing a short sleeved t-shirt, I rolled up the sleeve. There's a picture I took a while back when she was breastfeeding at the hospital, and I had the picture tattooed on my shoulder..

Peg: Zitha!

Me: No matter what happens in the field, this will remind me that I have a reason to come back home

Tears couldn't stop streaming down from her

Peg: Ncedo is blessed to have so much love, she's a blessed baby

I walked up to her.. I hugged her..

Me: She's a blessing that we needed

Peg: I love you so much

Me: I love you too, you guys did great and I will never let anything happen to her

KIRS BOSCH

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

The PI walked in..

Him: Mr Bosch

Me: How was your flight?

Him: It was good

Me: Thank you for making the trip

Him: You paid me a lot of money

Me: So what should I know?

He handed me the envelope..

PI: So Peggy was pregnant, gave birth a month ago

I looked at him..

PI: I was able to get a picture of the baby at the hospital in an incubator

I opened the envelope and took the picture out..

PI: The baby is a premature born at 7 months, it's a baby girl

I looked at the picture..

Me: There's a possibility the baby could be mine or Fabiano's.. If it's Fabiano's he would want me to raise her

I looked at him..

Me: Where are they?

PI: I am not sure

Me: The baby is still a small tiny thing we can't take her now she still needs her Mother

PI: That picture was a month ago

Me: Still.. What about Zitha?

PI: That one is a ghost.. Can't find her

Me: Her Father's house?

PI: I went there, asked neighbours. They saying MG's illegitimate Son lives there with his girlfriend, Salvation or something

Me: Useless, no interest to us.. He might not even know what his Father was about

PI: He probably inherited everything, maybe Zitha didn't want the inheritance

Me: True.. Well he's useless

PI: Wherever she is, she's hiding very well.. I can't get anything on her nor about her, first case I couldn't nail

Me: No it's okay, you've produced good results.. The baby

PI: Thank you Mr Bosch

ZITHA MAGASELA

Peg: I really thought Ndo and I we'll just get home and sleep, I didn't expect this.. Thank you guys

The beepers went off..

Sabby: Now?

Matt: It's Ck.. We have our first case, we have to go to the office

I looked at Peg..

Peg: Go

Me: I can miss this one

Peg: No.. Go we'll be fine

Me: If a-

Peg: If anything happens I just press the panic button, or call you, Ck and my Brother

Me: Or Detective King, his contacts are on the fridge next to the contacts you can call if you want something delivered to you. The Chinese restaurant downstairs they holding guard, you can call them if you want anything

Peg: I got it now go!

Me: If Ndo coughs or something you call me

Peg: We are fine plus Mom is here too

I looked at her Mother..

Miss K: I got the girls.. Go

Me: Okay I'll be home later on

She walked to me and grabbed on my t-shirt.

Peg: I wanna rest, I'm tired. I didn't wanna say it, so I need you guys to go so I can rest

Me: Let me get my bag pack

Peg: I'm very proud of you

Me: I know

I kissed her..

.

96

ZITHA MAGASELA

We arrived at this place and it looked familiar, but has changed here and there..

This is where Ck is from, his hood. Where my Mother's twin lives. It was bad being here and not going to see her. My mother passed on before I could learn the word "Mama". Seeing her mirror image, will make me emotional..

Sabby: This is my kind of vibe

Matt: I don't belong

Me: You not racist are you?

Matt: No.. I hope they ain't too

Me: You'll survive

Sabby: We not going to kill nor attack anyone right?

Me: No, we just here to chill and drink

Sabby: And eat too, I'll get the food

PEGGY KUNENE

I sat next to my Mom on the couch..

Me: Thank you for staying over

Ma: If Zitha is not back, that means your Brother is not back too

Me: I have never been this tired too

Ma: You can get all the rest you need whilst Ndo is sleeping too

Me: That's a good idea

SABATHA (SABBY)

I went to order in at the kitchen. Just a full meal for the crew.. Rolls, salad, and grilled chicken..

Mendoza: Hey

Me: Hey

Mendoza: Was checking if you alright

Me: I'm good

Mendoza: You really did well out there

Me: Thank you, all the training has payed off

Mendoza: It seems so

(Silence)

Mendoza: Do you drink coffee?

Me: Yes I do

Mendoza: Mind if we go grab a cup?

I looked at him..

Me: Are you asking me out on a date?

Mendoza: I am asking you out for coffee

Me: Yeah I think that will be cool

Mendoza: Tomorrow morning?

Me: Tomorrow morning it is

SIHLE

Rich showed up in the living room.. He switched on the light and crouched next to the couch. He held my hand..

Rich: What's wrong with you?

Me: Nothing

Rich: People don't sit in a dark room and cry

Me: I thought I was the last one

Rich: You thought you were the last what?

Me: The last girl you could ever do that too

Rich: Do we have a problem here?

Me: I am uncomfortable with the girl being here, crying and seems terrified

Rich: I am not sleeping with her

Me: That's not the point!

Rich: Then what is the point?

Me: What's happening, it's wrong and I don't like it

Rich: You knew what I was about

Me: It's not like I was with you out of my own free will, you forced me into one

He looked at me..

Rich: Good night Sihle

He got up..

Me: Rich

He walked back to the bedroom..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked at Sihle's pictures..

Me: Guys excuse me

I walked out and called Ck..

Ck: Talk to me

Me: Hey I need a favour

Ck: I'm listening

Me: I need you to search numbers for me, I need someone's phone numbers

Ck: Who?

Me: Sihle

Ck: Rich's wife?

Me: Yes

Ck: Why?

Me: Will you be able to do it?

Ck: I can try

Me: Thank you

Ck: Cool

Me: Ohw uhm.. Let's keep this one between us, I don't want the crew knowing

Ck: I got you

I hung up...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I gently closed the door.. Azelea was still sleeping..

I walked over to the bedroom, Kirs was laying there..

I took off my gown, and went to lie next to him..

Me: Good night

Kirs: Have you thought about what I said to you?

Me: I have but I am not sure if it'll be appropriate for me to say

Kirs: I value your opinion

Me: The baby.. Are you sure the baby is yours?

Kirs: I am not sure that's why I need to make sure

Me: Can't we just leave her with her Mother?

Kirs: Peggy is unstable

Me: How sure are you?

He turned and looked at me..

Kirs: Name one girl from the flats that's mental stable

Me: I don't think I am all for this

Kirs: You don't have a choice, you will raise the baby when the time comes

Me: Can I sleep now?

Kirs: Good night

SIHLE

I went to the bedroom, the guest room with a glass of juice and a bowl of fruit salad..

She was still finding it hard to adjust..

Me: I brought you something to eat

Her: My life hangs in the balance of failure and you thinking about food? I don't want food

Me: I don't know why you being like this to me when I am not the one who brought you here

Her: Then do the right thing!

Me: You don't know the people involved, they very dangerous

Her: Then leave me alone, don't bribe me with food to cleanse your conscience

Me: Fine.. Whatever, suit yourself

SABATHA (SABBY)

Me: You are a lucky soul

Mendoza: Not really.. There's nothing special about growing up in the states

Me: What are you talking about? There's all kinds of special growing up there

Mendoza: You sound smart, you look smart. Why did you choose the streets?

I glanced down at my drink..

Mendoza: If it was inappropriate for me to ask, you don't have to answer. I'm sorry

Me: No it's okay.. Let's just say life hasn't been easy for me, but I'll sure tell you some other time

Mendoza: Maybe over coffee?

I laughed..

Me: Yeah maybe

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked at Salvation looking at Sabby and The Mendoza who were sitting alone, away from us..

Me: Sal

He looked at me..

Me: uRight mfethu?

Sal: Ngi ngrand, entlek sivaya nini? (when are we going)

Me: Yaa we need to bounce now, it's late

Sal: I'll be in the car

He got up and walked out..

Matt: Is this going to affect the crew?

Me: I don't know.. I really don't know

.

97

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I love my husband but now it seems like ever since the Zitha and Peggy situation, he hasn't been himself. To top it off, his Grandmother's death messed him up more.. Since he's fully convinced that Peggy's baby is his, that means now Peggy might take my place. What's the point of fighting for someone who constantly brings you nothing but pain? I don't think he cares for me as much as he used to do or loves me that much..

I checked my balance, I had 50k. If I can get two tickets to the UK and go there seeking refuge they

might welcome us in. I don't know, I'm confused but my Daughter and I we have to leave this place before it's too late.

There's no authority that can help us, there's no one that can help me not when my husband is this much influential..

SIHLE

This morning, Rich had taken the girl to wherever she was meant to go..

I hardly slept last night, a lot what running through my mind..

Beauty: Sihle you need to let this go

Me: My husband kept a girl in here overnight, my husband is selling innocent girls and I'm supposed to be okay with it?

Beauty: You knew what he was about, why are you growing a conscience now?

Me: I might as well just leave here and go back home whilst I still have the freedom

She laughed..

Beauty: There's no getting out of here, if you leave him you'll be considered an enemy and trust me you won't like what's going to be done to you

I sighed..

Beauty: Just turn a blind eye, you got lucky don't mess this up

ZITHA MAGASELA

I couldn't get a good sleep anymore, I heard Ndo crying. I tried to ignore but she was crying more and more..

I got up from the bed and made my way to the bathroom, Peggy was bathing..

Me: What's happening?

Peggy: She doesn't like bathing that much

I took her little towel, she brought her over to me..

Peggy: We woke you up?

Me: No I was already up

She took her from me..

Peggy: She'll be fine now

I followed them to the Nursery..

Me: Here I'll do it

Peggy: Okay let's see

Me: I'm supposed to wipe her right?

Peggy: Ohw Zitha

Me: No I can do this

Peggy: Okay, I'll get myself a cup of coffee in the meantime

Me: Okay

I looked at Ndo and I don't what I'll do if something could happen to her. Looking at her she reminded me of the children at the orphanage. They need rescuing, the crew seems to be ready. I think now it's time to go after the Gilligan Brothers, starting with the orphanages. Most children there have no homes and family to go too, the plan was to build a secure place for all the abused women and children. The flats seem like a good place to achieve that, it's a

bigger space.. It can accommodate a lot of women and children..

There's still a lot to do, hence why I need to talk to Mendoza, Ck, and King. We going to need to provide for them, we don't have enough money as yet.. I need to have a meeting with them, it's time we go after the big sharks use their money to compensate these women and then make them work so the money they make, can go to these women so they can start afresh and build what's left of their lives. I'm sure most had dreams, dreams of going to school studying towards their dream jobs, I'm sure some are skilled at something. This is the whole point of the Punisher and his crew, to restore what was lost and make the men behind this pay.

Maybe we can't get to all of them, but we'll always be there to get to them and get to a few. If we defeat Kirs, then I'll know that we worked..

I looked at the nappy..

Me: Babe?? Peg!

She showed up..

Me: I think I'm going to need help here

She chuckled..

Me: Just show me oncs and I'll do it

Peg: Okay, let me show you

KIRS BOSCH

I heard that one of our houses at Pretoria west has been vaded..

Those guys were drug dealers, small time drug dealers though..

Rich: It was said that a group of people wearing ski masks raided the place

Me: The hell?

Rich: It's probably wanna be thugs

Me: You think?

Rich: Yes probably wanted to steal the drugs

Me: The drugs were upre handed, culprits arrested so says Menzi

Rich: We shouldn't worry they'll be out soon,
remember we have a judge on our pay roll

Me: We'll see

MATT

I looked at him hugging his Son and bidding him
farewell. Then he watched him getting inside the
school premises..

I was standing by his car, as he made his way. He
looked around and then looked at me...

Judge: Can I help you?

Me: Judge Cotzee?

Judge: Who wants to know?

Me: Here Sir

I handed him the envelope..

He took it and looked at me..

Me: Look at the pictures

He took out the pictures and looked at them..

Judge: I'm sorry, I don't understand

Me: Those are pictures of the suspects that were arrested, we know that you are on their pay roll hence how cocky they were when we caught them

Judge: Can you take off the hat and mask

Me: We need you to give them 20 years

Judge: We? You and who?

Me: We need you to give them 20 years

Judge: You telling me how to do my job?

Me: Your Son Kegaan he's 6 years old, you have a 26 year old daughter. First born and she's a flight attended currently at Singapore, your wife Mrs Cotzee is on her way to play tennis

Judge: You did your homework.. Good for you

Me: of course, let's not forget about your secret family now

He looked at me shocked..

Me: Ohw yaa no one knows about them, not your current family and the ones you work for. Being a

judge you are able to keep such secrets but unfortunately some other people are smarter

Judge: Who are you?

Me: Your worst nightmare

Judge: What do you want?

Me: Thought you already know.. 20 years each, no possibility of parole please deny them bail too

Judge: If I do this, my other family will be safe right

Me: Hit the button

He hit the button, I opened the door for him..

Me: Drive home safe Judge, your wife is waiting she can't leave until you there

He got in and I closed the door..

Me: Bye Judge

He drove off.. I turned and looked at Ck in the car. The downpart of the Gilligan Brothers is that Ck was working for them. He knows most about them..

Ck: And?

I got in the car and took off my hat and mask..

Me: It worked

Ck: I was confused didn't remember which judge had a secret family, glad it's him

Me: Let's get out of here

He drove off...

SABBY

Salvation walked into the kitchen..

Sal: Good morning

Me: Hi

Sal: Going somewhere?

Me: Yeah

Sal: Where?

Me: How is that any of your business?

Sal: Well the neighborhood thinks we are a couple so

Me: Let them think so

Sal: So

Me: When you have learned how to use a gun, then I'll tell you where I'm going. Until then, it's none of your business and I have to leave

Sal: Guns turns boys into pussies, sex change

Me: What a come back

Sal: Enjoy your date

Me: Bye

I walked out..

.

98

THE MENDOZA

I thought Sabby wasn't going to show up, but she did. What she did yesterday it was breath taking. I love women who can stand up for their own, strong women who are not intimidated that easy..

Sabby: So what happens after this coffee date?
Another date, then the other until we date?

I chuckled..

Me: That's a good word play

Sabby: I'm just asking

Me: I don't know let's see where a few dates take us

Sabby: I'm crazy you know

Me: Psycho tendencies?

Sabby: Institutional

Me: I'll take that

Sabby: What about you?

Me: What about me?

Sabby: Your flaws

Me: I am an open book

Sabby: A catch such like you, single?

Me: I just.. I'm picky

Sabby: Ohh I see

ZITHA MAGASELA

Me: He did what?

Ck: He.. He killed his Partner

I looked at the front page, An FBI agent by the name of Yvonne her body was found in what looked like a dam.. It's an open investigation..

Me: Menzi is going to make sure that they pin it on Mendoza, we don't need this now

Matt: Can't we Pin it on Kirs?

Ck: It won't be easy

Matt: But it's not impossible

Me: No

Matt: You want Mendoza to go to jail?

Me: No I don't but we don't want Kirs snooping around and finding out what we doing

Ck: So how do we fix this?

Me: Let me think

Matt: Where is Peggy?

Me: She went out?

Ck: With Ndo?

Me: No.. I'm babysitting for a few hours

Ck: You are babysitting?

I looked at him..

Me: What's wrong with that?

Ck: Nothing.. There's nothing wrong with that

Me: Guys we'll cross this bridge when we get there

Matt: So the Orphanage?

Me: That's what we need to discuss as our next mission

Ck: Fill us in

KIRS BOSCH

I need someone to tail Roger back in Gauteng...

Rich: Why?

Me: Ck has made me not to trust anyone

Rich: You think he's double crossing us?

Me: It's impossible to for a PI to not find a mentally deranged girl unless Zitha is in a mental institution

Rich: Why do you even care about her?

Me: Look at this

I took the book and tossed it to him..

He opened it and read through..

Me: That was recovered after they were released

Rich: So she had dark thoughts, it was her way to escape her reality

Me: She killed 3 guards solo

Rich: She was in the moment, her survival instinct kicked in.. She was trying to protect herself

Me: Yeah maybe

Rich: We need to discuss the orders from our clients

Me: Let's do that

I took the book and looked at it...

ZITHA MAGASELA

If we enter from this side, the guards won't see it coming..

Ck: This is a big operation, we literally poking Kirs from his snake hole

Me: When we said we going after him, we meant it

Matt: How many kids are in the orphanage?

Me: Now.. Approximately 30 girls

Ck: Where do we send them?

Me: They have files, where they come from, home addresses

Matt: Will all families cooperate?

Me: if we set off to hit the flats we need to start with the orphanages then hillbrow and Sunnyside, we succeed in those we can definitely go for the bigger crowd

Ck: The dark web, there's good clients there

Matt: For when we start switching the roles

Me: Brutal video uploads, we can start by Sondenzi.. Then Rich

Matt: His strongest

Ck: It might make him scared, it might anger him more

Me: Either way it's the only way to get to him

Matt: So we need to learn this Sondenzi person

Ck: Wait there are good orphanages around, we can contact them so they can take up the kids

Matt: That's a good idea

Me: If the little girls are gone, it kills that part of their business

Ck: There's no little girls to sell

Matt: Without little girls, there's no clients

Ck: It's going to affect their international clients too

Matt: Let's go through the plan again

THE MENDOZA

Sabby had gone out to the ladies, and I stumbled upon the news of Yvonne's body that was recovered..

She was last seen with me, obviously I might be the first suspect. I will be interrogated, they going to grill me and a lie detector test might be suggested..

It's been a while since this whole situation happened, I just need to play it very cool. The

basement, I made sure that I got rid of all the evidence...

SIHLE

I found myself missing my old life, missing what I used to know. When life was simple, when life was just black and white..

Flashes of what happened to me when I first got here invaded my mind, seeing that girl chained like how it was with me. Dropped my mood and I was stuck thinking on what happened to her and where they took her..

I grabbed my jacket, this was it. I was going to turn him in..

I walked to the kitchen door and Beauty's voice behind me stopped me..

Beauty: Where are you going?

Me: Out.. I need fresh air, I'm going to the mall

Beauty: No you not

I looked at her..

Me: Excuse me?

Beauty: You are not going out Sihle

Me: Yes I am

Beauty: No you not, you are going to a place where you not supposed to be going

Me: Excuse me

Beauty: You are not going to turn him, you not going to turn my Brother in

Me: Your what?

She brought her hand back to the front, she had a knife with her..

Beauty: Go back to the bedroom

Me: Your Brother?

Beauty: Go back to the bedroom.. Let's go

I walked to the bedroom, she took out the key and locked me inside..

Me: Beauty!!!!

Beauty: We've worked hard for this! And I won't let you ruin it, life was not kind to us back at home and I won't let you do this to us!

KIRS BOSCH

I looked at the book again..

Me: "Do unto others, as you would have them do unto you"

I turned the page..

Me: "The Punisher" the girl with a hidden mask

Something in this book was really off, there's something unsettling about Zitha's drawings and imagination..

.

99

SIHLE

[2 WEEKS LATER]

It was around 18:00 at night and Rich was taking me out on a date..

That day he was the one who came and unlocked the door for me, we never spoke about what happened and things between Beauty and I were not good. She tried to ignore me as much as possible, and I did the same..

I was on my way to the bathroom to fix my makeup when I heard them arguing in the lounge..

I gently walked over to eavesdrop..

Beauty: She has to go, you need to get rid of her

Rich: I can't just get rid of her, she's my wife remember? We married?

Beauty: We've come a long way to let anyone ruin what you worked hard for, I thought she was different. Thought she understood but she doesn't

Rich: Beauty

Beauty: The problem with you is that you love too much and you get blindsided

Rich: I don't get blindsided, If I did then I would've long been caught and destroyed

I went back to the bathroom to fix my makeup..

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I looked at the book. Kirs has been a bit paranoid about what Zitha used to write when she was back at the flats. I've heard him talk to Rich about it, and he always has a notebook with him. Tonight I snuck into his study and checked it out, it was very fascinating. Very detailed, and gruesome..

Me: Wow

If what is entailed here makes my husband paranoid, then it's legit..

I sat on his chair and went through it, the first part was just lyrics..

I do believe that Zitha could do this, she was very resilient at the flats and killing 3 guards single handedly? I have a bit of faith in her but I don't know if she would trust me. Not after everything that has happened between us.. I got up and walked out, closing the door behind me..

ZITHA MAGASELA

I looked at the woman..

Me: Thank you, thank you for doing this

Her: I have been involved in a few orphanages, and I can't bring myself to believe that someone would be this vindictive to abuse children and sell them

This woman has a good reputation when it comes to working with kids, she's a retired social worker that has helped a lot of kids.

She has a shelter but it's not something big, but it can definitely help shelter our Orphans.

It's a very isolated place, well guarded but they can't stay here forever. This will just be temporary..

I looked at the time..

Tomorrow we have to go and get the kids from there, tonight Sabby and Salvation have to bring Sondezi to us..

THE MENDOZA

This was difficult for King I could see. He's handling Yvonne's case and I had to tell him everything. Everything that happened..

He told me that the Corona couldn't get much evidence because all the evidence was washed away by the water, but I shouldn't be relaxed....

We were in the interrogation room, just me and him..

King: Please state your name and surname

He turned on the recording..

Me: My name is Mendoza Kunene

King: What was your relationship with her?

Me: She was my colleague

King: How did she end up here? In SA?

Me: She came to help me with the human trafficking case

King: Then what happened?

Me: We couldn't crack the case and she was needed back in Washington so she left

King: Do you remember the day she left?

Me: It was after we had lunch and I had announced that I was stepping down, we drove back to my place and she drove to the airport

King: Did you drive her to the airport?

I thought for a while, if I say yes it might backfire. They might try to retract the tape of my car driving into the airport..

Me: No she took an Uber

King: You never drove her?

Me: No my Mother wasn't feeling well that day

King: What was wrong?

Me: She suffers from depression, clinical depression

King: What happened after?

Me: Yvonne was suppose to call and check in after landing but she didn't, that's when I called my superior

King: What about your sister? How was she rescued?

Me: I don't know how that is relevant to this

King: Your Sister was kidnapped right after Yvonne went missing, it could be a syndicate that was trying to scare you off. People who were after you

Me: I don't know how she was rescued, I just received a call to go and get her

King: Get her from where?

Me: Abandoned warehouse

He nodded..

Me: Am I a suspect?

King: No just a Person of interest, would you be okay to take a lie detector test?

Me: Yes

King: Okay.. I'll be right back

I took pills to calm me down for the lie detector, if my heart rhythm doesn't spike up if my pulse is good and I'm calm then I'll pass..

SABATHA (SABBY)

I was attending a black tie event for the rich.

What was good about this function was that women were wearing those glamorous masks.. My identity was well hidden..

I was wearing a black ball gown dress, and heels. I am mostly at the forefront of everything since I'm a straight girl. I don't have a problem with it, I enjoy being supreme over these bastards and bringing them into justice..

The function was for Sondezi, for these Men to fund his Orphanage and improve it..

He made 2 million tonight..

I walked up to him holding my glass of champagne, he was talking to the other Men.

Me: Excuse me Sir

They looked at me..

Me: Sorry to disturb

Salvation was posing as one of the waiters..

Me: Mr S, may I please talk to you?

Sondezi: Excuse me Gentlemen

We walked away from them..

Me: I apologize for just stealing you away

Sondezi: I don't mind

Me: I just couldn't help myself but to applaud you for your great work

Sondezi: Thank you

He looked at me..

Sondezi: Here with someone?

Me: I'm not married if that's what you asking

Sondezi: Good for me then, let's go over the balcony

Me: Please

I walked behind him, I turned and looked at Sal. He nodded, I nodded too..

The plan is to for Salvation to bring us drinks, of which his whiskey glass will be spiked and then we get him...

THE MENDOZA

The strapped me to the machine as how it's intended to be carried out..

Detective: We will start you with normal questions just to make you comfortable.

Me: Okay

Detective: Is your name Mendoza?

Me: Yes

Detective: Are you a former FBI Agent?

Me: Yes

Detective: Is your Sister's name Peggy?

Me: Yes

Detective: Do you know who abducted her

Me: No

Detective: Was Yvonne your partner?

Me: Yes

Detective: Do you have anything to do with her disappearance?

Me: No

Detective: Did you kill her?

Me: No

It was quiet for a while..

Detective: We done here

Menzi: How did he do?

Detective: He passed

King closed his eyes..

Detective: He passed well too

That was a relief..

.

100

SABBY

Sondezi: It must've been difficult for you

Me: It was, no child should grow up without their Parents. Boys need their Fathers and Girls need their Mothers

Sondezi: But look at you now, I can't believe a beautiful lady like you is single

Me: I can't believe it myself

We both laughed and I ran my hand on his arm, in a flirting way..

Sondezi: So what do you do?

Me: I'm in real estate, maybe I can show you some of my houses sometime

Sondezi: That would be lovely

Sal walked in with a tray of 3 glasses of champagne and a glass of whiskey..

Me: Thank you

Sondezi: Just one glass of whiskey

Sal: The gentleman standing over there took some already, they the ones who directed me here

Me: That's nice, if it was me I would drink this one already

Sondezi: It's quite an expensive whiskey

Me: Can I try?

He handed me the glass, I saw Sal getting worried..

I've lived in the streets for years to know how to play my cards right. I ran it through my nose first then nodded a little. I took a sip and nodded..

Sondezi: I told you

I handed him back the glass.. I placed the champagne glass in my mouth and then spat the whiskey inside making it seem like I was drinking then I purposely spilled it on my cleavage..

Me: Oh.. Oh.. This is bad

Sal: Here's a napkin

Me: Thank you

I took it and wiped myself, Sondezi couldn't keep his eyes off my cleavage. He downed the whiskey and put it back on the tray, Sal took my champagne glass and gave me another one..

Sal: More Sir?

Sondezi: Yes please

He walked away..

Me: There goes my expensive Givenchy dress

Sondezi: I'm sorry

Me: Ohw don't be, it was worth every penny

ZITHA MAGASELA

Sabby was wearing a wire, it was perfectly located in her bra.. After that incident we couldn't hear them anymore..

Matt: Should we go in?

Me: It seems like she has everything under control

Ck: Do you think she drank the whiskey?

Matt: I hope not, we trying to get Sondezi not Sondezi getting her

Me: She has it under control.. Excuse me

I walked out of the car to call Peg..

Me: Is everything okay?

Peg: Everything is fine

Me: I got your missed call

Peg: That doesn't mean something is wrong

Me: Okay whats going on?

Peg: Well you won't believe this

Me: What?

Peg: Ndo smiled at me

Me: Are you serious?

Peg: I'm telling you

Me: Wow that's great

Peg: It was crazy cute (laughing)

Me: I wanna see that when I come back

Peg: You should

Me: I'll see you guys later

Peg: See you later Babe

Me: I love you guys

Peg: We love you too

SIHLE

I looked at him as we were eating dessert..

Me: Why you never told me that Beauty is your Sister? Why is it a secret

He looked at me..

Rich: Well it's not a secret since you found out

Me: I am just wondering why you didn't say anything

Rich: Now you know

Me: That's not the point

Rich: What is the point?

Me: Things are awkward between us now

Rich: Whose fault is that?

Me: I wasn't going to report you, I just needed some air

Rich: Good for you.. I have to make a phone call

He got up and walked out..

SABBY

He was barely hanging on, I felt the effects a bit too but it wasn't intense..

Me: Sleeping on me?

Sondezi: I don't know

Me: Let's get out of here and get fresh air

Sondezi: That would be better

I put my hand under his arm as we walked out, I was praying no one suspects anything..

I kept my smile, Sal walked up to us..

Sal: Is everything okay?

Me: Everything is fine, he had a lot to drink

Sal: Sir are you okay?

Me: Just taking him out for fresh air

Sal: Do you guys know each other?

Me: It's just fresh air nothing more

We walked out..

Sal: I better call someone for you

Me: Maybe and Uber

Sal: Did you come with someone Sir?

Me: Well

Sal: I'm not talking to you, I'm talking to him!

Sal grabbed Sondezi's other arm and then we walked him a distant away to our parked squad car..

Me: No one is following us?

Sal: No.. Better go back inside to check

Me: Yeah do that

Sondezi: You drugged me

I looked at him..

Sondezi: The whiskey, you drugged me?

Me: Ohw shut up

Sal: Sure you'll be fine?

Me: He can barely stand we fine

I pulled him to the car...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I couldn't find Zitha on social media but I did find Peggy. Her account was private though, that's a bummer. I thought for a while but sent her an inbox..

Me: "Hi, I know you might not want to talk to me but is there anyway I can get a hold of Zitha? It's important please"

I sent the inbox...

ZITHA MAGASELA

Me: Let's get out of here

Sabby: So tomorrow it's the orphanage?

Me: Bright and early

Sondezi: Do you know who I am?

Sabby rolled her eyes..

Matt: How are we looking Ck?

Ck: I found a male prostitute to help us with the video

Sabby: Is he top or bottom?

Ck: What?

Sabby: Well a bottom would do in this situation

Ck: What are you talking about?

Sabby: Gay guys are not just gay.. Where do you guys live

Me: Ck is he top or bottom?

Ck: How the hell am I supposed to know?

Sabby: Can he fuck?

Ck: Don't they all?

Me: Ask him

Ck: We going to be paying him 3k for an hour, I'm sure he can fuck

Sabby: You can bet your life on it?

Ck: He has a dick doesn't he?

Me: Just ask please

Ck: This is messed up!

Matt: You messed up that's what it is

KIRS BOSCH

I picked up..

Me: Rich?

Rich: Can't get a hold of Sondezi

Me: How come?

Rich: His phone just rings answered

Me: Did you call the others?

Rich: Said he left with a woman that he was talking too

Me: He is probably getting some ass, try him again tomorrow

Rich: I'll do that

Me: Okay

Rich: Cool

I hung up...

PEGGY KUNENE

This was awkward, what does Vhutshilo want? I took a screenshot and sent Zitha on whatsapp..

I thought there was a truce, why is she up bothering us now?

.

101

KIRS BOSCH

I had flew down last night to Johannesburg, to attend the court case. Prince and his associates are good alliances of ours. Even though they are at the bottom of the food chain but we sell drugs through them. We

run 3 operations, human trafficking, sex trade, and a drug cartel..

We listened to Cotzee as he deliberated..I heard he denied them bail and the case was very quick..

Cotzee: Sufficient evidence that cannot be ignored was presented against the accused Prince and his associates. I have evaluated and analyzed all the evidence and I am ready to deliberate based on what the state presented. With unreasonable doubt, the evidence is overwhelming. We live in a country that we trying to keep safe for women and children.. I therefore pass a sentence of 10 years to all the culprits for kidnapping, and an additional 10 years for drugging and raping the victims with no Parole.

The court went crazy, people were happy. I didn't understand this, I was shocked. I turned over and looked at Roger, he attended the case with me even though he is still being investigated too on my side.. This made no sense, Cotzee is on our side. Menzi turned and looked at me. I was dumbfounded..

ZITHA MAGASELA

This was by far our biggest operation, rescuing the Orphans. I am grateful for my crew, grateful for all that they doing. At 6am we were already here, Sondezi is being held up at the house. He's the only one who can call and inform Kirs about this, him and Mrs D. Mrs D had to be tied up together with the guards. Surveillance footages, had to be counterfeited. Ck retained an image on the surveillance to make it seem like everything was still peaceful..

All the files, and important documentations found at Mrs D's office were taken. The kids will only leave with their clothes and other important things..

We hired transportation, a bus. Then a truck to take their clothes..

It was taking longer than expected, we were here at 6am and now it's 11am. The kids were transported first on a 2 hour drive to their new home, whilst some of us remained behind so when all is said and done. We burn this place down..

Sabby: Hey

Me: Hey

Sabby: So I was thinking

Me: Yes?

Sabby: Mrs D, we need to sell her too

Me: No.. That's not what we stand for

Sabby: She was in on it Zee, she watched as these poor kids were being violated. She was a part of it all

Me: She was forced to be

Sabby: She had a choice Zitha, we all have a choice. Yes we don't punish women, but she has to know how it feels like so next time she will choose her battles carefully

Me: We'll discuss it later on, let's get this over and done with

KIRS BOSCH

People were chanting and singing outside excited about the ruling. Menzi was there giving out a statement to the press..

Menzi: This is a lesson to all the drug dealers out there who are ruining our country, we are coming for you! What happened here this morning, it's just the beginning

I shook my head and went to find Cotzee, I know where he parks.. He wasn't here. I stood next to his car and called Vhutshilo.

Tshilo: Honey

Me: Mrs Bosch

Tshilo: Is everything okay?

Me: Everything is okay, is everything okay there?

Tshilo: Yes

Me: What's that noise?

Tshilo: I'm at the mall getting a few things

Me: Okay I'll call you later then

Tshilo: Okay when are you coming back home?

Me: Tomorrow or the next tomorrow

Tshilo: Okay I miss you

Me: I miss you more

Tshilo: Talk later then I love you

Me: I love you too

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I exhaled, that was close..

I was at the mall at Checkers buying two bus tickets..

Indeed Peggy has a Daughter, I saw when she uploaded a picture last night on her Facebook account. It was the only picture that was public after her profile picture.

I know my husband can be very obsessive, and whilst he's at Johannesburg I'm scared he might just pull this Peggy thing off. Peggy can agree to a new life with Kirs for the sake of her baby, until he falls in love with him.

It happened with me, it can happen to any woman. When his new "family" comes into my house, what's going to become of me? He will sell me off and Peggy will raise my Daughter. What if she abuses her? She doesn't like me much..

Teller: We don't have a bus that goes straight to Kzn, you can take one to Pretoria and then when you get to Pretoria station you'll take one straight to Kzn

Me: Okay I'm okay with it

Teller: I have one that leaves at 23:00 tonight, and one tomorrow morning

Me: Please I'll take the one for tonight

Teller: I can do one for you too from Pretoria to Kzn, when you get to Pretoria you'll climb the one to kzn

Me: Perfect

Teller: Just need your ID

Me: It's two.. Me and my Daughter

Teller: No problem

Taking a plane will be risky, Kirs would never think of a bus. I can't go back home in Venda, that will be his first place to go and look. Johannesburg most of his crew is there, Kzn is much safer. Azelea and I we will live on the run until I figure out what to do next and how we can skip the country..

ZITHA MAGASELA

We were done now, we've poured gasoline all around.. What was left, was for us to set this place on fire. The Guards will be driven far away from here, tied up and left in an abandoned place. Mrs D we taking her with us..

Me: Is everyone ready?

Sabby: Let's do this bitches

We all lit up match sticks and then threw them..

KIRS BOSCH

Cotzee didn't expect to find me here..

Cotzee: Gustavo?

Me: Judge Cotzee

Cotzee: I didn't expect you to attend

Me: A greeting handshake

I extended my hand out to him, he put his things down and came to shake my hand.

Before he could, I punched him..

Me: What the fuck was that about?

Cotzee: I think you broke my nose!

Me: That's the least of your problems now

Cotzee: Okay look

He spat on the ground..

Cotzee: Someone got to me

Me: Who?

Cotzee: I don't know, he had a mask and all that

Me: A what?

Cotzee: They knew things about me that you and your people don't even know about me

Me: What are you talking about?

Cotzee: Gustavo, you not as powerful as you thought you were.. There's someone out there who is good at this and I'm thinking of retiring getting out of here

Me: You not retiring!

Cotzee: I thought I was working for you, not other people

Me: You are!! Get into the car and drive off, keep low for a while and I'll see what I can do

He nodded repeatedly..

Me: Fuck!!!!

.

102

KIRS BOSCH

This whole scenario spelled out one person, the only suspect that I had in mind. Zitha. As much as all fingers are pointing at her, but Cotzee explained that the person that approached him was a male wearing a mask. The masks could be their signature, but it doesn't make sense. I've dealt with a lot of women in the flats and it's impossible for someone who has been mentally deranged to act out like this. I'd expect her to go crazy, but it seems she's coming for my kind only. She's rational enough to come for those who have wronged her.. I still can't put my finger on it too..

Rich: Indeed it doesn't make sense

Me: At all, but someone out there is challenging us and they doing it planned and intelligently so

Rich: Unless it's more than just one brain involved

Me: Who could possibly be working with her?

Rich: She would have to find people who hate us just as much

Me: We need a meeting, we need to find who is doing this before they spiral out of control

Rich: I'm all ears

ZITHA MAGASELA

The kids, some of them found it a bit difficult to settle down to their new home but others were okay. I understand though, even though the orphanage was cruel but at least they had a life. They were afforded good food, the whole building inside was good looking. Their rooms were beautiful too..

Me: I'm afraid that they not settling in well

Matt: Give them time, what about school?

Me: They were more like home schooled, teachers would come at the orphanage

He nodded..

Matt: You do know that we've just poked the snake coiled up peacefully in its hole?

Me: I know

Matt: Kirs needs these kids more than anyone

Me: I know

Matt: He's going to come after us Zee, our families, everyone we know

Me: Remember when I brought you in, I told you that you giving up your life for this? When Kirs finds out he's going to have bullets with your name on them?

Matt: I know

Me: I'm not a messiah I know we can't put them all away, but if we can put the big fish away. The one at the top of the chain, the chain collapses

Matt: I know

Me: That's what we want

Matt: That's true

Me: We can do this

Matt: We will do this

CK

Bartender: Drink?

Me: Eerr diet cola

Bartender: Okay

I looked around.. I was waiting for the owner of the club, Hunter. I sent through an Email last night, he replied and told me that we can meet today..

Bartender: A diet cola

Me: Thank you

I looked at the time...

Voice: Ck?

I turned..

Me: Yes

Voice: Hunter

We shook hands..

Hunter: Nice to meet you

Me: Likewise

He sat next to me...

He was one of those big buffed guys..

Hunter: I must say, your Email was interesting

Me: Yes

Hunter: How did you find about me?

Me: DarkHorse38, you are very familiar on the dark web

He chuckled..

Me: The Gay site

I looked at his ring..

Me: Who's the lucky guy?

Hunter: It's actually a woman

Me: Thought you were

Hunter: You don't have to be gay to enjoy another Man's butthole

Me: Ohw.. I see

Hunter: But my wife doesn't know

Me: I see, a secret life

Hunter: How can I help you?

Me: I need a Macho man like you, at least 2

Hunter: Okay

Me: 1 hour

Hunter: Please be more specific

Me: Men who are strong enough to hold another man down and.. You know, I did find one, but he didn't meet the profile

Hunter: I understand

Me: You run an underground gay club.. So

Hunter: You've come to the right place, relax

Me: How much?

Hunter: 6k each

Me: I'm sorry 6 what for what?

Hunter: You want the best right?

Me: just for 1 hour?

Hunter: The door is that way

Me: Fine

Hunter: I don't know why you complaining you'll be making money on the dark web when you upload it

Me: I'll give you the money

Hunter: Give me two days to choose the best Men

Me: I'll drink to that

Hunter: Okay Sissy you can pick up your diet coke

Me: Yeah whatever

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

We were only going to take our clothes and documents, only things that mattered..

I've been about this life for years, and I've always lived up to my husband's expectations. No matter how much of a good wife I've been, he still managed to treat me like shit..

Azelea: Mama!

I freaked out..

Me: Don't scare me like that again

Azelea: Are we going somewhere?

Me: Yes we taking a trip

Azelea: Is Daddy coming?

Me: Uhm no it's a girls trip

Azelea: Just you and me?

Me: Yes

Azelea: Is Daddy going to be here when we leave?

Me: Uhm..

Kirs called..

Me: Okay Baby you can't tell Daddy about our trip, it's a girls trip no boys allowed and boys shouldn't know

Azelea: Ah.. But I can't go anywhere without Daddy knowing incase bad guys get us

I hate how Kirs has trained my Daughter..

Me: Okay I'm coming.. Pick your favorite clothes

I walked out to answer..

Me: Honey?

Kirs: Is Azelea around?

Me: Azelea is not feeling well

Kirs: What happened?

Me: Stomach bug, I just put her down and I'll call the Dr tomorrow morning if she still doesn't feel well

Kirs: Why don't you call the Dr now?

Me: I don't wanna overwhelm and scare her. I gave her honey with a bit of vinegar we'll see when she wakes up.. We'll call you

Kirs: If she doesn't get well call the Dr

Me: I promise

Kirs: I'll call later on

Me: Okay

That was close..

CK

I tried putting the glass down..

Hunter: You drunk already?

Me: No.. I just don't like rum

Hunter: You weak

Me: I should get going

Hunter: Can we call someone for you?

Me: No I'm fine

Hunter: Give me your phone, you done

Me: Find Sabby

Hunter: Sabby it is.. Just unlock with your fingerprint

ZITHA MAGASELA

Miriam: That's a good initiative

I was outside taking a walk with Miss Miriam, the owner of the Shelter

Miriam: I don't take in only just kids, also women who are escaping an abusive relationship, marriage, home. Even women who are drug addicts, women who sleep on the streets. I've helped 5 so far, one is the best Motivational speaker. I run the organization under "My sister's keeper". The other one is good with beard work, she does the traditional attire for Reed dances

Me: Wow

Miriam: One went to college she's a PA and the other one is running her own organization

Me: What I went through at the flats, such experiences break you mentally I just don't want those women to be rescued. I want them to venture into different things that will help them be independent and grow as women, show that such circumstances should not take away the dream you have

Miriam: I am here if you need my help, it's not easy changing and healing their mental state

My phone vibrated. I took it out and checked, it was a whatsapp message. A picture of Peg in a black lingerie..

"What do you think? Do I look bad? I want to get rid of the baby fat".

I don't know what she was talking about because she looked great, she didn't gain too much baby fat. She was insanely thick..

Me: So as I was saying t-

I stopped and looked at the picture..

Me: Excuse me

I walked away and called her..

Peg: So?

Me: Who took the picture?

Peg: Huh?

Me: You have one arm against the bathroom door frame, the other one against your waist. So who took the picture?

Peg: My Mom

Me: Miss K has an appointment today

Peg: How did y.. Are you keeping tabs on us?

Me: Who took the picture?

Peg: It was my Mom her appointment got canceled

Me: Okay

I hung up..

Me: Can we do this another time? Family emergency

Miriam: No problem

Me: Thank you

I texted the Chinese shop downstairs:

"Code black"

.

103

PEGGY KUNENE

Zitha walked in that night, after she had sent her Chinese goons to search the place out.

It was bothersome to have my privacy invaded like that..

I stood there in the passage as she stood too, face to face with me. I fixed my gown. She folded her arms, and leaned against the wall with one foot against the wall looking at me..

Me: Your friends were here, and they found no one

Zitha: That's good

Me: That's good? People got inside our apartment and searched through invading my privacy and our Daughter's privacy!

Zitha: Eyy ungang'bangeli umsindo Peggy (Don't make noise for me)

Me: Ohh my, you weren't worried that someone might have broken in, you thought I had someone in

the apartment. I was having sex with someone in our apartment?

Zitha: Your Mother had an appointment today, you don't have any friends then you send me such a picture? I just needed to know who took the picture

Me: Wtf Zitha? You think I'm that low? Bring so-.. This is just upsetting

I turned around and walked to the bedroom.

Zitha: Come on Peg!

I closed and locked the door...

Me: You'll sleep on the couch!!

Zitha: At least let me see my Daughter before I sleep

Me: She's not going anywhere, you'll see her in the morning!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Kirs never called after that last call. I had called an Uber to come get us, when we drove out to the bus. I left my phone on the bed..

We arrived at the Buses 30min before our departure.. The bus was already parked and we got in.. We settled down..

Azelea: Why are we not flying?

Me: I think the Bus is more fun

Azelea: I wanna call Daddy

Me: Not now

Azelea: When?

Me: Azelea stop it! Okay? Just stop it.. Here settle down

I was already nervous and she wasn't helping either..

SABATHA

Sal: Why aren't you sleeping?

I looked at him..

Me: Ck, he's not back

Sal: And?

Me: It's unlike him, he's not even picking up

Sal: Well he might be having fun somewhere

Me: Ck? Having fun? His fun is reading 3 novels in one day

Sal: Maybe a change of scenario

Me: Something is wrong

Sal: Let's give it until tomorrow morning okay?

Me: Okay

Sal: I'll make us some coffee

Me: Thank you

KIRS BOSCH

The following morning I was at the Orphanage, it has burned down..

The kids weren't here, other guards weren't, and it was only Mrs D who was here..

I went to the one Guard..

Me: What happened here?

Guard: Some people came, they raided the place

Me: Can you describe them?

Guard: They had on ski masks, except for one.. That one hers was different

Me: Hers?

Guard: At first I thought it was guy, she's built like one but upon hearing her voice. It was a woman, kept on referring to her as the Punisher

I grabbed the chair and sat in front of him.

Me: What did you just say?

Guard: It was a s-

Me: No.. The reference part

Guard: They kept on referring to her as the Punisher

Me: No kidding!

Menzi came to us..

Menzi: Anything?

Me: It was Zitha

Menzi: Who?

Me: MG's Daughter

Menzi: The one that w-.. No it's not possible, this whole thing spells out a professional

Me: She wasn't alone!

Menzi: I don't believe it

Me: We have our enemy, her name is Zitha. We are going to find her and make her pay, I'll make what she went through at the Flats look like child's play.. We need to find that bitch!! Pronto!!!

CK

I was still a bit disoriented when I opened my eyes. I felt an arm over me, I turned and Hunter was sleeping behind me. I freaked out and fell off the bed..

Me: What the??

We were in a bedroom, the room didn't have much..

I got up, I was only left with my briefs. Clothes scattered on the floor, whiskey bottles..

Hunter rose up his head from the pillow..

Hunter: Good morning, what time is it?

Me: Wtf the fuck did you do to me? Did you roofie me?

Hunter: Roo-.. You think I? If I raped you, you would feel it

Me: Stay away from me!

I got my clothes and started dressing up..

Hunter: You are overreacting nothing happened, you just got drunk and we ended up here. Was laying next to you so that none of my boys came in to violate you

Me: You sick! Stay away from me!

Hunter: I'm sick? Nothing happened calm down!!

I grabbed my phone and car keys then unlocked and saw myself out....

KIRS BOSCH

I kept on trying Vhutshilo but she wasn't picking up..

Menzi: Hey

Me: Yeah?

Menzi: So how sure are you about this?

Me: I'm sure

Menzi: We will find her and do away with her

Me: No

Menzi: No?

Me: I have decided that we going to play her game and beat her at it

Menzi: Gustavo?

Me: I am not going to let a woman show me off, we are going to show her who we are. With that being said, get me two of the best with brains

Menzi: What about Roger?

Me: I don't trust him

Menzi: Okay then what's the plan?

Me: We find out who they are, what they about then let the game begin!!!

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

We were still on the road a bit far from our place, I was still scared. I will only relax when we get to Pretoria and on the bus to Kzn..

I was paranoid, kept on looking at everyone in the bus to make sure that no one seems suspicious. Kirs has eyes and ears everywhere. I looked over at Azelea she was peacefully sleeping..

I tried closing my eyes too..

PEGGY KUNENE

I woke up that morning and bathe, the noise from the kitchen really disturbed my peace. It wasn't too much noise, but enough to make you go check what was happening..

I walked over to Zitha singing at the stove..

Zitha: "And when the cops came through, me

Dre stood next to a burnt down house.

With a can full of gas and a hand full of matches, They still wouldn't found out

From here on out it's the chronic two..

Startin' today and tomorrow's the new, And I'm still loco enough, To choke you to death wit a Charleston chew"

I stood there and looked at her, I was in my towel.
She was in her sports bra with briefs.

Zitha: "Slim Shady, hotter than a set of twin ba-"

She noticed me..

Zitha: Ohw well Good morning

Me: Good morning

Zitha: Thought I should wake up early, shower and
then prepare breakfast

Me: Okay

Zitha: About last night, I'm sorry

I looked at her broad shoulders and strong arms..

Me: You know on my last check up, the Dr said my C-
section Scar is healing well

Zitha: That's good

Me: Healing enough for someone to get ontop of me

She looked at me..

Zitha: Wait.. Let me get this straight. You want me to leave this Pan on the stove and burn my scrambled eggs so we could make out?

Me: Or you can move the Pan

Zitha: You want me to pause the breakfast and eat your pussy out?

I chuckled..

Me: Yes

She bit her lower lip..

Zitha: I love it!

KIRS BOSCH

I received a call from the Fox..

Me: Yes?

Fox: They not here

Me: They didn't tell me that they were going out

Fox: No Gustavo, they gone.. Clothes gone

Me: What?

Fox: I don't think they were kidnapped

Me: Of course they weren't, kidnappers don't take clothes

Fox: Her phone is on the bed

Me: Find that bitch!!

Fox: Yes Sir!

.

104

SIHLE

[2 MONTHS LATER]

I don't know if I still wanted to do this, I don't know if I wanna keep on. Things are now harder than they were before falling for each other and getting married. Rich was now showing a side to him that I wasn't too familiar with.

Girls kept on being held here in the guest room, tortured and raped by him. At first I didn't notice, he would do it at night when I'm sleeping until I eventually realized what's going on. The girls are all

not the same age, the youngest is 13 years old. The current one that's being held up..

This whole shit is affecting me mentally, in a way that I cannot describe. Last night I heard this little girl screaming, screaming until she couldn't anymore. I heard her as she struggled to breath, I was near the door listening through. It sent shivers down my spine, it gave me goosebumps not in a good way...

I was bathing her because a Dr had to come and check her, there were still traces of blood in her coochie. I think she had cuts too, when I placed a warm cloth soaked in salt against the entrance of her coochie. She flinched in pain, tried closing her legs. She looked exhausted, marks around her neck. She was strangled with a ligature as he raped her.

A part of me made me understand why Tshilo ran away, this is too much..

She calls me every now and then from a pay phone. She hasn't told me where she is and I understand that it's for her own safety..

I looked at her nipple, bite marks around the nipple as if like he literally wanted to bit the nipple off.. She's just a child, she's only 13 years old..

Tears steamed down my face, she would occasionally open her eyes and closed them too. She had no energy...

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Living on the run for the past two months hasn't been easy. We moved from Kzn to North West, we not going to stay in one place for more than 2 months..

Kirs hasn't found us yet, his attention is divided because Sihle told me that she overheard them talking and apparently Zitha is giving them a run around for their money.

Upon hearing that, I managed to find Zitha on Facebook but the picture seemed old.. I took a chance, if you don't know you'd think that it's a fake or an old account. I sent her an inbox a while back, I accessed my Facebook at the internet Cafe.. She replied back, the reply wasn't satisfactory. Hoping

she will she give a chance one day, of my helping her bring down my husband in exchange for protection cause I can't keep on living on the run.. When we got to Kzn, I withdrew all the money in my account, we living on cash.

I looked at Azelea..

Me: Are you ready?

She nodded..

We've traveled far from our place to use this pay phone, Azelea was missing her father and she wasn't holding up well..

Me: Okay I'm calling him

I rang his number nervously...

Kirs: Bosch.. Who is this?

I kept quiet..

Kirs: Who is this?

Me: It's me

Kirs: Tshilo where are you?

Me: Azelea wants to talk to you

Kirs: You know I'm going to find you right?

Me: You will not ask her where we are, you cannot ask her to describe any building that she sees. As far as you going to say is that you couldn't join us because you working, 3min the longest.. I'm putting her on

Me: Azelea come

She came and took the phone..

Azelea: Daddy... I'm okay...

She looked at me..

Azelea: She's okay but she cries sometimes

I rolled my eyes..

Azelea: I wanna come home.. I don't know where we are, ask Mommy

I took the phone from her..

Me: That was against the rules

Kirs: How do you think this is going to end? I am sure that you are about to run out of money

Me: We'll call you again next week, stay close to the phone

I hung up..

Azelea: Ahhhhh

Me: Come on let's go

I held her hand..

Me: Fix your hat

Azelea: I don't like wearing a hat

Me: You don't have a choice

I had her hair cut short when we got here..

ZITHA MAGASELA

Things were running well for us, so much well that I had renewed hope everyday that the world would be a better place. That we can change the world to be a better place..

We have made a strong alliances, who goes by the name of Hunter. Hunter runs an underground strictly gay and bisexual men club. The nature of what he does is dangerous so he does have security..

We met him through Ck, it became convenient for us to start a working relationship with him because we need his services..

He is the one who made it possible for us to have a video of Sondenzi having non-consensual sex, both men were masked to protect their identities but Sondenzi wasn't. We uploaded the clip on the dark web, you had to pay to view the video and now we were able to make 50k since it's upload a month ago. The money is strictly going to help the Orphans, and the men who were having sex with him paid so that's how Hunter made money. They were buyers..

Both parties benefited..

We live in a small world because when Hunter was let on who we are and what we do. Surprisingly enough, Hunter had a story to tell about Kirs..

Both grew up in an Orphanage, and Kirs bullied him. Hunter is bisexual he said it's something that he learned at a very young age. He used to watch other boys in the Orphanage bathing, when they noticed. Kirs and the other boys bullied him terribly, called

him all sorts of names. "Sissy".. "Faggot".. "Shim" etc..

He attempted suicide a few times and ended up running away from the Orphanage. He thought the bullying would stop when Kirs was sent to live with his Grandparents, but it continued and the abuse that they were subjected too at the Orphanage didn't help.

He struggled with his sexuality for years, ended up marrying a woman and had kids whilst sleeping with Men on the side..

Ck had a problem with him, but he knew him first. But now they seem to be getting along better..

Another thing I stumbled on was an offshore account that my Father had, he was keeping money for me incase something happened to him. It was difficult for his lawyer to track me down, but he eventually did..

It's a lot of money that I don't want since I know how he attained it, so I'm going to use most of it to help the victims.. Some of it will help with the crew, they

need to get paid every month as individuals. They have families and some might wanna have places of their own..

We were having an important meeting, and we were missing Mendoza and Sabby..

King: Should we start?

Me: Let me call Mendoza

As I was about to call, they walked in. Sabby was fixing herself and so was he..

It seems their relationship was getting serious now and they weren't so private about it anymore, just that they too sexual and there's nothing wrong with that but they overdoing it and it shouldn't affect their professional life..

King: Should I address this?

Me: I will later

KIRS BOSCH

Blake: These are our culprits

She put the pictures up..

Blake: Matt, Ck, Mendoza, Salvation, Sabby and their leader Zitha but calls herself the Punisher. These are her cleaners

Sk: It's a woman

Blake: Yes

Sk: It's a woman

Blake: A dangerous one for that matter, her and these people managed to raid the orphanage, put away Prince and capture Sondezi

Sk: It's a woman, we are being spat on by a woman?

Blake: It was not easy attaining the information, gentlemen we are dealing with a group and the only group that managed to do what others couldn't. That is to challenge us

Rich: When we get to her, I would like a week with her

They all laughed..

Sk: She's too masculine it's disturbing

Rich: Only way to make a tough woman remember that she's a woman

Blake: The advantage that she has is that, she was held at the Flats and she might know here and there how we operate

Menzi: Way forward?

Blake: They took one of our own, humiliated him, degraded his manhood, tortured him and stripped him off his power

Me: The video was highly disturbing

Blake: Here it is

She played the video..

I've never heard a man cry like how Sondezi was crying as those two men violated him.

He was put in a position where he begged, we don't beg. He was robbed of his power and even if he gets through this, he's not going to be okay and we won't take him back. He has been vandalized, broken we are not therapy..

Rich: Stop it

She stopped it..

Me: They should just kill him, he has been broken beyond

Blake: That's why we have to prevent such from happening to any of us again

Menzi: So what's the plan?

Blake: They have a motto "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you". We are going to play their game and see which crew wins. An eye for an eye makes the world go blind, revenge births death but who the fuck is keeping score? "Do unto others". What they do unto us, we do unto to them. An eye for an eye. If they rescue 5 girls, we kidnap 10, now they have one of our own. We are getting one of theirs too.. Gentlemen here's the list

She put out their pictures again..

Blake: Choose one!! Any except for her the Punisher. We don't want her yet, we wanna break her first. We want her to see that this holy saving convention she

started was a bad idea, when we strike hard we going to make her feel like a failure until she breaks down and let the other crew members blame her and lose her family too in the process then after we bury her!! Take her back to where it started, the flats.. We won't lose!!

.

105

ZITHA MAGASELA

King: We are tackling very difficult cases. Seated here we don't know what's going to happen tomorrow. We cannot stop people coming for us, but we can try to prevent one of us from getting hurt. I've brought this morning one of my trusted colleague, and a true friend. He has made these tracking implants for us, they will be inserted in your arms just close to your armpits, so that if something happens we can be able to track you

They were all quiet..

Me: Any Questions?

Sabby: Are they safe? Health wise?

Colleague: Yes

Matt: Then let's do it, I'm game!

Me: I don't want to lie anyone here. Kirs probably knows who we are by now after the Orphanage saga. He's going to come after us

Mendoza: We are at the most disadvantage, we don't have sources that they have nor contacts. We not the first people to go after them, but we should be the ones to actually nail them

Me: We are taking down his operation, we are hitting him where it hurts the most

Mendoza: A wounded lion is the most dangerous

Me: But a wounded lion doesn't fight rationally, it fights with the goal "Us or them"

Mendoza: We don't fight from anger, revenge

King: We fight by using our brains, an Impala can take down a Buffalo only if it fights smart

Me: There's going to be a time where fear is going to be involved, but always know. There's no courage, without the absence of fear

Mendoza: Being courageous is being scared of doing something, but doing it anyway

Me: It's pushing past your fear and stepping on to your goal

King: So we ask, if you wanna leave now then you are welcome too

Me: Your families might be in danger, it's going to get tough

They all kept quiet..

Me: I guess we should start with the implants

KIRS BOSCH

Blake is dangerously smart, the brains we need. She flew in from the states, one of our contacts sent her here. Zitha has Ck, upon running background checks on her crew. She also has a Matt, he's also smart. We wouldn't have been able to do so if it wasn't for Blake.

Me: Thank you for all the work you doing

Blake: We on the same team

Her IQ is 2% higher than that of an average Person..

When you look at her she does have that dark aura around her. She's a brunette who hides behind her glasses, has a ponytail, always chewing on candy. Black dress up to her knees and heels..

Blake: I know you've been doing this for years and I don't undermine your integrity

Me: But?

She opened the file she was holding...

Blake: This woman, don't take her as an enemy only. Take her as your worst nightmare too. Don't undermine her

Me: You know I thought that she would be in a mental institution, thought she'll be trying to connect her mental state

Blake: Most people channel their anger the right way, and when they do. It becomes dangerous her

healing state circles around her not wanting anyone else to go through what she went through because she understands the pain, there's good monsters out there and she's a good one. Preying on the other bad monsters

Me: Attacking the Orphanage? Leaving the book that was careless

Blake: To you yes, but it's not. She's trying to show you that she's not scared of you anymore she's facing you in a way you didn't imagine until when she comes face to face with you

Me: How do we break such a Person? Death?

Blake: Hers no.. She's emotionless to herself, she doesn't care about dying. To break such a Person

Me: You go after her loved ones?

Blake: That's partial pain, she will recover and get more stronger

Me: Blake stop being philosophical

Blake: Let's go to the flats, I wanna try out something

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

I received a call from a number I didn't recognize. I have bought myself a small phone, not a smart phone though. I looked at it as it rang, scared it might be Kirs. It stopped ringing, I went to the window to check, there was no unsavory character outside..

Me: Azelea go to your secret place

Azelea: Why?

Me: Just go!

She ran off to the secret place I've created for her, a place where she won't be found if someone comes in and attack us..

I went and checked If the door was locked, I have at least 5 locks..

My phone beeped, it was a message. I checked with my hands trembling:

"It's Zitha"

I sighed in relief. In my message to her, I included my number.. I called her..

Zitha: Hello

Me: Hi

(Silence)

Me: Thank you for contacting me

Zitha: I don't trust you, for all I care. You could be fooling me. Your husband could be behind you contacting me? Remember the dinner situation?

Me: I understand, after what I've put you through

Zitha: I don't care about that, I care about when we first met. It was not under good circumstances but at the same time you helped me. I wouldn't be who I am today if it wasn't for you. You helped me realize the true extent of what my Father was doing, you helped me see the world for what it is

Me: Thank you I guess?

Zitha: You going to convince me to trust you

Me: Anything

Zitha: I need to be one step ahead of your husband

Me: Okay

Zitha: Tell me something I don't know, let's start with something light

Me: He knows that Peggy has a daughter, he's fully convinced it's his or Fabianos. He will be coming for the little girl

She didn't say anything for a while..

Me: How do I contact Kirs without it coming back to me?

I sat down..

PEGGY KUNENE

I was at the park with Ndo and my Mother. I get out more now but under supervision. I have 3 Chinese guys, Zitha's alliances following me everywhere. It's ridiculous, how bad is the force that I need this kind of protection?

My Mother was sliding down Ndo but holding her steady on the mini slide. I don't even think Ndo is Attentive on what's happening..

Some lady walked by and sat next to me on the bench holding her daughter..

Her: Hi

Me: Hi

Her: Is that one yours?

Me: How did you know?

Her: You keep on staring at her

Me: It's that obvious?

Her: Very

Me: She's my Daughter

Her: How old?

Me: 2 months, she'll be 3 months soon. She's a premature though

Her: She seems strong for a premature

I saw one of the Chinese guys walking up to us...

Him: Please step away from the lady

The woman laughed..

Her: Excuse me?

Him: Step away from the lady

The other two moved closer to my Mother and Ndo..

Her: I don't understand

Him: The park is not open for anyone else

Her: That's.. That's right it's a park for the public

She looked at me..

Her: Do you know this guy?

Me: Uhm

Him: Step away from the lady before I use force to drag you away

She shook her head...

Her: Fine

She got up..

Me: I'm truly sorry about this

She took the bag and walked away, the Chinese guy followed her to the gate..

This is very embarrassing and uncalled for..

KIRS BOSCH

As we drove out to the flats, I received a call from a private number..

Me: Hello?

Voice: She is not yours

I recognized the voice..

Me: Zitha? I thought we were never going to speak ever again

Blake looked at me.. She mumbled the words "Loud speaker"

I put her on loud speaker..

Me: You got my number? My personal private number I'm impressed

Zitha: Well what can I say?

Me: Are you sure that we should be talking like this? Seeing that we are now rivals

Zitha: Am I on loudspeaker?

Me: Why? Are you scared?

Zitha: Anything but scared, if I was. I wouldn't have made this call

Blake raised her eyebrow..

Zitha: She's not yours

Me: Who is not mine?

Zitha: Don't play smart with me, my Daughter is not yours!

Me: Ohw

Zitha: I don't know what Roger told you but she's not yours

Me: You would know that information because?

Zitha: I know you hired him to unearth a lot about us but you dropped him because you don't trust him

Me: I'm impressed

Zitha: Yeah.. And say hello to that bitch Blake for me!

Blake put her hand on her chest..

She hung up..

Blake: Wow.. Impressive such confidence and boldness, she just got me off my panties

Me: She's tailing us?

Blake: No.. Someone close to you might be feeding her information

Me: How do you know?

Blake: They have too much on their hands to tail you now, she wouldn't risk her team as yet she hasn't perfected her plan

She continued colouring on the drawing book. A Christmas tree

Blake: You know I wanted a tree just like this for Christmas when I was young

I looked at her..

Me: Blake

Blake: I only got it last year

She's going on like she just didn't tell me something important..

.

106

KIRS BOSCH

I looked at her as she navigated the solitary, looking around. There wasn't anything interesting here, just a mattress and one blanket..

She took off her glasses..

Blake: So how was it or rather how did it look like when you held them here that night?

Me: I had a bed

She nodded whilst still looking around..

Blake: Can we make it look exactly the same as how it did when you held them here?

Me: Your point?

She looked at me..

Blake: Ohh just trust me, how soon can you do it?

Me: I'll get it done

Blake: Good

VHUTSHILO BOSCH

Zitha called again..

Me: Hello?

Zitha: The Blake information, top notch

Me: It worked?

Zitha: Maybe.. How did you know?

Me: Sihle told me, she overheard Rich and Kirs talking about bringing her in

Zitha: You talk to Sihle on the run?

Me: Yes

Zitha: Send her number

Me: Okay

Zitha: Bye

Me: For how long do I have to prove myself? Can't be on the run forever. I have a Daughter to protect She hung up..

That was discouraging..

SIHLE

Rich walked into the bedroom, I was from bathing with a towel wrapped around my body.. He closed the door..

Rich: Good day

Me: Good day

Rich: Are you going somewhere?

Me: No

He walked closer to me as I got my body lotion. He stood behind me, I was standing in front of the mirror. He dropped my towel, and ran his hands on my arms all up to my shoulders kissing me at the back of my neck.

For the first time, he disgusted me! I felt disgusted by him..

Me: The Dr came to check the kid

He stopped..

Me: She has been sexually violated, she's badly hurt

He continued..

Me: Did you hear what I said?

Rich: Yes and so?

I turned and looked at him..

Me: You violated that little girl

Rich: So?

Me: She's just a little girl

Rich: She's not your Daughter, your sister, nor do you have any relation to her

Me: That's not the point!

Rich: What is the point?

Me: It's disgusting!

He tried to touch me, I stepped back..

Me: Don't touch me! You disgust me!

Rich: I what?

He chuckled..

Me: You disgust me!!

He slapped me back against the mirror. I hit against it with my back and fell..

He walked over and closed the door...

HUNTER

With everything that happened to me when I was young, the pain and trauma I went through. I used my sexuality as a coping mechanism for me. When Kirs and the other boys did that, it robbed me of my power and my dignity as a boy. I was at their mercy, powerless. They used to undress me, piss on me, call me faggot and insert things in my anal area. One time, they inserted a broom stick far up my ass that I was admitted at the hospital. The people who ran the Orphanage didn't care, they turned a blind eye because they were also sexually violating us..

When I grew up, and I felt comfortable in my sexuality though I'm still heavily closeted but I slept with Men to gain back my Power. I don't get fucked, I fuck them..

Sondezi was on the floor shivering like a dog. He was naked, a chain around his neck laying on his piss and human waste. I have put a padlock around his penis and tied his hands so he doesn't get it off. I can't imagine the Pain he goes through when he gets an erection. The sexual act performed on him, it was

performed with the padlock, locked around his penis..

I walked over to him with my hand around my mouth, there was a terrible stentch in the room. I even almost vomited..

He was sobbing but not too loud and held in one of the rooms in the club, one that only I and the boy who takes care of him access.

Feli walked in..

Feli: Ohh my Goodness it stinks in here

Me: Why didn't you clean him up?

Feli: Well I was busy

Feli is our drag queen, some customers here prefer props, a man dressing up and also stripping. He's very handsome but turning beautiful because he's on Oestrogen replacement now. He doesn't sleep with anyone other than me.. He does me better than my wife in bed..

Me: Get him cleaned up Feli

Feli: Yes Big Bear

I looked at him..

He rolled his eyes..

Feli: Yes Sir

Me: I'll come back later

I closed the door..

SIHLE

He whipped me with the buckle of the belt all over, it was intense. It tore through my skin, the most painful thing I had to be subjected too.. I cried, I screamed, begged him to stop but he kept on until I pissed on myself..

I covered my face to protect it from him getting to it..

Me: I'm sorry (crying)

He whipped me until his hand got tired and he was breathing heavy.. He paused for a few seconds catching his breath then switched hands and started again..

KIRS BOSCH

Blake knocked in my office..

Me: Come in

I have an office at the flats.. She walked in.

Blake: How is wifey?

Me: Still giving her time to think that I can't find her, though I miss my Daughter very much but I want her to spend some time with her Mother, last time before I come through

Blake: Nothing like a caring cold hearted man

She sat down, I looked at her. She crossed her legs and the dress lifted up a little. She took off her glasses and her hair pin, she fixed her hair..

I cleared my throat..

Me: How is it going at the solitary?

Blake: Waiting for the bed to arrive

I nodded..

Me: Maybe we can go out to eat as they set up

Blake: If you wanna get in my panties just say so, you don't have to soften me up with dates that won't go anywhere

I was speechless.. She got up and came all around, I was standing by the table. She lifted her dress high up to her waist and crouched with her legs opened. She ran her hands from my legs all the way up to my thighs, then crotch. She unbuttoned my pants and unzipped them, then pulled them down. She pulled down my briefs, and my crotch was exposed. She ran her hand on her soft hair and then brought her mouth closer.

ZITHA MAGASELA

I received a call from Peg..

Me: Maka Ndo

Peg: Zee

Me: Zee?

Peg: What is it that you do exactly? That requires 3 Chinese Men to disturb my day with Ndo at the park?

Me: Well we solve cold cases, cases that cops can't get too so it's not safe

Peg: Hmmmm that sounds dangerous

Me: Highly dangerous

Peg: Thank you for all that you do for us

Me: You welcome.. How about we go out tonight?

Peg: Out?

Me: You haven't been out for a while, dinner then sleepover at a hotel and we come back tomorrow morning

Peg: Meaning we leave Ndo for the night?

Me: I know this highly trained couple that can babysit for the night for us

Peg: My Brother and Sabby?

Me: They highly trained

Peg: I don't know Zee

Me: Just for the night

Peg: Okay then

Me: I'll fetch you later

Peg: I'll pack an overnight bag for both of us

Me: I'll fetch you later

Ck poked me on the shoulder..

Me: I have to go

Peg: I love you

Me: I love you too

I hung up..

Me: What's up?

Ck: When are we hitting Kirs again?

Me: When we succeed in shutting down sunny side and hillbrow. Those are the two biggest operations after the cape flats, we pull those two off we go after Kirs head on. We go to the flats

Ck: That's reasonable, come let me show you our plan how we going to hit sunny side

.

